

4 W a
L I T H G O W ' S

Nineteen Years

TRAVELS

THROUGH

The most Eminent Places

IN THE

HABITABLE WORLD.

CONTAINING

An Exact Description of the Customs, Laws, Religion, Policies, and Government of Emperors, Kings, and Princes; also of the Countries and Cities, Trades, Rivers, and Commerce in all Places through which he Travell'd.

A L S O

An Account of the Tortures he suffered under the Spanish Inquisition, by Racking, and other Inhumane Usages, for his owning the Protestant Religion.

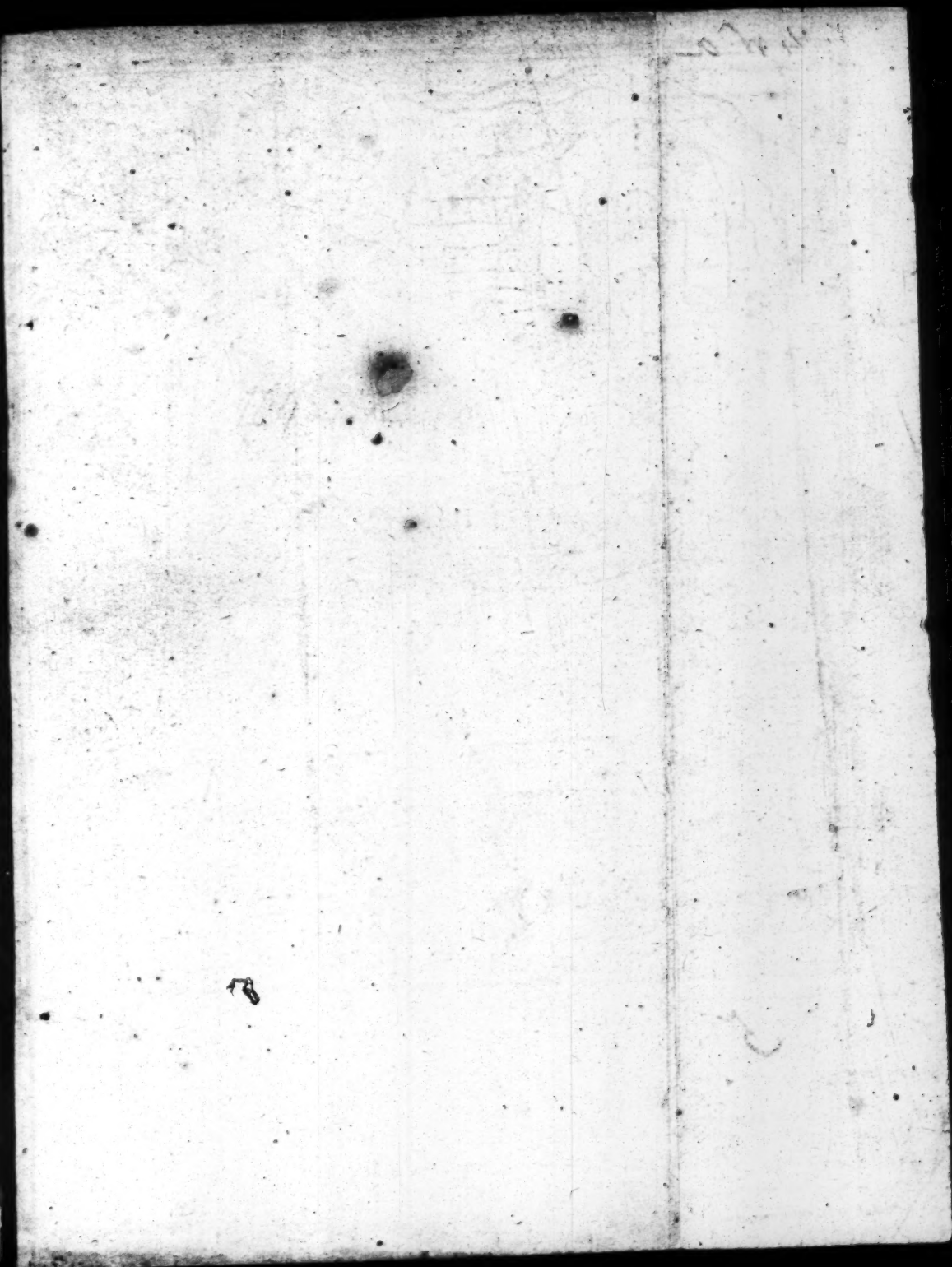
T O G E T H E R,

With his Miraculous deliverance from the Cruelties of the Papiests, which far exceeded any of the Heathen Countries, herein largely described.

The Tenth Edition.

London, Printed by J. Millet, for M. Wotton at the three Daggers in Fleet-street, G. Conyers in Little-Britain, and T. Passinger at the Three Bibles and Star on London-Bridge, 1692.

1046 b 10





Lo, here's mine Effigy, and *Turkish* Suit ;
 My Staff, and Shafs, as-I did *Asia* foot :
 Plac'd in old *Illium*, *Priam's* Scepter thralls :
 The *Grecian* Camp design'd ; lost *Dardan* falls.
 Gird with small *Simois*, *Ida's* tops, a Gate ;
 Two fatal Tombs, an Eagle, sackt *Troy's* State.

4wa
L I T H G O W S

Nineteen Years

TRAVELS

THROUGH

The most Eminent Places

IN THE

HABITABLE WORLD.

CONTAINING

An Exact Description of the Customs, Laws, Religion, Policies, and Government of Emperors, Kings, and Princes; also of the Countries and Cities, Trades, Rivers, and Commerce in all Places through which he Travell'd.

A L S O

An Account of the Tortures he suffered under the Spanish Inquisition, by Racking, and other Inhumane Usages, for his owning the Protestant Religion.

T O G E T H E R,

With his Miraculous deliverance from the Cruelties of the Papists, which far exceeded any of the Heathen Countries, herein largely described.

The Tenth Edition.

London, Printed by J. Miller, for M. Wotton at the three Daggers in Fleet-street, G. Conyers in Little-Britain, and T. Passinger at the Three Bibles and Star on London-Bridge, 1692.



THE

Prologue to the READER:

JUdicious Lecter ; If good Books may be termed wise Guides, then certainly true Histories may be termed perfect Oracles, secret Councillours, private School-masters, familiar Friends to cherish Knowledge, and the best Intelligencers, for all intendments ; being duly pondered, and rightly used. This laborious work then of mine, depending on this Preamble, is only composed of mine own Eye-sight, and ocular experience ; (*pluris est occlusus testis unus, quam auriti decem*) being the perfect Mirror, and lively Portraicture of true understanding, Excelling far all Inventions whatsoever, Poetick, or Theorick. And now to shun Ingratitude, which I disdain as Hell, I thought it best to exhibit the Profit of my painful Travels to the desirous World, for two Respects, the one a natural Obligation, the other a general Request : for as my dangerous Adventures have been wrought out from the infinite Variety of variable Sights, innumerable Toyls, Pleasures, and inevitable Sorrows ; so doth it also best sympathize with reason, and most fitting, that I should generally dispose of the same to the Temperate judgments of the better sort, the sound and absolute Opinions of the Judicious, and to the variable Censures of Calumnious Criticks, who run at Random, in the fields of other mens Labours, but cannot find the Home-bred way in their own close ground : And therefore the different Disposition of the good and bad, do best concur with the interchangeable Occurrences of the matter.

Nevertheless, for thy more easie understanding, I have divided this History in ten several Parts, and they also in three Books ; which being seriously perused, doubtless thy Labour shall receive both Profit and Pleasure : Accept them therefore

To the READER.

with the same Love that I offer them to thee, since they cost thee nothing but the reading, how dear soever they are to me: But understand me better, I scorn to draw my Pen to the ignorant Fool, neither shall it stoop to the proud Knave, for I contemn both: To the wise I know it will be welcome, to the profound Historian yield knowledge, contemplation, and direction, and to the understanding Gentleman, Insight, Instruction, and Recreation; and to the true bred Poet fraternal Love, both in mien and manner. Now as touching the hissing of snakish Papists, a rush for that snarling Crew; for as this work being fenced with experience, and garnished with truth, is more than able to batter down the stinging Venom of their despightful Waspsishness: so also they may clearly see therein, as in a Mirror, their own blizardness, and the damnable Errors of their blind Guiders, Deceivers, and Idolaters: And above all, the cruel infliction imposed upon me, by the merciless Inquisition of their Profession in Malaga: which for Christ's sake I constantly suffered, in Tortures, Torments, and Hunger: And lastly they may perceive God's miraculous mercy, in discovering and delivering me from such a concealed and inhumane Murder. And now referring the well set Reader to the History it self, where satisfaction lyeth ready to receive him, and expectation desirous of deserved thanks; I come to talk with the scelerate Companion: If thou beest a Villain, a Ruffian, a Momus, a Knave, a Carper, a Critick, a Bubo, a Buffoon, a stupid Ass, and a gnawing Worm with envious Lips, I bequeath thee to a Carnifical reward; where a flaxen Rope will soon dispatch thy snarling slander, and free my toylsome Travels, and now painful Labours, from the deadly Poyson of thy sharp edged Calumnies; and so go hang thy self; for I neither will respect thy Love, nor regard thy Malice: And shall ever and always remain,

To the Courteous still observant, and to
the Critical Knave as he deserveth,

William Lithgow.

THE
FIRST PART.

SEE Rome discover'd, Italy made plain,
The Roman Library, a golden gain,
Hunns old Parthenope, with Venice met,
And strong Brundisium, in Otranto set :
Times rich antiquities display'd abroad
On circling Cume, Avernus lying odd :
And Lorett's Chappel, four times been transported
On Angels backs from Nazareth detorted ;
Where for disc use, on this false forged Lady,
To tend you with inveiglings, shall be ready :
Thus piece and piece, from soil to soil, I'll go,
And now begin, the end will deeper grow.

IT was a wise saying amongst the Antients, that
thrice happy and blest was that Kingdom, when
old men bore sway, and ruled the State, and
young men travelled abroad : The first by long
experience prudently to execute judgment ; and
the latter by sight and knowledge of foreign
Soyls and Laws, growing more judicious, might, when
come to Age and Preferment, the more facilly, and dex-
terously exhibit Justice at home. But what shall I say
to these modern and dissolute times ? when by the con-
trary means, Travel is slighted, Government abused,
and insinuating Homelings thrust in high offices, incapa-
ble of them, being prating Parrots, and sounding Cym-
bals : who convert sound Judgment and Justice to their
own greedy respects, and self mercenary ends ; turning
their chiefeft felicity to avaritious ambition and vain-
glory,

glory, and their sweetest fortunes, to their belly and their back. O miserable and effeminate age! when virtue by most men is despised, and neglected, and sensual vice every where exalted: Nay, ruffian *Pandors*, by hopeful youth and prodigal gallants, are now Cloathed, Coached, and richly rewarded, whilst best merits and highest deserts, of rarest spirits, are neither looked to, set by, nor regarded. And for approbation, and examples sake, of their valorous designs, let them think upon latter passages, not worthy to be thought upon, and they will find this future Caveat to stand needful, *Hac olim meminisse juvabit*. So likewise now every *Capriculion*, from *Cesar* to the *Pascorell*, can crowd and chaw from his warbling waspishness, this stinging censure of absurd untruth, that Travellers and Poets may lye, and lye by Authority, which they themselves perform at home without leave.

Concerning
sinistrous cen-
sures,

By which traditional concession, I being absolute in the first, and born to the Muses, as to the World, a mungrel to both; may have a lawful (unlawful) liberty assigned. Any marvel if men in this kind be so injuriously censured, when the very Gospel it self, by perfidious *Atheists*, *Formalists*, *Sophisters*, *Romish-Rabines*, *Nullifarians*, and *Schismatical Sectaries*, is quartered, mangled, and rejected? Such be the Satanical opinions of this hell-born age; whose confused conceits, blasphemies, incredulities, and imaginary divisions, have shamefully stained the better part of this now best World. Nay, good and godly Kings, so pricked at and wounded by the viperous murmurings of miscreant villanies, as though their royal and just lives were the meer inordinate patterns of all impiety, and lewdness. Sith therefore the Sacred Scriptures, the gods of the earth, Ecclesiastick columns; yea, the name and fame of the most righteous alive, be thus diversely taxed,

ed, and vituperiously calumniated; can prevention in me escape the lawless horror of this impoisoned fury? No, I have had already the Assault, and newly prepared patience proof to receive more, wrought by the piercing hammer of nineteen Winters, as many Summers dear bought toyl. Let venom-thundering Criticks contumeliously carp, infernal fire-brand *Cerberans* bark, and the hell prepared off-scourings of true Religion gnashing grudge, I have a heart can smile at their back-biting malice, a judgment to discern such wormish waspes, and if present, the weight of understanding truth, to confound their blind absurdities with reason. As for Chamber Complementers, whose vast insides, like to the vaults of wasting *Strombolo*, are become thread-bare having their out-sides only adorned with rich ornaments.

*Such serving Cyphers, cypher childish censures,
And shallow scat-par.b'd pates, have forebald tonsures.
Yet such a C. flat in his face he'll start,
As though a Dame had grac'd him with a ————
Whose wringes, wincks, whose curious smiles and words,
And scraping feet, lost blandement affords:
Whence pride and lust, become two servile Min'ions
To top his thoughts, with false and fond opinions
Then happy they, who least frequent a Court,
Nor in the fields of flattery love to sport.*

To such bellowing caves winded with the borrowed rags of patch'd-up Comedies, clouted Complements, stoln Phrases, and lip-licked Labours, of lamp-living Spirits, to such hollow Tombes, I say a tush for their kindness, and I justly hold it a manifest Idolatry to honour, or do homage to any of them. And thus much for the misconstruous lack-judgment of emulating clouds, *No Courtiers*. And as concerning the impostrate quagmires of this abortive age, wherein so many *Simonaical Matchevilians*, mercenary Parasites, and arch-betraying *Sicophants* live, vindicating themselves

excessively, upon the advantage of time, I, insufficient
I, to dive in such bottomless business, bequeath them on-
ly to their own repining Consciences, just tryals, and
ignominious rewards. To satisfie the World in my be-
half, as touching my Travels, I sincerely protest, that
neither ambition, too much curiosity, nor any reputa-
tion I ever sought, from the bubling breath of breath-
less man (whose defective censure inclineth, as insti-
gation, or partiality, moveth his weak and
variable opinion) did expose me to such
long peregrinations and dangerous adven-
tures past. But the proceeding whereof,
thousands conjecture the cause, as many the
manner, ten thousand thousands the effect: The con-
dition reserved, I partly forbear to penetrate in that un-
deserved *Dalida* wrong; and reconciled times pleading
desistance, moderate discretion inserteth silent patience.

The reason
why he Au-
thor began his
Travels.

The mansuete cup, the gods consuetly drunk,
In me involv'd, straight honey-glad it sunk;
That sweet Ambrosian Nectar, soundly wrapt
In my lock'd closet, suspicious Envy trapt;
And fierce-ey'd Jealousie, winged with wind,
Pierc'd staring Argos, turn'd his hundred blind:
Mycene fancy fraught, Lusts fond alarms,
Gross'd eye-star'd Sparta, wrapt with Phrygian charms:
And tear-rent Sophyre, Sinon-like betray'd
What vocal oaths, loves stern fort ne'er bewray'd:
But high-bred drifts, the stormy fates, grim night
And gloomy Hellespont, robb'd Heroes right:
As Iliods destiny, forc'd Numidia's Queen
To gore a Scepter, a Diadem in teen:
So hapless I below'd, O passion strange!
May as amaz'd, admire that time, this change.
I chang'd a Wolf, once for a tusked Bear,
And changing Beast for Beast, triumph'd the more
Strain'd to assume, in countercombiat breath,
A dying life, revert in living death:
Translate it so, my Metaphor is such,
That Time, nor I, nor Fortune can touch:
Thus Passion whirling in a cloudy Vortex
I trancing fly, I fall, I hovering see

(And

efficient
nemon-
s, and
my be-
t, that
reputa-
breath-
insti-
ak and
such
adven-
ereof,
ny the
e con-
at un-
ading
ence.

And whilst from Phleg'ran fields, the weeds me call,
I in Elisian Plains, am forc'd to fall;
Where in some flowry fair enamel'd ground
I'll place my Tomb, mine Epitaph shall sound,
Of train-shua slaves, of the Thespian spring,
Where chat'ring birds, Dodonean trees do sing:
And mild Hydaïpes streams do gently flow,
There shall my Lesbian layes, sad Liricks show
And where the Botean Roses strow the Hall,
Where stot-glaz'd Nymphs, the Circe fled, Greeks enstal;
There shall shrill Triton sound, Armilla's stain'd,
Whom foul affection prey'd, and Lucre gain'd;
Load with the filth of dallying Lust and Sin,
Where bloody murder, like a Thief crept in;
Yet shall the spotless Heart triumph in truth,
When worth reaps fame, and virtue conquers youth:
And crown Dorasmos, faith-plight Delphian Bayes,
With more than Lawrel praise, immortal rayes.
Than brass-brow'd Fiends, accurst by Minos Doom,
Flee Fairy flight, to Pluto whence you come;
And taste Phlaxeton, Lethe, court Proserpine,
Stern Radamanth attends such stinking vermine;
There Hippolitus, slain Pirothous stay
Near t^h Acheron, (all faithless Lovers way)
To welcome Fiendly, fright Eremial guests
With flame-flash'd fire-brands, sulphur-scorching tastes:
Chain'd fury brangling, in remorseless pain,
Where Belzebub, and Lucifer remain,
In this umbragious Cell, there lurks a hound
To bear Sarpedon's Scepter; help to sound
Toar Cleopatran clamours; and I think
The Ferrier Charon makes such wretches drink,
Upon the Stigian banks. Then gnashing Spirits
That howling wail, Hells inexpugnable merits:
Where's all your gentry? for I dare conclude,
That vertue's better born than noble blood:
This Epitome'd Epilogue I send
To them who best can censure, there's an end.

But by your leave, let me enter into consideration of
the intractable passage of my malecontents past, and
these importunate designs thereupon ensuing: And
thus have I, in the late days of my younger years, been
grievously afflicted? Ah, yea, and with more than di-
fastrous

fastrous injuries overcrowded, *O heavy under-prop'd wrongs.* But hath not the like accident befallen to man before? yea, but never the like condition of murther; Nay, but then preponderate seriously this consequent; may not the scelerate hands of four blood-shedding wolves facily devour, and shake a pieces, one silly fragling lamb? yea, and most certain. that unawares, the harmless innocent, unexpected evil, may suddenly be surpris'd by the ambushment of life-betraying foes. All this I acknowledge; but whereupon grew this thy voluntary wandring, and unconstrained exile? I answer, that being young, and within minority, in that occurrent time, I was not only inveigled, but by seducements inforced, even by the greatest powers, then living in my Country, to submit my self to arbitrement satisfaction and reconciliation. But afterward growing in years, and understanding better the

A Dialogue
between the
Author and
Himself.

nature of such unallowable redress, and the hainousness of the offence; I chused rather (*voti causa*) to seclude my self from my soyl, and exclude my relenting sorrows, to be entertained with strangers; then to have a *quotidian ocular* inspection, in any obvious object of disastrous misfortune; or perhaps any vindicable action, might from an unsetled rancour be conceived. O! a plain demonstrate cause, and good resolution; for true it is, that the flying from evil, is a flying to grace, and a godly patience is a victorious freedom, and an undaunted conqueror over all wrongs; *Vengeance is mine* (saith the Lord) *and I will repay it.* To this I answer; mine eyes have seen the revenging hand of God upon mine Adversaries, and these night-gaping Foes are trampled under foot, whiles I from strength to strength, do safely go through the fiery trial of calamities. My consolation arising from his eternal *dictum*, *quos amo castigo*, whom I love I correct: And to say my part in my souls experience,

Part 1. By 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Affrica. 11

*I never find affliction fall on me
Without desert, for God is true and just:
Nor shall it come, and without profit be,
For God is good, as merciful I trust.*

*Toen welcome all afflictions sent from God,
He whom he loves, he chasteneth with his rod.*

And as one of the Ancients speaketh well, *Adversa corporis, anima remedia sunt, egritudo carnem vulnerat, sed mentem curat*: The affliction of the body, is wholesome physick for the Soul, it woundeth the flesh but cureth the Spirit. Certain it is, that the Lord in chastising his own, doth often move the wicked reprobates of his wrath, to be the instruments of his correcting hand. I could involum as large a discourse upon this heart-grieving project, as upon the late intollerable tortures I sustained by the treacherous Governour, and bloody Inquisition of *Malaga* in Spain; being in quality, though not in quantity alike. But constantly containing my self within the precinct of patience, referring such eminences to the Creator, which in a part belongeth not to the creature; I may sigh to this world, as sorrowful *Aeneas* to his *Dido*;

Infandum Regina. Jubes renovare dolorem.

*Thou wouldst, I should renew my former grief,
To speak of sorrow, helpless of relief:
He melts in woes, who uttereth grief with words,
Whilst deepest streams, the greatest calm affords.*

But now to proceed in my punctual purpose, the nature of Man, by an inward inclination, is always inquisitive of forrain news; yea, and much more affecteth the sight and knowledge of strange and unfrequented Kingdoms, such is the instinct of his natural affection. Navigation hath often united the bodies of Realms together, but travel hath done much more; for first to the Actor it giveth the impression of understanding, experience, patience, and an infinite treasure, of unexpressible vertues; Secondly, it unfoldeth to the world, the Government

Government of States, the authority and disposition of Kings and Princes; the secrets, manners, customs, and Religions of all Nations and People. And lastly, bringing satisfaction to the home-dwelling man, of those things he would have seen, and could not attempt. Travel hath been in more request among the Ancients, than it is now with us in the latter Age. Philosophers, Poets, Historiographers, and Learned Divines how they have peregrinated to know the Life of States, and the fashions of far Countries, would be an endless task for me briefly to relate. Many (I confess) long to see the remotest Regions of the earth, but dare not undertake the dangers of sight, the chargeable expences of a tributary Journey, the hard indurance of flint Stones, for a soft feather Bed, the extremities of thirst, nor the parching heat of the Sun, hunger in the Belly, nor the moist distilling dew to be a humid Coverlet to their tender skin, with innumerable other insuing miseries. But *Ixion*-like, mistaking *Juno*, would by a meer imagination, run out the sleeping course of an endless Peregrination. For my part, what I have reaped, is by a dear bought knowledge, as it were, a small contentment, in a never contenting subject, a bitter pleasant taste, of a sweet-seasoned sowre, and all in all, what I found was more than ordinary rejoycing, in an extraordinary sorrow of delights.

But now to leave the contemplation of attempts, I come to the real adventure: After two Voyages I made to the *Orcadian* and *Zetlandian* Isles; in the stripling age of mine adolescence, and thereafter surveighing all *Germany*, *Bohemia*, *Helvetia*, and the *Low-Countries* from end to end; I visited *Paris*, where I remained ten months. Divers contests have I had about the equality of *London* and *Paris*, in quantity, and quality: But having a more serious subject in hand than this parallel, I conclude thus: The infinite shipping, and com-
modious

modious navigation of *London* (besides their universal commerce) is more of value, than the better half of *Paris*: compare you the quantity, for there

A comparison
between *London*
and *Paris*.

is the quality of the argument. *Paris* I confess is populous, a mass of poor people, for Lacqueys and Pages, a nest of Rogues, a tumultuous place, a noctual den of thieves, and a confused multitude: Where contrariwise *London* is adorned with many grave, prudent, and provident Senators, civil, well taught, and courteous people, and absolutely the best governed City on the whole face of the earth, as well by night as by day, and nothing inferior in quantity to it.

FROM *Paris*, in the year of God, 1609. *March* 7. I set forward, being brought three leagues on my way, with a number of my Country gallants, young *Aiton*, young *Hustonhal*, and specially Monsieur *Hay* of *Smithfield*, now Esquire of his Majesties body, with divers other Gentlemen: where when my kindest thanks had over-clouded their courtesies, and farewell bid on both sides, I bequeathed my proceedings to God, my body to turmoyling pains, my hands to the burden, and my feet to the hard bruising way. And as unwilling to make relation of my passing through *France*, the *Savoyean*, and *Ligurian Alpes*, sith it is manifest unto many in this Island, both by sight and report. I would shun, so far as possibly I can, all proxility of known, and therefore unnecessary, discourse. Although I have a large reason, having crossed the *Alpes* at six several parts, only, in the one place, I mean to comment upon *Italy* in general. Upon the fortieth day after my departure from *Paris*, I arrived at *Rome*, of the which I will memorize some rarest things, and so proceed. This City of *Rome* now extant, is not that old *Rome*, which *Romulus* founded, that tempered the mortar with the blood

blood of his brother *Rhemus*, who disdainfully leaped over the new walls; and was once the mistress of the Universe for her Triumphs and Antiquities, but is now only the Carcass of the other, of which she retaineth nothing but her ruines, and the cause of them, her sins.

The Antiquity
of Rome.

Rome with *Romulus* first founded, contained these two Mountains, *Capitolino*, and *Palatino*, with the Valley lying between both hills, having three Ports: The first was called *Trigonio*, because of the triangle it made near to the foot of mount *Palatin*: The second *Pandorio*, because it was always open, and for the commodity of the passage, it was called the free Port: The third was called *Carmentale* of *Carmenta*, the Mother of *Evander* who dwelt there: It was also named *Scelerata*, or wicked gate, in regard of three hundred *Sabines* put cruelly to death issuing thereat.

Now after the Monarchy of the *Romans* had attained to the full height, the *Goths*, a base and unknown People, displaying their banner against this glorious and imperial City, in the end razed and subverted their pallsaces, equalizing the walls with the ground. After the which detriment, and overthrow, the late subdued *Romans* recovering their ruinous habitations, were enforced to withdraw the situation of the Town a little more downward, in *Campus Martius*, close by the banks of *Tibris*; and transported the stones of these ransacked buildings, to re-edify their new dwelling places:

Hic ubi nunc Roma est, olim fuit ardua silva,

Tantaq; res paucis pascua bobus erat.

Where Rome now stands, was sometimes desert woods,

And fowl to feed some few found bestial goods.

And yet *Rome* was once the famous City of *Europe*, the mother and nurse of worthy Senators, the miracle

of

Part 1. By 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Affrica. 15

of Nations, the Epitome of the World, the Kingdom of *Mars*, and the seven headed sovereign of many Provinces. The seven hills whereon she stood, and now partly somewhere stands (for *Romes seven Hills.* they are all contained within the vast bounds of the old walls, which as yet environeth the Town) are these, *Palatino, Capitolona, Viminale, Aventino, Esquiline, Cælio, and Quiraneno.* Which certainly do demonstrate the whore of *Babylon*, sitting on the beast with seven heads, and cannot be understood but of *Rome*, being builded on these seven hills: having a correspondence to seven Kings who reigned there; and also acknowledging seven several Rulers, Kings, Consuls, Decemviri, Tribunes, Dictators, Emperors, and now Popes. During the felicity of the *Romans*, this City was never taken, but by the *Gauls*, which being recovered, they made a Law that Priests (being otherwise exempted) should go to War, if ever the *Gauls* came again, with whom they fought not for Dominion, but for their own Preservation: But since it became Pontifical, it hath been made a prey to all barbarous Nations, and never was besieged by any that took it not.

The River *Tyber* which runneth through her bosome, is not unlike to *Jordan* and *Tagus*; yet not so big as either of them, being all three of a troubled and muddy colour: But it is exceeding out-ragious, and often Menaceth to drown the whole Mansions, as grieving to grace the walls of such a wicked and imperious place: Who having lost her former preheminent glory, and domination over the World, would now alledge and ascribe a second Prerogative over the Souls of men, the Heavens, the Hells, the silver-coyned Purgatory, the deposing and imposing of Kings: The former was done by the undaunted courage of the invincible Sword, the latter by Presumption, Avarice, Insinuation, and absurd Lies.

Saint Catharine's observation.

I remember of a pretty observation of *Saint Catharine of Siena*, who being stricken in devotion, went to venerate *Rome*, accompanied with a goodly train, and having visited all the Monuments, supposed Holy places, and Religious relicks there, for the space of five days; at last she came to take a view of the Pope's Palace, where having spent a whole day, strictly remarking the gesture and carriage of the Pope's servants: She saw nothing but abomination, prophanation, and irreligious living, and worser than in *Rome* it self: Whereupon suddenly the next day she departed for *Siena*, being an hundred Miles distant; pitifully bewailing her journey, and the miserable livers she saw in *Rome*. Protesting always after for sixteen years time till her death, that the Wind never came from the East, blowing Westward to *Siena*; but she thought the filthiness of the Pope's Palace, and the beastliness of *Rome*, ever stunk in her nose.

This River of *Tyber* especially made muster of his extravagant disgorgements, at that time when Pope *Clement* the eighth was crowned Duke of *Ferrara*, anno. 1589, and that same night he returned to *Rome*, *Tyber* waxed so proud of his arrival, that impetuously inundating his banks to make him welcome, he over-whelmed the better half of the Town: And if it had not been for the infinite charges of the Pope, and desperate toil of the people, the violent force of his rage-swelling courtesie, had absolutely subverted and carried away the rest of the City. The like inundation was never seen of *Tyber*, as after this Coronation, portending, that as the first *Gomorrhah* was destroyed by Fire, so this second *Sodom* should be sommersed by Water. The beginning of this River springeth from the *Ombrian* and *Aquilean* hills, joyning with the *Alpes Appennine*: whose course is four-score and sixteen miles; disburthening

thening it self in the Sea *Medditeranian* at *Ostia*, twelve miles from *Rome*: The Mouth and Haven whereof have been long dammed up, to stop the passage of Hostile and Moorish Incurfions, lest the City should be surpris'd on a sudden: By which slavish Ecclesiastick fear, *Rome* is shamefully defrauded of shipping and forrein Traffick: and if it were not for the Clergy, which are the two parts of the Inhabitants, (besides the *Jews* and *Curtezans*, which are the greatest implements of the other third part) it would become the most miserable Town in *Italy*.

And notwithstanding, that for the space of twelve miles round about *Rome*, there are neither Cornes, nor Wines, nor Tillage, Plantage, or Cultivage, save only plain and pastoragious fields; intermingled at all quarters with antient watch-Towers, being an old policy of the *Romans*, to prevent any sudden surprize of their Enemies; insomuch that, at my first view of *Rome*, I imagined the people were all famished, or in danger of famishing.

But by your leave, being once entered the City, I found abundance of all things necessary for Life, at so easie and gentle a Rate, that never a Town in *Enrope* hitherto could shew me the like. The common Wine that is drunk in *Rome*, is *Vin Romanisco*, the better sort *Albano*, *Muscattello*, *Sheranino*, but as for *Lachrima Christi*, the tears of Christ, I drew so hard at that same weeping wine, till I found my Purse began to weep also; and if time had not prevented the sweetness of such tears, I had been left for all the last miserable mourner. As for the place where the Pilgrims find one Dinner, called the *Pope's Table*, it is thus: There is a certain low Room at *St. Peter's Pallace*, and without the Gate, where every day at our nine of the clock, there meet twenty one Pilgrims; fourteen from the *Trinity*, one having a bullet for all, and seven from

The Pilgrims
Dinner at the
Pope's Table.

St. Peter's Penitentials: where being received, the seven Jesuit Pilgrims get the upper place, and sit alone, yet all of them alike served, each of them having four dishes of meat, besides bread and abundance of wine. The dinner done, their fragments are wrapt up in clean paper, which they carry with them, and so departing, they, or like company come no more there. They are daily served with a very venerable Prelate, and a few other serviceable Priests, but for the Pope's presence with them, there is no such matter. That liberty being spoiled by a drunken *Dutch man* about fifty years ago, who in presence of the Pope gave up again his good chear and strong wines, with a freer good will than perhaps they were allowed him, whereat the Pope grew angry, notwithstanding the drunken fellow cried through his belching throat, Thanks Holy Father, Dear Holy Father, God bless your Holiness.

Many have wrote of the singularities of old Rome, and I will also recite some decayed monuments thereof, which I have seen: The special object of Antiquity I saw, being never a whit decayed to this day, is the *Templum omnium Deorum*, but now *omnium sanctorum*, buikded in a *rotundo*, and open at the top with a large round, like to the quire of the holy grave. And a pretty way from this, are the remainants of that ancient Amphitheatre beautified with great Columns, of a wonderful bigness and height, and a mile in compass; the reason why it was first devised, the Ghosts of the slaughtered *Sabines* may testify. To be

Rome Anti-
quities.

brief, I saw the decayed house of worthy *Cicero*, the high Capitol, the Palace of cruel *Nero*, the Statues of *Marcus Aurelius*, *Alexander*, and his Horse *Bucephalus*; the green hill like unto mount *Cavallo*, that was made of the Potters heards at one time, which brought the tributary gold to this imperial seat; the seven Pyramids, some where-
of

of during her former glory, were transported from *Egypt*: the high and small statues of *Peter* and *Paul*, the Castle St. *Angelo*, which *Adrian* first founded, standing now in a moderate circumferent height, with incircling battlements, and their doubtful transported Reliques from *Jerusalem*, with many other things I diligently remarked, some whereof were frivolous, some ambiguous, and some famous.

Near to mount *Palatine*, and the decayed Temple of *Romulus*, I saw the Temple of *Venus*, converted now to the Church of *Sancta Maria, Liberatrice dalla piene di Inferno*, the deliverer from infernal pains, as *Venus* was the *Consolatrix* of amorous pains.

Besides all these, I saw one most sight-worthy spectacle, which was the Library of the antient *Romans*, being licentiated to enter with two Gentlemen, Sir *William Carr*, and Mr. *James Aughtmury* my Country-men, where when I was come, I beheld a world of old Books, the first whercof, was an infinite number of *Greek* Bibles, subscribed with the hands of those holy Fathers, who (as they say) translated them out of the *Hebrew* Tongue.

I saw also the Academies of *Aristotle*, wherein he treateth of the soul, health, life, nature and qualities of men, with the Medicaments of *Galen* for the diseases and infirmities of man: The familiar Epistles of *Cicero*, the *Aneids* of *Virgil*, the Saphick Verses of that *Lesbian Sapho*, the works of *Ovid*, *Pliny*, *Plutarch*, *Titus Livius*, *Horatius*, *Strabo*, *Seneca*, *Plato*, *Homer*, *Terentius*, *Cato*, *Hippocrates*, *Josephus*, *Pythagoras*, *Diodorus Siculus*, *Eusebius*, *S. Austin*, *S. Ambrose*, *S. Cyprian*, *S. Gregory*, and likewise the works of other excellent Philosophers, Divines, and Poets; all wrote with their own hands, and sealed with their names, and manual subscriptions. I saw also the form of the first antient writing which was upon leaves of Trees, cakes of Lead, with

Famous Authors.

their fingers on Ashes, barks of Trees, with strange Figures, and unknown Letters, that was brought from *Egypt*; for the *Egyptians* first devised the use thereof, and the sight of infinite Obligatory writings of Emperours, Kings, and Princes, which I omit to relate, referring the same to be registred by the next beholder.

*Still left untold, something there must be seen
For them, who trace our feet with Argos eye:
Yet let them stay, and take this verbal note,
They who would better write, must larger quore.*

Bidding adieu to my company, and this Library, I longed to view the gorgeous Mosaical work of St. Peter's Church: The matter was no sooner conceived, but I went to the door, yet afraid to enter, because I was not accustomed with the Carriage, and Ceremonies of such a *Sanctum Sanctorum*; but at the last, abandoning all scrupulosities, I came in boldly, and on my right hand, as I entred within the door, I espied the portrayed Image of St. Peter, erected of pure Brasse, and sitting on a brassen Chair. The fashion of the People is this; entering the Church, they go straight to this Idol, and saluting, with many crosses, his senseless body, kiss his Feet, and every one of his several Toes: Insomuch that those his comfortless Feet are grown fiery red, whilst his body, save his Breasts, remaineth brazen blew: And yet forsooth some of their Learned *Rabins* will not have this Superstition, but an humble Commemoration of their adored Saints, or the like, for procuring favour of Intercession, whilst the erected Idol (*interim*) receiveth all their superfluous abominations of diurnal worship. Next, they lay their heads under the sole of his right foot, and arising, rub their Heads on his hard costed belly: thus adoring that breathless mass of metal, more than though it were a living Creature.

The brassen Image of Saint Peter.

a brassen Chair. The fashion of the People is this; entering the Church, they go straight to this Idol, and saluting, with many crosses, his senseless body, kiss his

Feet, and every one of his several Toes: Insomuch that those his comfortless Feet are grown fiery red, whilst his body, save his Breasts, remaineth brazen blew: And yet forsooth some of their Learned *Rabins* will not have this Superstition, but an humble Commemoration of their adored Saints, or the like, for procuring favour of Intercession, whilst the erected Idol (*interim*) receiveth all their superfluous abominations of diurnal worship. Next, they lay their heads under the sole of his right foot, and arising, rub their Heads on his hard costed belly: thus adoring that breathless mass of metal, more than though it were a living Creature.

O wonderful and strange spectacle! that these only
titular

titular Christians, should become worse of knowledge than Ethnick *Pagans*, to worship and reverence the workmanship of mens hands. Woe and shame be unto you all blind Heretical Papists; why should you make to your selves Idols and Images of Gold, Silver, Brass, Iron, Stone, Earth, and Tree? And notwithstanding would excuse the matter with a superstitious reason, alledging you do it only in remembrance, where otherwise it is a damnable sign of willful obdurate ignorance: May not the prohibition of the second Commandment of God's Law, which absolutely you abrogate, dividing the last Commandment in two, confound the error of this Idolatry, ingrafted in your hardned hearts.

What vertue can be in a lump of Brass? or what comfort in the devices of handy-craft-men? Alas, nothing but eternal sorrow and condemnation. This was one of the lamentable errors I saw in the *Roman See*, amongst many other thousands: When the foolish *Licestranes*, or *Licaonians* would have sacrificed Bulls to the honour of *Paul* and *Barnabas*, they rent their Cloaths, and ran in among the people, crying, and saying; *O men, why do you do these things,*

Superstition
of Papists.

we are even men subject to the like passions that you be: How is it then, that the Apostles being alive, would have no acknowledging by any homage of Man; yet when they are dead, the *Romanists* will worship their counterfeit similitude, in stone or tree? What unworthy-feigned traditions and superstitious Idolatry? What strange new devising tricks they use, to plant idle Monasterial Loyterers? How many manner of ways these belly-minded slaves, Epicure-like, lead their lives? And what a Sea of abominable villany they swim into, practising even unnatural vices, I mean of their wrongfully called Religious Bishops, Priests, Friers, Curates, and all the Hypocritical Crew of these perverted *Jesuities*, no heart can express; nor the most

eloquent tongue can sufficient unfold. Whose luxurions lives are vulgarly promulgate in this *Hispanical* Proverb.

Unas tienen de gato, y el hábito de beato,

El cruz en los Pechos, y el diablo en los bechas.

They have a Cats claws, and a blest Saints weed,

The cross on their breasts, the Devil in their deed.

But for fear of Excommunication from that Antichristian Cortezan, I dare not persevere longer herein: Although I can; yea, and so truly bewray their corrupted estate, that I need no information of any *Roman* Novice Traveller. Of whose sight and experience, would God all the Papists in *Britain* had the like eye-witnessing approbation as I have had, I am certainly perswaded with tears and sighs, they would heavily bemoan the terrible fall of that *Babylonian* whore, which in a prophane estimation is their holy mother Church. For I sincerely swear to thee, O faithful Christian (as the *Italian* usually doth in his humours) by the golden tripled Crown of my ghostly Father, *Papulo Papa quinto*, whatsoever Sacrilege, Incest, or Villainy a Papist committeth, let him come here, and fill the bribing hands of the *Simonaical* Minions, of the thrice crowned Priest, (for *Roma non capiat ovem sine lana*)

Pardons for Pennies. and he shall have Indulgences, Dispen-
sations, adjoyned Penances, or absolved

Offences, for hundreds, thousands, less, or more years. The Period of time, after eight and twenty days abode, wishing my departure, I hardly escaped from the hunting of these blood-sucking Inquisitors, of which the most part were mine own Country-men, the chiefest of whom, was *Robert Mophet*, a Jesuit born in *St. Andrew's*, *David Chambers*, and of our Colledge there, one *Gordon*, and one *Cunningham*, born in the Cannon-gate of *Edinburgh*: And to speak truth, if it had not been for *Robert Meggat*, born near to *Newbattel*, then resident in *Burgo-di-Roma* with the old Earl of *Tyrone*, who hid me secretly for three days in the

Part I. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa: 23

the top of his Lord's Palace, when all the Streets and Ports of Rome were laid for me, who conveying me away at the fourth mid-night, and leapt the Walls of Rome with me, I had doubtless died as hot a death as a Lady Priorefs of Naples did afterward in my second Travels: And for better record Patrick Baxter, now dwelling in Dundy, and then followed the Earl of Tyrone can justify the same, my custody and my escape being both within his knowledge. Yet I may justly affirm it, in these parts a Man can find no worse Enemy than his national supposed Friend, Religion being the cause of it, and at home none more false nor deceitful than a bosom Friend.

*Mens minds, their praises, best loves, and kind conceits,
They hurling come and go, like Fish at baits.*

And the Italian faith in his Proverb; *God keep me from the hurt of my Friends, for I know well how to keep me from mine Enemies.* From thence bound Eastward. I visit Naples, the commendation of which I revolve in this verse;

*Inclyta Parthenope gignit Comitesq; Ducesq;
Most noble Naples, breeds both Dukes and Earls,
And gallant Knights, with Ladies load'n with Pearls.*

Among many other things near to this City, which in the conclusion of this historical discourse be more particularly expressed (were *Lacus Avernus*, *Sibilla's Cave*, *Puteoli*, the *Sulphurean mountain*, *Capua* and *Cuma*, where banished *Aeneas* from *Troy* and *Carthage* arrived.) I saw the Monument of *Virgil's* burial standing in the foreface of his own Grotto, that is cut through the Mountain of *Cataia*, being passable for Coaches, and a half mile long; and affixed these lines thereupon;

*In Mantua from Mother's womb,
I first conceived breath;
Parthenope reserves the Tomb,
My Sepulchre of Death.*

Italy was called so of *Italus*, a King in *Sicily*, which first taught the people Agriculture: The more appropriated names were *Hesperia*, because it is situate under the evening Star *Hesperus*: *Latium*, because *Saturn* driven from *Creet* by his Son *Jupiter*, *hic latebat abditus*; and *Aenotria*, in regard of the abundance of wines it produceth. This Country was first said to be Inhabited by *Janus*, Anno Mundi, 1925. From whom sprung the tribes of the *Samnites*, *Sabines*, *Laurentani*, and *Tarentines*: The second Plantation was by *Evander*, and certain other *Arcadians*, who being banished from their native dwellings, seated themselves here: Thirdly, by the *Trojans*, under Conduct of *Aeneas*, who forsaking the delicious lives of the effeminate *Africans*, arrived here, and were kindly entertained by King *Latinus*, whose daughter *Lavinia*, *Aeneas* married: So thus from the *Trojans* the *Italians* brag of their descent; and so likewise boast divers other Nations to have descended from that *Dardan* stock, as glorying in such a famous pedigree. The length of *Italy* is nine hundred *Italian* miles, though some allot a thousand, it is false, for I have trod four several times from end to end of it, on the soles of my Feet, even from *Vallese*, the first Town in *Piemont*, descending mount *Synais* from *La Croix* Southward, which secludeth *Savoy*, and to *Capo Bianco*, in *Calabria*, hemm'd in with the gulf *Tareato* on the one side, and the *Faro* of *Messina* on the other, it being the furthest promontory of *Italy*.

So in a false description, some blind Geographers, through base ignorance, make *England* longer than *Scotland* in their Maps, when *Scotland*, by the best judgments, and my own better experience, is one hundred and twenty miles longer than *England*: It is a deocular error, which I could wish to be reformed, as in the conclusion of this work I shall more credibly make clear.

The

The breadth of *Italy* at the root and beginning thereof, bending along the *Alpes*, from the *Adriatick* Coast, to the *riviera di Genoa*, or *Ligurian* shore, is but two hundred and forty *Italian* miles, growing narrower and narrower, till it shut out it self in two horns, *Calabria*, and *Terra di Otranto*. The breadth of which, or either, extendeth not above fourteen *English* miles from Sea to Sea, the gulf *Tarento* (which is unnavigable, in respect of infinite craggy shelves) dividing the two horns. On the North side of *Terra di Otranto* lieth *Apulia*, bordering with *Mare superum*, a very fruitful Soil for Corns; and West-ward thence boundeth *terra di lavoro*, or *proprium regnum Neapolitanum*. These four Territories make up the intire Kingdom of *Naples*: The chief Cities of which, are *Naples*, *Capua*, and *Salerno*, in *terra di Lavoro*: In *Calabria*, are *Consenza*, the chief seat of the President, or Sub-Vicegerent, *Rhegio*, *Allauria*, and *Montecilione*: In *terra di Otranto*, are *Otranto*, the which Town being taken by *Mahomet* the great, Anno 1481, involved all *Italy* in such a fear, that for a whole year, and till the expulsion of the *Turks*, *Rome* was quite forsaken; the next are *Lucia*, and *Brundisium*, beautified with a famous Haven.

The Kingdom
of Naples.

And in *Apulia*, are *Manfredo*, *Arpino*, where *Tully* was born, *Venusio*, whence *Horace* had his Birth, and *Canno*, famous for the Victory of *Hannibal* against the *Romans*. The Church-land begins beyond *Rome* eighty miles, at *Terracina*, being just opposite to *Gayetta*, the West-most confine by the Marine of the *Neapolitan* Kingdom, near to Mount *Circello*, and the utmost Marine limit Eastward of *Campagna di Roma*, or the Churches Patrimony, imbracing both Seas, till it run to *Ponta Cemino* in *Tuscania*; which divideth the Precincts of *Re-di Cossine*, & *Aquacnapente*, the last Frontiers of the great Duke and Pope's Lands. All which bounds to
Terracina,

Terracina, and in the way of *Venice* from *Rome* to *Spoletto*, is denominated *Campagna-di-Roma*, or *Latium*; and thence it reacheth along North-west, by the *Venetian* gulf, to the uttermost bounds of the Dutchy of *Ferrara*, being thirty miles from *Venice*: Extending in length to three hundred and fifty miles, whose breadth is narrow, and where it joyneth with both Seas, it is but sixty miles. The Church-land is divided into four Territories, *Campagna-di-Roma*, or old *Latium*;

The four Papal Territories.

Rome, *Viterbo*, *Narni*, *Tarni*, *Viteri*, *Montefiascone*, and *Civita-vecchia*, being the chief Cities: Next, the Country of *Ombria*, or *Ombrosa*, lying between *Rome* and *Loretta*, the chief Cities are *Spoletto*, from whence it is reckoned a Dutchy, *Perugia*, a Sacerdotal University, *Fulino*, and *Assisi*, where great *St. Francis* with his invisible *Stigmata* was born. At the which *Assisi*, I saw the place (as they say) where the Angel appeared to his Mother, telling her, that she should conceive and bear a Son, should be the Champion of *Jesus*; and hard by they shew'd me the Crib and Stall where he was born, with many other foolish lyes, both sinful and abominable, every way representing his imaginary Life, like to the heavenly tract and resemblance of our blessed Saviour. The third is *Marca-di-Ancona* by the Sea side, *Ancona* being Principal. The other Cities are *Asculi*, *Messera*, *Tolentino*, *Riginati*, *Aguby*, and Parasitical *Loretta*. The fourth is *Romania*, lying along toward *Ferrara*, between the Sea, and the hills *Apennine*.

This Ecclesiastick dowry of *Romania*, is disjoyned from *Marca-di-Ancona*, by the Duke of *Urbino's* Lands, which division by the Sea side is thirty miles in length, containing *Pesaro*, *Fano*, and *Singalia*, all Sea-Port Towns: the other of this Dutchy are *Urbino*, and *Casseldurante*. The chief Town in *Romania*, is *Ravenna*, which for Antiquity will not bow her top to none in

Italy:

Italy: Here the Pope's Legate remaineth. The other be *Rimini, Fereola, Bullogna, and Ferrara*: and thus much for the Pope's four Ecclesiastick Territories.

Tuscan or *Etruria* lying South from the middle of this Church-land, is one hundred miles in length, and as much in breadth, I mean of that belonging to the great Duke: Which hereditary bounds were but lately enlarged by *Ferdinando*, The Duke of Florence his Patrimony. Father to the late *Cosmus*, and Brother to *Ma-y of Medicis*, the French Queen Mother now living: Who annexed thereunto the Republicks of *Pisa* and *Siena*: The other sequestrate *Tuscan* Jurisdiction is the little Common-wealth of *Luca*: The chief City is *Florence*, whose streets are divided by the River *Arno*; the other of this Principality, are *Pisa, Siena, Pistoia, Empoli, Ligorne, and Arretzo*.

From *Tuscany* to the West, and North-west, lieth *Lombardy*, intituled the Garden of the World, which is now divided (besides the *Venetian* Territory, of which I will speak in its own place) into four Principalities, *Milain, Mantua, Parma, and Modena*: The other Cities be *Cremona, Pavia, Lodi, Pleasance, Rhegio, Brisles, Palestrea, Navarro, and Alessandria-di-Paglia*. This Province is mainly watered through the middle with state-ly *Po*, in which *Phaeton* was drenched, when he came tumbling down from Heaven. The Rivers *Ladiso, Montanello, Dello Guarda*, and other forcible streams supporting the shoulders of it.

West from *Lombardy* lieth *Piemont*, between it and *Savoy*: The City where- of, and wherein the *Savoyan* Duke hath his Residence is *Torino*, situate on *Po*. The other, *Aste Versailles, and Cowie*. South from *Piemont* and *Lombardy*, lieth the *Riviera* of *Genoa*, along the *Mediterranean Sea*; the Territory of which is narrow, but above one hundred miles in length: All which is ex-ceeding

Piemont and Genoa's Jurisdictions.

ceeding Rocky and Mountainous, yet producing good store of Oranges, Lemmons, Figgs, and Chesh-nuts, whereon the *Mountainiers* only live, being either roasted, or baked in Bread: The chief Cities of this *Genewesen Liguria*, are *Genoa*, and *Savona*. *Italy* lying in form of a Legg, is on both sides environed with the Sea, save only the North-west part, and root thereof, which is divided from *France* and *Germany*, by the *Ligurian Savoyean*, *Grisonean*, *Zingalian*, and *Tirolian Alpes*, which

Italy lieth as
the right arm
reaching forth
from the main
body of *Europe*.

bend North-east, and South-west, inclosing it from the body of *Europe*, from Sea to Sea. *Italy* of all other Regions under the Sun, hath been most subject to the vicissitude of fortune, yet not a little glorying in these famous Captains, *Fabius*

Maximus the Buckler, and *Camillus* the Sword of *Rome*, *Scipio*, *Pompey*, and *Cesar*; for venerable Poets *Virgil*, *Ovid*, and renowned *Horace*, famous all for the Orator *Cicero*, and the Historians *Tacitus*, and *Livius*: The soyl is generally abundant in all things necessary for humane life, and the people for the most part are both grave and ingenious, but wondrous deceitful in their actions, so unappeasable in anger, that they cowardly murder their Enemies rather than seek an honourable revenge, and so inclined to unnatural Vices, that for bestiality they surpass the *Infidels*: The Women of the better sort are slavishly infringed from honest and lawful liberty: They of the middle rank somewhat modest in Carriage, witty in Speech, and bountiful in Affection: They of the vulgar kind are both Ignorant, Sluttish, and Greedy; and lastly, the worser Dregs, their impudent *Curtizans*, the most lascivious Harlots in the World. Thus much in general for the brief description of this Region, and so I revert to mine itinerary Relation.

In the mean while, having always a regard of my hasty dispatching from Christendom, I returned through

Terra

Terra di Lavoro, by the Sea-side, *Campagna di Roma*, anciently *Latium*, and *Ombria*, now the Dutchy of *Spa-letto*, even to *Loretta*, standing in the Marca of *Ancona*, addressing my self to *Venice* for Transportation. But by your leave, let me lay down before your eyes some notable illusions of *Modonna di Loretta*, which I found in my way-faring journey, to amplify my former discourse, concerning the errors of the *Roman Church*, and as yet was never *Englisht* in our Language.

Before I came near to *Loretta* by ten miles, I overtook a Caroch, wherein were two Gentlemen of *Rome*, and their two Concubines; who when they espied me, saluted me kindly, enquiring of what Nation I was? whither I was bound? and what pleasure I had to travel alone? After I had to these demands given satisfaction, they intreated me to come up into the Caroch, but I thankfully refused, and would not, replying the way was fair, the weather seasonable, and my body unwearied. At last they perceiving my absolute refusal, presently dismounted on the ground, to recreate themselves in my company; and incontinently, the two young unmarried Dames came forth also, and would by no perswasion of me, nor their familiars, mount again; saying, they were all Pilgrims, and bound for *Loretta* (for devotion sake) in Pilgrimage, and for the Penance enjoyned to them by their Father Confessor. Truly, so far as I could judge, their Penance was small, being carried with Horses, and the appearance of their devotion much less; for lodging at *Riginati*, after Supper, each youth led captive his dearest Darling to an unsanctified Bed, and left me to my accustomed repose.

When the morning Star appeared, we imbraced the way marching towards *Loretta*, and these vermillion Nymphs, to let me understand they travelled with a chearful stomach, would often run races, skipping like wanton Lambs on grassie Mountains, and quenching their

their follies in a Sea of unquenchable Fantasies. Approaching near the gate of the Village, they pulled off their shoes and stockings, walking bare-foot through the streets, to this ten thousand times polluted Chappel, mumbling *Pater nosters*, and *Ave-maria's* on their beads.

When they entred the Church, wherein Ignorant Devotion. the Chappel standeth, I stood at the entry beholding many hundreds of bare-footed

blinded bodies, creeping on their Knees and Hands, thinking themselves not worthy to go on foot to this idly supposed *Nazaretan House*, like to this saying,

Laureum nudis pedibus plebs crebra frequentat,

Quam movet interius religionis amor.

To Loret people haunt with naked feet.

Whom Religion moves with loves fervent spirit.

Unto this falsely patronized Chappel, they offer yearly many rich gifts, amounting to an unspeakable value, as Chains, and Rings of Gold and Silver, Rubies, Diamonds, filken Tapestries, Goblets, Imbroideries and such like. The Jesuitical and Penitential Fathers receive all but

Rime's Avarice.

who so enjoy all, let *Camera reverenda Romana*, grant Certification to this *Lorettan* Avariciousness, who fill their Coffers twice

in the year therewith. My four Pilgrims having performed their Ceremonial Customs, came back laughing, and asked why I did not enter? But I as unwilling to shew them any further reason, demanded what the matter was? O (said the *Italians*) *Jurando per il Cieloe Iddio Sacratissimo*. This is the House wherein the Virgin *Mary* dwelt in *Galilee*; and to the confirmation of these words shewed me a Book, out of which I extracted these Annotations.

Damnable Illusions of Loretta.

This Chappel they hold it to be the house, in which *Mary* was announced by *Gabriel*, and wherein she conceived *Jesus*, by operation of the Holy Ghost, and in the mean time that devotion waxed scant amongst

the

the Christians of the Primitive Church in the Holy Land: strangers tyrannizing over the Territories of *Canaan*, as *Heraclius*, *Costroes* King of *Persia*, *Saracens*, and *Harancone* King of *Egypt*; it came to pass in the year of our Lord, 1291, and in the time of Pope *Nicholas* the fourth, that it being shaken off the foundation, was transported miraculously by Angels in the night, from *Nazareth* in *Galilee*, to *Torsalto* in *Sclavonia*: The distance being by Sea and Land seventeen hundred *Italian* miles, O! a long lift for so scurvy a Cell: And in the morning Shepherds coming to the place of Pastorage, found this house, wherewith being astonished, they returned in haste, and told Saint *George Alessandro*, the Prior of *Torsalto*, who in that mean while was lying sick. He being stricken in admiration with these news, caused himself to be born thither, and laid before the Altar, and falling in a marvellous Trance, the Virgin *Mary* by a heavenly Vision appeared to him, saying after this manner;

A Simonaical
Vision.

BEhold thou hast often pierced the Heavens, with Invocations for thy relief, and now I am come, not only to restore thee to thy health, but also to certify thee, that thou doubt nothing of this House; for it is holy in respect of me, the chaste immaculate Virgin, ordained before all eternity, to be the Mother of the most High. It was in this Chamber my Mother *Anna* conceived me, nourished me, and brought me up in singing *Psalms*, *Hymns*, and *Praises* to the glory of God; and also I kept in this room the blessed Infant *Jesus*, very God, and very Man, without any grievance or pain, brought him up with all diligent observation: And when cruel *Herod* sought the Babe's life, by the advertisement of the Angel, I, and my Husband *Joseph*, who never knew my body, fled with him down to *Egypt*. And after his passion, death, and ascension to Heaven, to make a reconciliation of humane

A Papistical
Dreamed of
Oration.

humane nature, with the Court Cælestial: I stayed in this house with John, and the other Disciples; who considering after my death, what high mysteries had been done in it, consecrated and converted the same to a Temple, for a commemoration of Christs sufferings, the chief of Martyrs. Also that resplendent Image thou seest, was made by Saint Luke (my familiar) for eternizing the memory of my portraiture, as I was alive, by the commandment of him who doth all things, and shall reserve this sacred Image to the worlds end: That Cross of Cedar, which standeth at the side of the little Western Window, was made by the Apostles: These Cinders in the Chimney touch not, because they are the fragments of the last fire I made on earth: And that Shelf whereon my linnen cloaths, and prayer Books lay, let no person come near it; For all these places are sanctified and holy. Wherefore my Son, I tell thee, awake, and go recieue the same which I have told thee unto others; and to confirm thy belief therein, the Queen of Heaven giveth thee freely thy health.

Frier *Alexander* being ravilhed (say they) with the Vision, went and reported it to *Nicholas Frangipano*, Lord of that Country. And incontinently he sent his Prior, and other four Friers to *Nazareth*, whereby he might know the truth thereof, but in that journey they died. The Virgin *Mary* perceiving their incredulity, caused Angels the second time to transport the house over the Gulf of *Venice*, to a great Wood near by the Sea side, in the Territory of *Riginati* in *Italy*, being three hundred miles distant. Which, when the Country-men had found, and remarking the splendor of the illuminating Image, dispersed the news abroad. And the Citizens of *Riginati*, having seen what great miracles was daily done, by the vertue of this Chappel, imposed then to it this name, *Our Lady*

The shameful
opinions of the
Papists concern-
ing *Loretta*.

Par
dy
ing
ma
red
the
tra
a l
rita
pla
din
to t
fou
wa
pla
ta;
dif
pal
tru
on
jud
pif
no
ed
liff
wo
Po
Ch
wi
An
Ou
the
du
ho
th

dy of Miracles. A little while after the people resorting to it with rich gifts, there haunted in the Wood many Thieves and Cut-Throats, who robb'd and murder'd the Pilgrims. Which innocent spilt blood, pricking their pitiful Lady to the heart, she made the Angels transport it the third time, and set it on the top of a little Mountain, belonging to two Brethren in Heritage, being forty four miles distant from the former place. But they upon a day quarreling, and discording about the utility of the Offerings to this House, the Angels did remove it the fourth time, and placed it in a high broad way, where it standeth unremoved to this day, which place is now called the Village of *Loretta*; and from the last Station nine miles distant. This was confirmed by the Pa-

Four times transported.

A confirmation by the Popes.

papal Authority to be of an undoubted truth, after a hundred and fifty three years deliberation. Lo, as briefly as I could, have I laid open to thy judicious eyes, the Transportations, Original, and Papistical Opinions of *Loretta*; protesting I have added nothing to the Author's description, but only collected these special Warrants; omitting other infinite foolish toys, conceived through their blind-folded credulity.

This Chappel, or rather dwelling house, as they would have it, stood always alone, till of late, that Pope *Clement* the Eighth caused to be built a glorious Church over it: And here by accident I encountred with a very courteous and discreet Gentleman, *James Arthur*, whose company was to me most acceptable: Our acquaintance being first made at the beginning of the same Voyage upon the mountains of *Ferrara* in *Paese du Bourbon*, and bound to visit *Venice*, in his returning home from *Scotland*, as well as he had done *Rome* and other Cities of *Italy*.

Now I remember here of a pretty Jest, for he and I

C

going

going in to see the inrailed Image with sparrets of Iron, and musing on the blackness of her Face, and the richness of her Gown, all set with precious Stones and Diamonds; and because she is sightless, four lamps of Oyl they keep always burning before her face, that the people may see her, because she cannot see them. There was, I say, a young lusty woman hard by my elbow, busie at her Beads, who with the heat of the throng, and for lack of air, fell straight in a swound; the Women about her gave a shout, and cryed that our blessed Lady had appeared to her; whereupon she was carried forth and laid upon the steps, that descend from the Chappel to the Church-floor, five hundred more came to visit her with Salutations of Saint, Saint, O ever blessed Saint.

A fleshy fall-sprung miracle. Now it was *Fryday* in the Fore-noon, and the woman having travelled all night, and to save the charges of Fish, had eaten a cold bit of her own meat privately in the Tavern, with half a *Buckale* of red Wine: The people more admiring this imaginary heavenly trance, than the relief of the woman; at last said I, brother *Arthur*, I will go open yonder womans breast, and I did so: and holding up her head before all the people, there sprung a flood of *vin garbo* down the Alabaster stairs, intermingled with lumps of ill-chewed flesh: Whereat the people being amazed, from a Saint, swore she was a Devil; And if my friend and I had not made haste to carry the sick woman from the Church to a Tavern, doubtless, they had stoned her to death; and here was one of their miracles.

Another time, coming back from my second Travels in *Africk*, it was my luck to stumble in here again, where I saw an old *Capuschin* Friar conjuring the Devil out of a possessed woman, who had stayed there, and two men keeping her, above eighteen months, being twice a day brought before the Chappel. The

Friar

Friar stood up before her, the two men holding both her arms; and said, laying his foremost finger on her brow; *In nomine Patris, &c. Io vi cargo a dirmi, per quale cagione, havete posseduto l'anima di questa poveretta; & vati ne via io ti adjuro, alla quei luogi, dionde tu sei venuto: I charge thee to shew me for what cause thou hast possessed the Soul of this poor wretch, and I adjure thee to go back unto those places from whence thou camest.* Mean while the woman stood dumb and silent for the space of a quarter of an hour, not being usual before: The people gave a shout, and cryed the Devil had left her, whereat he that held her right arm did let it fall down by her side: But by your leave, in the twinkling of an eye, the Devil in the woman gave the Friar such a rattle on the face, that he was struck down upon his back among the people: And if it had not been that she was born down with strength of hands, she had torn the silly old Conjuror in pieces: crying, *O false and dissembling knave, pretendest thou to have power to cast out evil Spirits, when thou thy self art in a worser case than I, and all thy profession too; Hell, Hell, is your reward.*

This is another of our Lady of Loretta's Miracles, though many more I could recite: As for any more vertue of this Chimerian Image, I have known sick folks loaden with all kind of diseases, Cripples, Lame, Maimed, Deaf, Dumb, and numbers possessed with evil Spirits, lie here before this Lady, till I returned again from Asia and Africk, that same way; imploring fasting, and penitentially weeping for health: But, alas! poor Souls, they lost their labour. When they had both spent all their means, and perhaps the poorest of them, three years attendance, and forced, to my knowledge, to return again to their several stations, with sorrowful and comfortless hearts.

O strange and wonderful frailty of Men! what dam-

nable imperfections domineer over their brain-sick knowledge; Satan, thou Prince of darkness, hast so oversullyed the dimmed eyes of their wretched Souls, that notwithstanding of God's eternal word, (ordained to call them through the spotless blood of *Christ Jesus*) to be the heirs and adopted Sons of Salvation; yet thou all-abominable enemy of mankind, overthrowest both their spiritual and natural understanding in a bottomless Ocean of dark ignorance; promising to thy obdurate Souldiers, to build Castles in the Air; and contrary-wise is busie, digging down Dungeons, to welcome thy hellish eternized Guests, with horrible Torments, and never-ceasing Flames of everlasting fire. What willful hearted man can be so apt to believe, that our blessed Lady, had such estimation of mortar and stones, as to have (although she had had power) caused Angels to transport a rotten house so often? No, I say, believe it who so will; questionless, the Judgments of God in the truth of his all-seeing Justice, shall reward their too credulous minds accordingly; then shall they know their foolish and superstitious errors.

But now to leave them with their Idolatry to Stones, Metal, and Images, I come to their Blasphemies against the sacred Deity: Look to the works of *Bernardini de Bufti*, *Bonaventure*, and *Fereolus Lucrus*, how shamefully they derogate the glory from God, and attribute all Grace, Mercy, and Omnipotency, to the Virgin *Mary*. So *Ludolphus*, and *Chrysostom* affirm, that *Velocior est nonnunquam salus, invocato nomine Marie, quam invocato nomine Domini, filii eius*: Men may oftentimes be sooner saved by calling on the Virgin *Mary*, than on *Christ*. *Omnia quæ Dei sunt, Maria sunt, quia mater & sponsa Dei illa est*; All things which are God's, are the Virgin *Mary's*, because she is both the Spouse, and the Mother of God, saith a *Rabbin* of theirs: and as many Creatures honour the
Virgin

Virgin *Mary*, as honour the Trinity, saith another: So, *Imperio Virginiis, omnia famulantur & Deus*, all Creatures, and God himself, are subject to the Virgin *Mary*'s command. And in their *Bonaventure Lady's* Psalter, *Monstra te esse matrem, & coge illum peccatoris misereri*, Shew thy self a Mother, and compell him (viz. Christ) to have mercy upon Sinners. Infinite Citations could I produce, of such like intolerable attributes, besides, the dividing of her into a thousand stiles, viz. The Lady of the Wines, Lady of the Oyls, The Virgin Lady of the Corns, Lady of the Woods, *Mary* divided into a thousand Ladies. Lady of the Mountains, Lady of the Meads, Lady of the Sheep and Goats, Lady of the Springs, Lady of the Fire, Lady of the Shepherds; from Earthquakes, Thunder, and Fire-flashes, Lady of the Angels, which is at *Assisi* in *Ombria*, Lady of Miracles in divers places, *Florence, &c.* Lady of Life in *Bullogna* newly found, Lady of all Noble Ladies and Nuns, Lady of the Galley-Slaves, Lady of Shipwrecking Seas, Lady of Rivers and Waters, Lady of young Children and Orphans, Lady of all Consolation, Lady of pure Virgins, Lady of distressed Widows, Lady of the Sick, and Women with Child, &c. Besides, the powerful Lady of *Mount Serrata* in *Catalogna*, the aforesaid miraculous Lady of *Loretta*, and the clementious Isle-ruling Lady of *Trapundy* in *Sicilia*, &c. Thus they make it manifest, that She that is Lady of the one, is not Lady of the other, each of them having divers gifts, divers graces, divers powers, as they alledge, divers Chapels, divers Offerings, and divers Pilgrimages, according to the several seasons, eminent or past perils, peculiar iavocations, and the particular need of each family, Man, Woman, and living Creature.

Whereby it plainly appeareth, by their dividual acknowledgements, she is neither superior in power, universal in power, nor equal in power to God: For if she were,

38 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part I.*
were, one Chappel, one Name, one Place, one Pilgrimage, one Offering would suffice for all. They chatter over on their Beads ten *Ave-Maries* to our Lady, and but one *Pater-Noster* to Christ: They make their orations thrice a day in the streets to the Virgin, and none to God: They say God divided the Kingdom with the Virgin, reserving to himself Justice, granted to his mother Mercy; wherefore if any man be aggrieved with Gods Justice, he may appeal to the Court of her mercy.

But to conclude their blasphemies, and horrible lyes, blessed is the blessed Virgin *Mary* (the Mother of Christ according to the flesh) above all women for ever and ever.

Leaving both this and *Loreta*, and returning to my purpose, *James Arthur* and I imbarqued at *Ancona*, (fifteen miles from thence) in a *Frigato*: This

Ancona.

City of *Ancona*, in the time of *Trajanus* the Emperour, flourished mightily in Fame and Reputation, and yet a gallant place to this day;

Contemnunt omnes Ancona moenia Turcas.
This Sea strong Town, set on a Promontore,
Defieeth the Turkes with its defensive shoar.

It glories not a little in giving name to the whole Province lying between *Ombria* and *Romania*, and is situate on a hill that shooteth into the Sea like a Promontory, having a fair Haven built by *Trajanus*. It hath but one Gate, whence arose the Proverb, *Un porto nel Ancona, un Petro nel Roma, e un Torre nel Cremona*, One Gate in *Ancona*, one *Peter* in *Rome*, and one Steeple in *Cremona* being exceeding high.

Along this *Adriarick* Coast, I saw no remarkable thing, save the two Cities, *Rimini*, and *Ravenna*; which were famous in the days of *Octavius Caesar*, but now somewhat impoverished, in regard of divers incursions sustained, and shoaring along with them, the Duke of *Urbins* three Sea-port Towns, *Sinigalia*, *Fanno*, and *Pesaro*, we sailed by the mouth of *Rubicon*, called now

Pissarello

Pissatello (which *Julius Caesar* passed over, against the Ordinance of the Senate, and afterward seized upon *Rome*, putting *Pompey* to flight) I saw the place, where the bloody battle was fought between the *French* and *Spaniards*, *Anno Domini*, 1512, but the Victory fell to the *Gauls*, with the loss of nineteen thousand men on every side, and they have erected singular Monuments there, in a perpetual memory thereof. After three days sailing (having passed by *Malamucko*, which is the Haven of the great *Venetian Ships*) we arrived at *St. Marks* place in *Venice*.

Mine Associate and I were no sooner landed, and perceiving a great throng of people, and in the midst of them a great smock; but we began to demand of a *Venetian* what the matter was? who replied there was a gray Friar burning quick at *S. Mark's Pillar*, of the reformed order of *St. Francis*, for begetting fifteen young noble Nunns with Child, and all within one year; he being also their Father Confessor. Whereat I sprung forward through the throng, and my Friend followed me, and came just to the Pillar as the half of his Body and right Arm fell flatlings in the fire: The Friar was forty six years old, and had been a Confessor of that Nunnery of *Sancta Lucia* five years: Most of these young Nuns were Senators Daughters; and two of them were only come in to learn vertue, and yet fell in the midst of vice.

A Gray Friar
burnt for vil-
lainsous Leche-
ring.

These fifteen with Child were all re-called home to their Fathers Palaces; the Lady Priorefs, and the rest of her voluptuous Crew, were banished for ever from the Precincts of *Venice*. The Monastery was razed to the ground, their Rents were allowed to be bestowed upon poor Families, and distressed Age, and their Church to be converted to an Hospital. Most part of all which *Mr. Arthur* and I saw, before ever we either eat, drank,

or took our Lodging in *Venice*: And I cannot forget, how after all this, we being inhungred, and also overjoyed, tumbled in by chance, *Alla capello Ruesso*, the greatest Ordinary in all *Venice*, near to which the Friars bones were yet a burning: And calling for a Chamber, we were nobly and richly served: After dinner they laid up our Budgets and our Burdens, and abroad went we to see the City: Night come, we supp'd, and supp'd alone. The next morn I begun to remark the

The chief Venetian Ordinary.

grandeur of the Inn, and saw it was time that we were gone: I demanded our dependant what was to pay? he answered, *Ut sendo all huomo parcia scum ripa-sto*, A Crown the dyet for each of us, being ten Julets, or five shillings starling: Mr. *Arthur* look'd upon me, and I laugh'd upon him: In a word, our dinner and supper cost us forty Julets, twenty shillings *English*, being four Crowns, whereat my Companion being discontented, bad the Devil be in the Friars Ballocks, for we had paid soundly for his Leachery. Many like deaths, for like Causes, and worser, have I seen in all my three Voyages, if time could permit me to particularize them; but from this thou mayst play the learned Geometrician till thou findest more.

Cingitur urbs Venetum pelago, ditissima nummis.

This Town most rich, to dare the main is shut

In Neptune's bosom, and Sea-stretched cut.

Venice is a Garden of riches, and worldly pleasures, the chief flower of Common-weals, and the perfect mirrour of Civil and Politick Government. This sequestrate City, is situate in the bosom of *Neptune*, and divided from the world, with a part of his main body, which invironeth the Island.

The Territories of *Venice*.

The Common-wealth of *Venice*, containeth *Marchadel Trevisa*, which lieth in *Lombardy*, containing these Cities,

Trevisa,

Trevisa, *Padua*, *Vincenza*, *Verona*, *Brischia*, the second City for bigness and beauty in all *Lombardy*, *Bergamo*, *Chiozza*, and *Rovigno*. *Friuli*, formerly called *Forum Julii*, lieth in the strait between the East end of the *Alpes*, and the Sea *Adriatick*, in length fifty, and in breadth forty miles. It hath been often subject to the vicissitude of Fortune: The chief Town is *Treista*, in the bottom of the gulf, and *Palma*, lately built by the *Venetians*, 1583, being the most impregnable, and best fortified Town in *Italy*: *Friuli* was a Dukedom, founded by the *Lombards*, at the beginning of the *Venetian* Commonwealth: Afterward *Luitprandus*, one of the Dukes, envying the increase of the dominion of *Venice*, made war against them, which ended in the loss of his own Country. The rest be *Istria*, a part of *Dalmatia*, the Islands *Candy*, *Corfu*, *Zante*, *Cephalonia*, *Scrigo*, *Tino*, *Val di Campare*, *Lefina*, and others of lesser note.

The *Venetians* howsoever of old, they have been great Warriours; they are now more desirous to keep, than enlarge their Dominions, and that by presents and money, rather than by the Sword of true Valour; so that whatsoever they lose by Battel, it is observed, they recover again by Treaties. The *Venetians* are said to have descended of the *Hennets* in *Asia* lesser, who assisting the *Trojans*, and *Troy* being lost, their King *Pterilimene* slain, they fled away with *Antenor*; and arriving in this part of *Italy* seated themselves, till the report of the *Huns* design against

Italy, made them (avoiding the storm before it fell) to draw into these Islands and Marshes, where now it standeth. It

The first Plantation of *Venice*.

was first founded and begun, Anno 421. March 25. being distant from the main land five miles, and defended against the fury of the Sea, by a bank extending to fifty miles in length; through which in eight places there is a passage broken for small boats, but

no

no way for Vessels of any burthen, save at *Malamucco*, and the Castle of *Lio*: Yea, and so dangerous, that there is neither out-going, nor in-coming, without a Pylot, which maketh the City unconquerable.

This City is seven miles in compass, and from so base and abject beginning, it is now grown (as it were) to be the chief bulwark of *Europe*: The Duke of this *Adriatick* Queen, espouseth the Sea every Ascension day, by casting a Golden Ring into it. Which stultitious Ceremony, by Pope *Alexander* the third was granted, when he fled to *Venice* for succour, being persecuted by *Frederick Barbarossa*: And the *Venetians* vanquishing *Orbo*, the Emperour's Son, restored the Pope, and for a reward, was honoured with this Espousal.

The length of the Territory of *Venice* in *Lombardy*, lying along the foot and South side of the *Alpes*, amounteth to six score and five miles; the breadth whereof in the planure is narrow, but stripeth larger among the Hills and Lakes, and very populous.

The Venetians are sprang of the Romans.

The applauding *Italian* saith, that *Europe* is the head of the World, *Italy* the face of *Europe*, and *Venice* the eye of *Italy*; and indeed, it is the strongest, and most active part of that powerful body: whereby it would appear, that in the last Subversion of the latter Monarchy, the *Roman Genius* made a Pythagorical Transmigration into *Venice*; whose peace hath procured the plenty, and whose wars the peace of all Christendom. The laws of this City permit not the younger Sons of the best Gentry to marry, least the number increasing should diminish the dignity: Yet nevertheless they permit them unlawful pleasures, and for their sakes allow publick Stews. The *Jews* here, and in *Rome*, wear red and yellow Hats for notice sake, to distinguish them from others: which necessary custom (would to God) were enjoined to all the Papists here

Part I. *by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa.* 43

here in *England*, so should we easily discern them from the true Christians. And finally, to discourse upon the provision of their magnificent *Arsenal*, Artillery, Munition and Armour, the division of Streets with Channels, the innumerable Bridges of Stone and Timber, their accustomable kind of living, Apparel, Courtesies, and Conventions; and finally, the glory of Gallants, Galleries, Gallies, Galleasses and Gallions, were a thing impossible for me briefly to relate. Wherefore since the situation thereof, and the decorements of their beautiful Palaces, are so well known, and their general Customs by the better sort, I desist, concluding thus; this incomparable Mansion is the only Paragon of all the Cities in the World.

Mine aforesaid Confort and I having spent ten days in viewing and reviewing this City and circumjacent Isles, and my purpose reaching for *Greece* and *Asia*, as his was to recross the snowy *Alpes*, my Muse remembereth our sad departure.

*Now friendly Arthur left me, courts the Main
Of pleasant Lombardy: by Trent again
Bears through the Alpes, in his Tirolian ways,
And past Bavaria, where Danubio strays
He fell on Rhine, and down these curlings came:
Then ship'd for Allion, near to Rotterdam:
And coasting Isis, view'd that Royal Court,
Where once Apollo did in glory sport,
Fraught with Ambrosian nectar, crown'd his days
On Pindus tops, to have Mæcenas praise
This light obumbrate, Arthur courts the North,
And served a noble Earl, of ancient worth,
Full eighteen years: till death that starts our woe,
First smote his Lord, and then his Countess so:
Now they are fled, and he is left alone,
Till heavens provide his hopes some happy one:
Which if to his desert, such fortune came,
A Princely service might his merit claim.
Where wishing both his fate, and worth to be,
I'll Venice leave, and visit Lombardy.*

Mr. Arthur
his farewell
from Ve-
nice.

The Earl
of Glen-
carne.

In the time of my staying here, I went forth to *Lombardy*,

44 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part I.*
bardy, and visited the famous Cities of *Padua*, *Verona*,
and *Ferrara*. The commendation of which is celebra-
ted in these Verses :

Extollit Paduam, juris studium, & medicinae.
Verona, humana dat singula commoda vitæ.
Exhaustit loculos Ferrarea ferrea plenos.

In *Padua* I staid three months learning the *Italian*
Tongue, and found there a Country Gentleman of mine,
Doctor *John Wedderburne*, a Learned Mathematician, but
now dwelling in *Moravia*, who taught me well in the
Language, and in all other respects exceeding Friendly
to me. *Padua* is the most melancholy City of *Europe*,
the cause only arising of the narrow passage of the o-
pen Streets, and of the long Galleries, and dark ranges
of Pillars that go allwhere on every hand of you, through
the whole Streets of the Town : The Scholars here
in the night commit many murthers against their pri-
vate adversaries, and too often executed upon the stran-
ger and innocent, and all with gun-shot or else stilet-
toes: For beastly Sodomy, it is as rife here as in *Rome* ;
Naples, *Florence*, *Bullogna*, *Venice*, *Ferrara*, *Genoa*, *Par-*
ma not being exempted, nor yet the smallest Village of
Italy : A monstrous filthiness, and yet to them a plea-
sant pastime, making Songs, and singing Sonnets of the
beauty and pleasure of their *Bardessi*, or buggerd boys.

I commend the devotion of *Venice* and *Genoa*, beyond
all the other Cities of *Italy* ; for the *Venetians* have
banished the *Jesuits* out of their Territories and Islands :

And the *Genoefes* have abandoned the Society of *Jews*,
and exposed them from their Jurisdiction. The *Jews* and the *Jesuits* are bre-
thren in blasphemies ; for the *Jews* are
naturally subtil, hateful, avaritious, and
above all the greatest calumniators of Christ's name ;
and the ambitious *Jesuits*, are Flatterers, Bloody-go-
spellers, treasonable tale-tellers, and the only railers up-
on

A comparison
of *Jews* and
Jesuits.

Part II. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 45
on the sincere life of good Christians. Wherefore I
end with this verdict, the Jew and the Jesuite, is a
Pultroon and a Parasite.

The Second P A R T.

Now step I o'er the gulf, to th' Istrian shore,
Dalmatia, Sclavonia, Illyria, more,
Valona, Albana, Epyre in Greece,
And Morea far, where Jason hurt his Fleece:
The Adriatick, and Ionean Isles,
And Lesina's great monster; Athens styles;
With Lacedæmon sackt, and Sparta rent
From ancient worth: Arcadia poor and spent:
Our gulf Lepanto, the Ætolian height,
And all these coasts, till Candy come in sight.

After my return from Padua to Venice, and twenty
four days attendance devasted there for passage,
I imbarqued in a *Carmoesalo*, being bound to *Za-
ra Nova* in *Dalmatia*. Scarcely had we lost the sight of
Venice, but we encountred with a deadly storm at *Se-
roco e Lenante*. The Master had no Compass to direct
his Course, neither was he expert in Navigation; be-
cause they use commonly, either on the South or North
sides of the Gulf, to hoise up Sails at night, and a-
gain break of day they have full sight of Land; taking
their directions from the topped hills of the main Con-
tinent. The tempest increasing, and the winds con-
trary, we were constrained to seek up for the Port of
Parento in *Istria*.

Istria was called *Giapidia*, according to *Pliny*: *Cato*
affirmeth it was called *Istria* of one *Isiro*, but by the
modern Writers, *Pultima Regione di Italia*. By *Ptolomeus*
it is said to be of length one hundred miles, and
forty large; but by mine experience, only eighty long,
and twenty large.

Istria

Istria hath on the South, *Friuli* and the Sea; on the West, *Stria*; on the North, *Carniola*; on the East, the gulf *Carnaro*, or *Quevero*. It is thought the *Istrians* were first a people of *Colchis*, in *Natolia*, who by King *Atas* being sent to pursue *Jason*, and the *Argonauts* (who had stollen the Golden Fleece, and his Daughter *Medea*) either because of the long Journey, or fear of the King's anger durst not return, and so remained in this Country, where they enjoyed a long freedom, till by many incursions of Piracy, still molesting the *Venetians*, they lost many of their Towns, Anno 938, and afterward the whole Country made Tributary by Duke *Henry Gondolo*, about the year 1200.

That part which bordereth with the Sea, belongeth to the *Venetians*, but the rest within Land holds of the Emperour, and the Arch-duke of *Austria*. The Country it self aboundeth in Corns, Wines, and all kinds of Fruits necessary for humane Life. Near to this Haven wherein we lay, expecting room winds, I saw the ruins of old *Justinopoli*, so called of *Justinian* the Emperour, who builded it upon an Island of a miles length, and three Acres abroad: And to pass betwixt the City and the firm Land, there were seven Bridges made. It was antiently strong, but now altogether decay'd: The principal Cities in *Istria* at this day, are these, *Parenzo*, *Humago*, *Pola*, *Rovigo*.

The winds favouring us, we weighed Anchors, and sailed by the Isles *Brioni*, so much esteemed for the fine Stones they produce, called *Istriennes*: which serve to beautify the *Venetian* Palaces. About mid-day I saw *Mount di Caldaro*, on the foot of which, the ancient City of *Pola* is situated, having a harbour wherein small ships may lie. True it is, this Port is not much frequented, in respect of a Contagious Lake near to it, which

which infecteth the Air with a stinky exhalation. I saw hard by this place, the ruins of the Castle di *Ori- ando*, the Ark Triumphant, and the Reliques of a great Amphitheatre. This *Pola* was called by *Pliny*, *Julia pietas*; and it standeth in the South-East part of *Istria*. Continuing our course, we passed the perillous gulf of *Carnaro*.

This gulf or bay of *Carnaro*, runneth in North and by East fifty miles within Land, at the narrow entry whereof, it hath a part of *Istria* on the West, and *Dalmatia* on the East: The *Venetians* use to keep always certain Gallies at the mouth of this Bay, on the *Dalmatian* side, to intercept the Cursary of the *Scoks*: In the bottom of this *Carnarian* gulf are placed *Serna*, *Grandisca*, and *Novagard*, the chief Cities of *Croatia*: The People which inhabit these Towns, and the adjoining Country are called *Scoks*, a kind of *Dalmatians*, being of a robust nature, courageous and desperate: Their weapons are broad two handed Swords, long Skenes, carrying Targets at their Girdles, and long Guns in their Hands: They are marvellous swift on Foot, and daily annoy by Land their Neighbouring *Turks* with in- rodes, fetching away great spoils and booties of Corns, Cattle and Horses; and by Sea with Frigats and Brigantines did ever and often vex the *Venetian* Commerce, in their own domestic waters. The great losses which from these incurfive People the *Veneti-*

The *Scoks* live under the House of *Austria*.

aus had from time to time received, and the other damages they inflicted upon the *Turks*, in their trafficking with *Venice*, or whom the *Venetians* are bound by former Articles of Peace, to keep harmless within their own gulf from all Christian Invasions, was the only and urgent cause that moved the *Venetians* to wage War with *Ferdinando*, then Duke of *Grasse*, and now Emperour, *Anno Domini* 1616. And besieged *Grandisca*

to their no small disadvantage, both of Charges and loss of Men: For the Town being strongly fortified with walls and munition, and two thousand *Scoks* within to defend it, would often at the near approaching of the enemy make a sally forth on Horse and Foot, giving many miserable overthrows to the Assailants: To the which detriments, for twenty days space, I was a Testator, being after my return from *Africk* in my second Travels, as I was going for *Hungary, Moldavia, Valachia, and Transilvania*, taking this Country in my way: And one morning at the break of day, I saw eight hundred *Scoks* issuing out of Town, make bloody havoc of three thousand of the *Venerian*

Croatia.

Army. This part of *Croatia* is exceeding fertile, abounding in Corns, Wines, bestial and pastorage, though then by lawless, and turbulent Souldiers, it was miserably defaced.

The whole number of these *Scoks* that are able to carry arms, be not above six thousand men: They are wonderful kind to Strangers, which to me in no small measure was extended, and that by the better sort, their Captains and Commanders, and only for the affinity of *Scoki*, and *Scoti*; although I dare swear, there is little or none at all betwixt the two Nations.

Having passed *Carnaro*, we sailed close by the Isle *Sangeo*, called formerly *Ilirides*: This Isle is of circuit four-score, and of length thirty miles. Our fresh water waxing scant, and the winds falling out contrary to our expectation, we sought into *Valdogosto*, in the Isle of *Osero*, which is a safe Haven for Ships and Gallies. This *Osero* was first named *Asphorus*, and then *Absirtides*, of a Captain *Absirtus*, who came from *Colchis*, accompanied with many people, to bring back *Medea* to her careful Father, whose purpose being frustrated, stayed still, and inhabited this Land. A fit opportunity obtained upon the eighth day, we arrived

in the road of *Zara* in *Dalmatia*; for there the *Carmoesalo* stayed, and I was *Zara nova*. exposed to seek passage for *Ragusa*.

By the way, I recall the great kindness of that *Dalmatia* Master; for offering my condition, I found him more than courteous, and would have no more but the half of that which was his bargain at *Venice*. Besides this, he also entertained me three days, with a most bountiful, and kind acceptance: My solitary travelling he oft bewailed, wishing me to desist, and never attempt such a Voyage; but I giving him absolute and constant answers, appeased his imagined sorrow.

True it is, that ignorance and sloth, make every thing terrible unto us, and we will not, because we dare not, and dare not, because we will not: This makes us submit our selves to any thing that doth either flatter or threaten us: And like some sottish weaklings, that give the reins of their Government into the hands of their Wives or Servants, thinking then they buy their peace, when they sell it; thus do they grow upon us, I mean Ignorance and Sloth, and by composition, not force, become Masters of the place, being just so strong, as we are weak. And as contrary news, delivered at one time, maketh one to hear with joy, and, remember with sorrow; even so an unresolved man, in high and heroick designs, though seeming forward, is distracted here, set on fear there, and rent asunder every where, with the flashing frights of desperation: But a constant resolution can courageously support all things; *Ubiunque homo est, ibi beneficio locus est*. And congratulating this Skippers courtelie, I bad farewell to his Council.

Zara is the Capital City of *Dalmatia*, called of old, *Iudara*. The Inhabitants are governed by a *Camarlingo*, or Chamberlain, in the behalf of *Venice*. The Walls

D

whereof

whereof are strongly rampired with Earth; surpassing the tops of the stone-work; and fortified also with high Bulwarks, and planted Canons on elevated Rampires of earth, which are above forty Cubits higher than the Walls and Bulwarks; standing in the four several corners of the City.

There lye continually in it a great Garrison of Soldiers to defend the Town and Citizens, who are maintained by the Duke of *Venice*; for he is Signior thereof. They have indured many Invasions of the *Turks*, especially in the year one thousand five hundred and seventy, when for the space of fourteen months, they were daily molested and besieged, but the victory fell ever to the Christians: If the *Turks* could win this place, they might easily command the *Adriaticall Seas*, in regard of that fair Haven which is there, to receive Ships and Gallies; which maketh the *Venetians* not a little fearful because of their safe-guard.

Yet they licenciate the neighbouring Infidels to traffick with them; but when they enter the Gates, they must deliver their weapons to the Corporal of the Squadron Company: Neither may they stay within all night, under the pain of Imprisonment: *Dalmatia* was called so of *Mauritius* the Emperour. The four principal Provinces whereof are these, *Arheos*, *Senebico*, *Spalieto*, and *Tragurio*. A part of which belongeth to *Venice*, another part to the Arch Duke of *Austria*, and a third unto the *Turks*. *Zara* is distant from *Venice* two hundred miles.

When the wandering night was chased from the inferiour Islands, by the recourfing day, and the Sun had imparted his brightness to our under Neighbours, and our dreams ready to possess the Theatre of the fancy, the wearisome creatures of the world declining to their rest; and under shadow of the pale *Lady* of the night; even then from *Zara* I embarked in a small Frigot, bound

Part II. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 51

bound for *Lesina*, with five *Sclavonian* Marriners; who sometimes sailed, and sometimes rowed with Oars. In our way we past by the Iile of *Brazza*, which is of no great quantity, but fertile enough for the Inhabitants, and kept by a Gentleman of *Venice*. It lieth in the mouth of the gulf *Narento*, that divideth *Dalmatia* from *Sclavonia*: Many fondly conceive that these two Kingdoms are all one, but I hold the contrary opinion, both by experience, and by ancient Authors: Having passed *Capo di Cesta*, which is the beginning of *Sclavonia*, I saw upon my right hand, a round Rock of a great height, in form of a Pyramid; being cognominated by Eastern Marriners, *Pomo*, anciently *Salyro*, for the good Faulcons that are bred therein. It standeth in the midst of the gulf between *Sclavonia* and *Italy*, and not habitable.

A little beyond that Rock, I saw the three Isles *Tremiti*; the chiefest whereof is called *Teucris*, but they are vulgarly called the Isles of *Diomedes*, who was King of *Etolia*. They are right opposite to Mount *Gargano*, now called Saint *Angelo*, and distant from the main land of *Apulia* in *Italy* about nine miles. Mount St. Angelo.

This Mount Saint *Angelo* standeth in *Apulia*, bending in the Sea with a large promontory, it is in compais ninety miles: Near to this Mountain was that great battel fought between *Hannibal* and the *Romans*: The overthrow fell to the *Romans*, under the Conduct of *Paulus Emilius*, and other Consuls, of whom were slain fourty two thousand and seven hundred; and if *Hannibal* had followed this Victory, he had easily that day subdued the Common-wealth of *Rome*: which made *Maharbal*, Captain of his Horse-men, rebuke him thus, *Vincere scis Hannibal victoria uti nescis.*

*Thou canst o'ercome thy Foes in bloody fight,
But cannot use the Victory aright.*

The like said *Cæsar* of *Pompey*, when he lost the first battel they fought at *Pharsalia* in *Greece*: O *Pompey*, *Pompey*, if thou hadst known how to have used the Victory, as thou hadst it, thou mightest have been this day Lord of the whole World.

So to our lamentable memory, may that last battel be recorded, fought in *Hungary* between A woful batrel. the *Turks* and *Christians*, of whom *Maximilian*, Duke of *Isbrugh*, this present Emperour's Uncle, was General; who having had a nocturnal Victory, and the Infidels put to the flight, they remaining in the Camp more busie about the spoils than their own safety; the *Turks* returned again before day, the *Christians* being disordered with booties, and the ravening of their Whores, they put them all to the edge of the Sword: O miserable confusion! Little better might I speak of the battel of *Lepanto*, being abused even in the using of it, and that glorious Victory no ways followed, as good fortune had given them an a woful opportunity: For *Don John* of *Austria*, their General, had a great mind to seize upon the Isle of *Corfu*, and to rob *Venice* of her liberty, then to prosecute with Vengeance the brave beginning of so notable a Victory; and yet his treachery was discovered, and by the *Venetian* General speedily disappointed, to his eternal shame both ways.

The poor *Scythians* being fatigated in their hunger-starving Boat, with extraordinary pains (for we had three days calm, which is not usually seen in these Seas) were inforced to repose all night at the barren Isle of *St. Andrew*: This Isle is of circuit four miles, but not Inhabited: The excessive Rain that fell in the evening, made us go on shoar, to seek the coverture of some Rock; which found, we lay all night on hard stones, and with hungry Bellies; for our provision was spent. The breach of day giving comfort to our distressed

stressed bodies, with favourable winds at the *Garbo e ponente*, we set forward, and about mid-day we arrived in the Port of *Lesina*, of which the Isle taketh the name.

The Isle of *Lesina* is of circuit a hundred and fifty miles, and is the biggest Island in the *Adriatick* Sea: It is exceeding fertile, and yieldeth all things plentifully, that is requisite for the sustenance of man. The City is unwall'd, and of no great quantity, but they have a strong fortress, which defendeth the Town, the Haven, and the Vessels in the Road. The Governour, who was a *Venetian*, after he had enquired of my intended Voyage, most courteously invited me three times to his Table, in the time of my five days staying there; and at the last meeting, he reported the story of a marvellous mis-shapen Creature born in the Island, asking if I would go thither to see it; wherewith (when I perfectly understood the matter) I was contented: The Gentleman honour'd me also with his company, and a Horse to ride on, where when we came, the Captain called for the Father of that Monster, to bring him forth before us. Which unnatural Child being brought, I was amazed in that sight, to behold the deformity of Nature; for below the middle part, there was but one body, and above the middle there was two living Souls, each one separated from another, with several Members. Their Heads were both of one bigness, but different in Physiomy: The Belly of the one joyn'd with the Posterior part of the other, and their Faces looked both one way, as if the one had carried the other on his back, and often before our eyes, he that was behind, would lay his hands about the neck of the foremost. Their Eyes were exceeing big, and their Hands greater than an Infant of three times their Age. The Excrements of both Creatures issued forth at

A Monster
born in *Lesina*.

one place, and their thighs and leggs of a great growth, not seemable to their age, being but six and thirty days old; and their feet were proportionably made like to the foot of a Cammel, round and cloven in the midst. They received their food with an insatiable desire, and continually mourned with a pitiful noise; that sorrowful man told us, that when the one slept, the other awaked, which was a strange disagreement in Nature. The Mother of them bought dearly that birth, with the loss of her own life; as her Husband reported, unspeakable was that torment she indured, in that woful wrestling pain. I was also informed afterwards, that this one, or rather twofold, wretch lived but a short while after we saw them.

Leaving this monstrous shapen Monster to the own strange, and almost incredulous Nativity, we returned to *Lefina*. But by the way of our back coming, I remember that worthy Gentleman shewed me the ruines of an old house, where the noble King

Demetrius was born; and after I had yielded my bounden and dutiful thanks unto his generous mind, I hired a Fish-

er-boat to go over to *Cliffa*, being twelve miles distant. This Isle of *Cliffa* is of length twenty, and of Circuit threescore miles: It is beautified with two profitable Sea-Ports, and under the Signiory of *Venice*. There are indifferent good commodities therein; upon the South side of this Island lieth the Isle of *Pelagusa*, a rocky and barren place.

Departing from thence in a *Carmesulo* bound to *Ragusa*, we sailed by the three Isles, *Brisca*, *Placa*, *Igezi*: And when we entred the Gulf of *Catara*, we fetch'd up the sight of the Isle *Melida*, called of old *Meligna*: Before we could attain unto the Haven, wherein our purpose was to stay all night, we were assailed on a sudden with a deadly storm: Inso much, that e-

very

very swallowing wave threatned our death, and bred in our breasts, an intermingled sorrow of fear and hope; and yet hard by us, and within a mile to the leeward, a Barbarian man of war of *Tunneis*, carrying two tire of Ordnance, and two hundred men, seized upon a *Carmosale* of *Venice*, at the first shot, she being loaden with *Malvasie* and *Muscadine*, and come from *Candy*, and had us also in chace, till night divided our contrary designs. The winds becoming favourable, and our double desired safety enjoyed, both because of the Sea storm, and of the stormy Pyrat, we set forward in the Gulf of *Cataro*, and sailed by the Ile *Curfola*; in this Island I saw a walled Town, called *Curzola*, which hath two strong Fortresses to guard it. It is both commodious for the traffick of Merchandize they have, and also for the fine wood that groweth there, whereof the *Venetian* Ships and Gallies are made: An Island no less pleasant than profitable; and the two Governours hereof are changed every eighteen months, by the state of *Venice*.

Curfola.

It was of old called *Curcura*, *Melana*, and of some *Corcira Nigra*, but by the Moderns, *Curzola*. Continuing our course, we passed by the Isles *Sabionzello*, *Torquolla*, and *Catza Augusta*, appertaining to the Republick of *Ragusa*. They are all three well inhabited and fruitful, yielding Corns, Wines, and certain rare kinds of excellent Fruits. It is dangerous for great Vessels to come near their Coasts, because of the hidden shelves that lye off in the Sea, called *Augustini*, where divers ships have been cast away in fowl weather; upon the second day after our looking from *Clissa*, we arrived at *Ragusa*.

Ragusa is a Common-weal, governed by Senators, and a Senate Counsel; it is wonderful strong, and also well

Ragusa.

guarded,

guarded, being situate by the Sea side, it hath a fine Haven, and many goodly Ships thereunto belonging: The greatest Traffick they have, is with the *Genoeses*: Their Territory in the firm Land is not much in respect of the neighbouring *Turkes*, but they have certain commodious Islands, which to them are profitable: And notwithstanding of the great Strength and Riches they possess, yet for their better safeguard and liberty, they pay a yearly tributary Pension unto the great *Turk*, amounting to fourteen thousand Chickens of Gold; yea, and also they pay yearly a tributary Pension unto the *Venetians*, for the Isles reserved by them in the *Adriaticall* Gulf; so that both by Sea and Land they are made tributary Citizens. The most part of the Civil Magistrates have but the half of their Heads bare, but the Vulgar sort are all shaven like to the *Turks*.

This City is the Metropolitan of the Kingdom of *Sclavonia*: *Sclavonia* was first called *Liburnia*, next, *Il-lira*, of *Ilirio*, the Son of *Cadmus*: But lastly, named *Sclavonia*, of certain Slaves that came from *Sarmatia*, passing the River *Danubio*, in the time of the Empe-
Sclavonia. rour *Justinian*: *Croatia* lying North-west from hence, is the third Province of this antient *Iliria*, and was formerly called *Valeria*, or *Corvata*: It hath on the West, *Istria*, and *Carniola*; on the East and South, *Dalmatia*; on the North North-west, a part of *Carindia* quasi *Carinthia*, and Northerly, *Savus*: So much as is called *Sclavonia*, extendeth from the River *Aisa* in the West, the Ri-
Sclavonia. ver *Drino* in the East, on the South bordereth with the Gulf of *Venice*, and on the North with the Moun-
Sclavonia. tains of *Croatia*: These Mountains divide also *Ragnsa* from *Bosna*. *Bosna* is bounded on the West with *Cro-
Sclavonia. atia*, and on the South with *Illiricum*, or *Sclavonia*, on the East with *Servia*; and on the North with the Ri-
Sclavonia. ver *Savus*. The

The next two special Cities in that Kingdom, are *Sabenica*, and *Salona*. The *Slavonians* are of a robust nature, martial, and marvellous valiant Fellows, and a great help to maintain the right and liberty of the *Venetian State*, serving them both by Sea and Land, and specially upon their Gallies and men of War. From *Ragusa* I embarked in a *Tartareta*, laden with Corn, and bound to *Corfu*, being three hundred miles distant.

In all this way we found no Island, but sailed along the main Land of the *Illirian* shoar: Having passed the Gulf of *Cararo*, and *Capo di fortuna*, I saw *Castello novo*, which is a strong Fortrefs, situate on the top of a Rock; wherein one *Barbarisso*, the Captain of *Solyman*, starved to death four thousand *Spaniards*. Having left

4000 Spaniards
starv'd to
death.

Illiria, *Albania*, and *Valona* behind us, we sailed by *Capo di Palone*, the large promontory of which, extendeth to eight miles in length, being the face of a square and main Rock. This high Land is the furthest part of the Gulf of *Venice*, and opposite against *Capo di Sancta Maria*, in *Apulia*, each one in sight of another, and fourteen Leagues distant. Continuing our Navigation, we entred into the Sea *Ionium*, and sailed along the Coast of *Epire*, which was the famous Kingdom of the *Epirotés*, and the first beginning of *Greece*. *Epirus* is environed on the South with the Sea *Ionian*; on the East with *Macedon*; on the West North-west, with *Albania*; and on the North with a part of *Rascia*, and the huge Hill *Hemus*: Of which Mountain, *Stratonicus* was wont to say, that for eight months in the year it was exceeding cold, and for the other four it was Winter: This long Mountain divideth also *Greece* from *Mysia*, called vulgarly *Bulgaria*, lying on the North of *Hemus*, and to the South of *Danubio*, even Eastward to the *Euxine Sea*: Which River parteth also

also *Dacia*, from *Myfia* the Superiour, the which *Dacia* being an ancient and famous Country, containeth these Provinces, *Transilvania*, *Moldavia*, *Vallachia*, *Servia*, and *Bosna*: Here in this Kingdom of *Epyre*, was the noble and valiant *Pirrhus* King, who made so great wars upon the *Romans*, and at last by a woman

of *Argos* was killed with a stone: The
Scanderberg. most valerous Captain *George Castriot*,

surnamed *Scanderberg*, the great terror and scourge unto the *Turks* was born here; of whom it is recorded, he slew at divers battels with his own hands, above three thousand *Turks*, obtaining also many fortunate victories against *Amurath* and *Mahomet*: After whose death and burial, his body was digged up by the *Turks*, and joyful was that man could get the least bit of his bones to preserve, and carry about with him, thinking thereby so long as he kept it, he should always be invincible, which the *Turks* observe to this day, and likely to do it to their last day. And more,

*Renown'd Epyre, that gave Olimpia's life,
Great Alexander's Mother, Phillip's Wife.*

In this Country are these two Rivers, *Acheron* and *Cocytus*; who for their mineral colours, and bitter tastes, were surnamed the Rivers of Hell; and the sacred Mount *Pindus*, celebrated to *Apollo* and the *Muses*, so well memorized by Poets, is here. It is now called *Mezzona*, at the foot of which springeth the River of *Peneia*, called modernly *Salepiros*, but more properly *Azababa*, and keeping his extreamest course through the fields of pleasure, named by the ancients *Tempi*, being five miles long, and as much large, lying between the two Hills *Ossa* and *Olympus*, and watering that beautiful plain; the fair *Pentian* spring, or *Azababan* River, disburtheneth it self in the gulf *Theffalonic*. This is the first Kingdom of *Greece*, and of a great

great length, consisting between the West-most part of *Albania*, as a perpendicular Province annexed to it, and the *Arcadian* Alpes, which divide *Ætolia* and *Acarnania*, the East-most regions of it, from *Sparta*, *Theffaly*, and the old *Mirmidons* Country of *Macedon*, amounteth to four hundred and eighty miles. lying along by the Sea-side, whose breadth extendeth all the way long North-ward to the Hill *Hæmus*, above sixty eight miles. The chief Town of *Epyre*, where the Kings had their residence, was called *Ambracia*, modernly *Laërto*, named of a River running by it: And upon the sixth day after our departure from *Ragusa* we arrived at *Corfu*.

Corfu is an Island, no less beautiful, then invincible: It lieth in the Sea *Ionian*, The Isle *Corfu*. the Inhabitants are *Greeks*, and the Governours *Venetians*: This Isle was much honoured by *Homer*, for the pleasant Gardens of *Alcino*, which were in his time. This *Alcino* was that *Corcyrian* Poet, who so benignly received *Ulysses* after his Shipwrack, and of whom *Ovid* said,

Quid bisera Alcinoi referam pomaria? voss;

Qui nunquam vacui proditis in æthere rami:

Why blaze I forth, Alcindes fertile soyl,

And trees; from whence, all times they fruit recoil.

This Isle was given to the *Venetians* by the *Corficans*, Anno 1382, because they were exposed to all the injuries of the world: It lieth like to a half moon, or half a circle East and North: The Eastern Cape is called *Leuchino*, the other North-ward, *St. Katerina*; the second Town whereof is called *Pagleopoli*: It is of circuit one hundred and twenty, in length fifty two, and thirty seven in breadth, and fourteen miles distant from *Epyre*. The City *Corfu*, from which the Isle hath the name, is situate at the foot of a Mountain, whereupon are builded two strong Fortresses, and invironed with a natural Rock: The one is called *Fortezza Nova*, and

and the other *Fortezza Vecchia*: They are well governed, and circumspectly kept, least by the instigation of the one Captain, the other should commit any treasonable effect: And for the same purpose, the Governours of both Castles, at their Election, before the Senators of *Venice* are sworn; neither privately, nor openly to have mutual Conference; nor to write one to another, for the space of two years, which is the time of their Government. These Castles are inaccessible, and unconquerable, if that the Keepers be

Two strong Castles. Loyal, and provided with natural and martial Furniture. They are vulgarly called *the Forts of Christendom*, by the *Greeks*; but more justly, *The strength of Venice*; for if these Castles were taken by the *Turks*, or by the *Spaniard*, who would as gladly have them, the Trade of the *Venerian* Merchants would be of none account; yea, the very means to overthrow *Venice* it self.

Corfu, formerly *Corcyra*, was by some called *Pheacia*, so denominate from a Virgin of that name, who was here supposed to have been deflowred by *Neptune*. This Isle produceth good store of Wines, Oyl, Wax, Honey, and delicate Fruits.

From thence, after certain days abode, I embarked in a *Greekish Carmesalo*, with a great number of Passengers, *Greeks*, *Sclavonians*, *Italians*, *Armenians*, and *Jews*, that were all mindful to *Zante*, and I also of the like intent; being in all forty eight persons; having room-winds, and a fresh gale, in twenty four hours we discovered the Isle *Cephalonia* the greater, and sailed close along *Cephalonia minor*, or the lesser *Ithaca*, called now *Val di Compare*, being in length twenty, and in circuit fifty six miles, renowned for the birth of *Laerte's Son*, *Ulysses*.

Ithaca, where *Ulysses* was born.

From th' *Ithac Rocks* we fled *Laerte's* fear,
And curs'd the Land, that dire *Ulysses* bore,
For *Illion's* sake, with *Dardan* blood attir'd,
Whose wooden Horse, the *Trojan* Temples fir'd.

On our left hand toward the Main, we saw an Island, called Saint *Maure*, formerly *Leucas*; or *Leucada*; which is only inhabited by *Jews*, to whom *Bajazet* the second gave it in possession, after their expulsion from *Spain*: The chief City is Saint *Maure*, which not long ago was subject to *Venice*. This Isle Saint *Maure* was anciently contiguous with the continent, but now rent asunder, and invironed with the Sea: In this mean while of our Navigable passage, the Captain of the Vessel espied a Sail coming from Sea, he presently being moved therewith, sent a Marriner to the top, who certified him she was a *Turkish* Galley of *Biseria*, prosecuting a straight course to invade our Bark. Which sudden affrighting news overwhelmed us almost in despair. Resolution being by the amazed Master demanded, of every man what was best to do; some replied one way, and some another: Insomuch, that the most part of the Passengers gave counsel, rather to render, then fight; being confident their Friends would pay their ransom, and so relieve them. But I the wandering Pilgrim, pondering in my pensive breast, my solitary estate, the distance of my Country and my Friends, could conceive no hope of deliverance. Upon the which troublesome and fearful appearance of slavery, I absolutely arose, and spoke to the Master, saying: *The half of the Carmosalo is your own, and the most part also of the loading (all which he had told me before) wherefore my counsel is, that you prepare your self to fight, and go incourage your Passengers, promise to your Marriners double wages, make ready your two pieces of Ordnance, your Muskets, Powder, Lead, and half-Pikes: for who knoweth but the Lord may deliver us from the thralldom of these Infidels.* My exhortation ended, he was greatly animated therewith, and gave me thanks; whereupon, assembling the Passengers and Marriners, he gave good comfort, and large promises
to

A counsel to fight.

to them all: So that their affrighted hopes were converted to a couragious resolution; seeming rather to give the first assault, than to receive the second wrong.

To perform the plots of our defence, every man was busie in the work, some below in the Gun-room, others cleaning the Muskets, some preparing the Powder and Balls, some their Swords, and short Weapons, some dressing the half-Pikes, and others making fast the doors above: for so the Master resolved to make combate below, both to save us from small shot, and besides for boarding us on a sudden. The dexterous courage of all men was so forward to defend their lives and liberty, that truly in mine opinion we seemed thrice as many as we were. All things below and above being cunningly perfected, and every one ranked in order with his Harquebus and Pike, to stand on the Centinel of his own defence, we recommended our selves in the hands of the Almighty; and in the mean while attend their fiery salutations.

In a furious spleen, the first *Hola* of their courtesies, was the progress of a martial conflict, thundring forth a terrible noise of Galley-roaring pieces. And we in a sad reply, sent out a back-sounding *echo* of fiery flying shots; which made an æquinox to the Clouds, rebounding backward in our perturbed breasts, the ambiguous sounds of fear and hope. After a long and doubtful fight, both with great and small shot (night parting us) the *Turks* retired till morning, and then were mindful to give us the new rancounter of a second alarm. But as it pleased him, who never faileth his, to send down an unresistable Tempest; about the break of day we escaped their furious designs; and were enforced to seek into the Bay of *Largostolo* in *Cephalonia*; both because of the violent weather, and also for that a great leak was stricken into our Ship. In this fight there

there were of us killed, three *Italians*, two *Greeks*, and two *Jews*, with eleven others deadly wounded, and I also hurt in the right arm with a small shot. But what harm was done by us amongst the Infidels, we were not assured thereof, save only this, we shot away their middle Mast, and the hinder part of the Puppe; for the *Greeks* are not expert Gunners, neither could our Harquebusadoes much annoy them, in respect they never boarded. But howsoever it was, being all disbarked on shoar, we gave thanks to the Lord for our unexpected safety, and buried the dead Christians in a *Greekish Church-yard*, and the *Jews* were interred by the Sea side.

A notable deliverance:

This Bay of *Largastolo* is two miles in length, being invironed with two little Mountains: upon the one of these two standeth a strong Fortrefs, which defendeth the passage of the narrow Gulf. It was here that the Christian Gallies assembled, in the year 1571, when they came to abate the rage of the great *Turks* Armado, which at that time lay in *Peterassò*, in the firm Land of *Greece*, and right opposite to them; and had made Conquest the year before, of noble *Cyprus* from the *Venetians*.

The Isle of *Cephalonia* was formerly called *Ithaca*, and greatly renowned, because it was the heretable Kingdom of the worthy *Ulysses*, who excelled all other *Greeks* in Eloquence and subtilty of Wit. Secondly, by *Strabo* it was named *Dulichy*: And thirdly, by ancient Authors *Cephalonia*, of *Cephalo*, who was Captain of the Army of *Cleobas Anfrition*.

Cephalonia of old *Ithaca*.

The which *Anfrition*, a *Theban* Captain having conquered the Island, and slain in Battel *Pterelaus* King of *Teleboas*, for so then was the Island called, gave it in a gift of Government to *Cephalo*. This *Cephalo* was a Noble Man of *Athens*, who being one day at hunting, killed his own Wife *Procris*, with an Arrow, instead

instead of his prey, whereupon he flying to *Amphitrion*; and the other pitying his case, resigned this Isle to him, of whom it taketh the denomination: *Cephalonia* lyeth in the mouth of the Gulf *Lepanto*, opposite to a part of *Æolia* and *Acarnania* in the firm land: it is in circuit one hundred and fifty six, and in length forty eight miles.

The land it self is full of Mountains, yet exceeding fertile, yielding *Malvasia*, *Muskadine*, *vino Leatico*, Rayfins, Olives, Figs, Honey, Sweet-water, Pine, Mulberry, Date, and Cypre-trees, and all other sorts of Fruits in abundance. The commodity of which redounds yearly to the *Venetians*, for they are Signiors thereof.

Leaving this weather-beaten *Carmoesalo* laid up to a full Sea, I took purpose to travel through the Island: In the first days Journey, I past by many fine Villages and pleasant Fields, especially the vail *Alessandro*; where the *Greeks* told me, their Ancestors were vanquished in battel, by the *Macedonian* Conquerour. They also shewed me on the top of Mount *Gargasso*, the ruines of that Temple, which had been of old dedicated to *Jupiter*: And upon the second day I hired two Fishermen in a little Boat, to carry me over to *Zante*, being twenty five miles distant.

Here in *Zante* a *Greekish* Chyrurgion undertook the curing of my Arm, and performed condition within time.

The Isle of *Zante* was called *Zacanthus*, because so was called the Son of *Dardannus*, who reigned there. And by some *Hyria*. It hath a City of a great length, bordering along the Sea side. the chief seat of the Isle, and named *Zante*, over the Door of whose *Praetorium*; or Judgment Hall, are inscribed these Verses,

Zante.

*Hic locus, odit, amat, punit, conservat, honorat,
Nequitiam, pacem, crimina, iura, probos,
This place bates, loves, chastens, conserves, rewards,
Vice, Peace, Fellony, Laws, virtuous regards.*

And on the top of a Hill, above the Town, standeth a large and strong Fortrefs (not unlike to the Castle of *Milain*) wherein the Providitore dwelleth, who governeth the Island. This City is subject yearly to fearful Earthquakes, especially in the Months of *October* and *November*, which often times subvert their Houses and themselves, bringing deadly destruction on all. This Isle produceth good store of *Rasini di Corintha*, commonly called Currants, Olives, Pomgranates, Cytrons, Oranges, Lemmons, Grenadiers, and Mellons, and is in compass sixty eight miles, being distant from the fore Promontory of *Morea* some sixteen miles.

The Islanders are *Greeks*, a kind of subtile People, and great dissemblers; but the Signiory thereof belongeth to *Venice*. And if it were not for that great provision of Corn, which are daily transported from the firm Land of *Peloponesus* to them, the Inhabitants in short time would famish.

It was credibly told me here by the better sort, that this little Isle maketh yearly (besides Oyl and Wine) only of Currants, one hundred and sixty thousand Chickens, paying yearly over and above for custom, twenty two thousand Piasters, every Chicken of Gold being nine shillings *English*, and every Piaster, being white Money, six shillings. A rent or some of money which these silly Islanders could never afford, (they being not above sixty years ago, but a base beggarly People, and an obscure place) if it were not, here in *England* of late, for some Liquorish Lips, who forsooth can hardly digest Bread, Pasties, Broth; and (*verbi gratia*) Bag-puddings, without these Currants: And as these Rascal *Greeks* becoming proud of late with this lavish expence, contemn justly this sensual Prodigality,

I have heard them often demand the *English* in a filthy derision, what they did with such Liquorish stuff, and if they carried them home to feed their Swine and Hogs withal: A question indeed worthy of such a Female Traffick, the inference of which I suspend: There is no other Nation, save this, thus addicted to that miserable Isle.

Bidding farewell to *Zante*, I embarked in a Frigate, going to *Peteraffo* in *Morea*, which of old was called *Peloponessus*: And by the way in the Gulf *Lepanto* (which divideth *Etolia* and *Morea*. The chiefest City in *Etolia* is called *Lepanto*; from whence, West-ward by the Sea side, is *Delphos*, famous for the Oracle of *Apollo*) we sailed by the Isles *Echinidi*, but by Modern Writers, *Curzolari*; where the Christians obtained the victory against the *Turks*, for there did they fight after this manner.

In the year 1571, and the sixth of October, Don John of *Austria*, General for the Spanish Gallies, Marco Antonio Colonna, for Pope Pío Quinto; and Sebastiano Veniero for the Venetian Army, convened altogether in *Largostolo* at *Cephalonia*; having of all two hundred and eight Gallies, six Galleasses, and twenty five Frigots.

After a most resolute deliberation, these three Generals went with a valliant courage to incounter with the *Turkish Armado*, on the Sunday morning, the seventh of October; who in the end, through the help of Christ, obtained a glorious Victory. In that fight

there was taken and drowned one hundred and eighty of *Turkish* Gallies; and there escaped about the number of six hundred and fifty Ships, Gallies, Galleots, and other Vessels: There was fifteen thousand *Turks* killed, and four thousand taken Prisoners, besides four thousand pieces of Ordnance, and twelve thousand Christians delivered

Christian
Generals.

The battel of
Lepanto.

delivered from their Slavish bondage. In all, the Christians lost but eleven Gallies, and five thousand slain. At their return to *Largostolo*, after this victorious Battel, the three Generals divided innumerable spoils, to their well-deserving Captains, and worthy Souldiers.

And notwithstanding *Don John* led that *Armado*, yet Ambition led him, who in the midst of that famous Victory, conceived a treacherous design, to seize upon the Castles of *Corfu*, under shew of the *Venetian* Colours, which being discovered, and he disappointed, died for displeasure, in his return to *Messina* in *Sicilia*; where there his Statue standeth to this day.

After my arrival in *Peterasso*, the Metropolitan of *Peloponessus*, I left the turmoyling dangers of the intricate Isles, of the *Ionian* and *Adriatic* Seas, and advised to travel in the firm Land of *Greece*, with a Cavan of *Greeks* that was bound for *Athens*.

Peterasso is a large and spacious City, full of Merchandize, and greatly beautified with all kind of Commercials. Their chief Commodities are raw Silks, Cloath of Gold and Silver, Silken-growgranes, Rich Damas, Velvets of all kinds, with Sattins and Taffeties, and especially a Girnel for grain: The *Venetians*, *Ragusan*, and *Marseillians* have great handling with them: Here I remember there was an *English* Factor lying, whom the *Subbassa*, or Governour of the Town, a *Turk*, caused privately afterward upon malice to be poysoned, even when I was wintering at *Constantinople*, for whose death the worthy and generous Ambassador, *Sir Thomas Glover*, my Patron and Protector, was so highly incensed, that he went thither himself to *Peterasso*, with two *Jannizaries*, and a Warrant sent with him from the Emperour, who in the midst of the Market-place of *Peterasso*, caused one of the two *Jannizaries* to strike off the Head from the Shoulders of that

Sanzack; and put to death divers others also, that had been necessary to the poisoning of the *English* Consul; and the Ambassador returning again to *Constantinople*, was held in singular reputation even with the *Turks*, for prosecuting so powerfully the course of Justice, and would not shrink for no respect, I being domestick with him the self same time.

Peloponesus, now called *Morea*, a *Peninsula*, is all environed with the Sea, save only at a narrow strait, where it is tied to the continent, by an *Isthmus* of five miles in breadth; which the *Venetians*, then Lord of it, fortified with five Castles, and a strong Wall from Creek to Creek, which easily were subverted by the *Turkish* Batteries, the defect only remaining in the Defendant's weakness, and want of men: *Corinth* and its Gulf lyeth at the East end of this *Isthmus*, and the Gulf *Lepanto* on the West, dividing *Aetolia* and *Epyre*: The Wall which traversed this Strait of *Morea*, was called *Hexamite*, five miles long: Truly it is one of the most famous *distroit du terre en Europe*. *Morea* it self is in length one hundred sixty and eight, and in compass five hundred and forty six miles, and is at this day the most fertile, and best inhabited Province of all the Empire of *Greece*: The chief Rivers here, are *Arbona* and *Ropheos*: *Argos* here is watered with the River *Planizza*, near which standeth the Town of *Epidauræ*, wherein the Temple of *Esculapius* was so renowned for restoring of health to diseased persons. It was anciently cognominated *Agalia*, from *Agalus* the first King, *Anno Mundi*, 1574, and also intituled from two Kings, *Sicionia*, and *Apia*, then *Peloponesus* from *Pelops*, and now *Moreah*. It is divided in five Territories, or petty Provinces, *Laconia*, *Arcadia*, *Argolis*, *Misenia*, and *Eliso*, the proper Territory of *Corinth*; of which City it was said,

Hor. Let men take heed of Lais, Corinth's Whore,
Who earn'd ten thousand Drackmas in an houre.

It

It is said by *Aeneas Silvius* in his Cosmographical Treatise of *Europe*, that divers Kings went about to dig through this *Isthmus*, to make it an Island, namely, King *Demetrius*, *Julius Caesar*, *Caius Caligula*, and *Domitius Nero*; of all whom he doth note, that they not only failed of their purpose, but that they came to violent and unnatural deaths.

The Strait of
Morea.

But before the aforesaid *Caravan* at *Petrasso* admitted me into his company, he was wonderful inquisitive, to know for what cause I travelled alone? and of what Nation I was? To whom I soberly excused, and discover'd my self with modest Answers, which pacified his Curiosity, but not his avaritious mind; for under a pretended protection he had of me, he extorted the most part of my Money from my Purse, without any regard of Conscience.

In the first, second, and third days Journeying we had fair way, hard Lodging, but good Cheer, and kind entertainment for our Money, which was the Country *Laconia*; But on the fourth day, when we entered in the hilly and barren Country of *Arcadia*, where, for a days Journey we had no Village, but saw abundance of Cattel without Keepers; and in that place it is thought the great battel of *Pharsalia* was fought, between *Julius Caesar*, and *Pompey* the Great.

Arcadia is bounded on the East with *Eliso*, on the West with *Misenia*, on the North with *Achaia* inferiour, and on the South with a part of *Laconia*, and the Sea; it was formerly termed *Pelasgia*, and lastly it took the name from *Arcas*, the Son of *Jupiter* and *Calisto*, the people whereof, did long imagine they were more ancient than the Moon;

This soyl of whom *Arcas* great Patron was,
In Age the Moon excell'd, in Wit the As.

But because it is a Tradition of more Antiquity then Credit, I do rather note it, then affirm it: And as men should dread the Thunder-bolt, when they see the Lightning, so Ignorance and Idolatry placed amongst us, and round about us, may be a warning to the Professors of the truth, to take heed of the Venom, lest by their *Arcadian* Antiquity surpassing the Moon, they become Novices to some new intended Massacre; for as Powder failed them, but alas, not Poyson, so now with Policy they prevail in all things; how long, the holy one of *Israel* knoweth, but certainly our sins are the causes of their domineering, and of our careles drooping.

In this desert way I beheld many singular Monuments, and ruinous Castles, whose names I knew not, because I had an ignorant Guide: But this I remember, amongst these Rocks my Belly was pinched, and wearied was my Body, with the climbing of fastidious Mountains, which bred no small grief to my Breast. Yet notwithstanding of my distress, the remembrance of these sweet seasoned Songs of *Arcadian* Shepherds, which pregnant Poets have so well penned, did recreate my fatigated Corps with many sug' red suppositions. These sterile bounds being past, we entred in the Eastern plain of *Morea*, called anciently *Sparta*, where that sometimes famous City of *Lacedemon* flourished, but now sacked, and the lumps of ruines and memory only remains. Marching thus, we left *Modena* and *Napoli* on our right hand, toward the Sea side, and on the sixth day at night, we pitched our Tents in the dis-inhabited Villag's of *Argo* and *Micene*, from the which unhappy *Helen* was ravished.

This cursed custom of base Prostitution is become so frequent, that the greater sort of her mercenary Sex, following her Foot-steps, have out-gone her in their loathsome Journeys of *Libidinous* ways: She being of such an infinite and

The rapt of
Helen.

Part II. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 71
and voluptuous Crew, the Arch-mistress and Ring-leader
to destruction, did invite my Muse to inveigh against
her lascivious immodesty, as the inordinate pattern of
all willing and licentious rapt:

*I would thy beauty (fairest of all Dames)
Had never caus'd the Jealous Greeks to move ;
Thy eyes from Greece, to Ilion cast-flames.
And burnt that Trojan, with adulterate love ;
He Captive like, thy mercy came to prove.
And thou divorc'd, was raviſh'd with a toy :
He swore fair Helen was his dearest Dove,
And thou a Paris swore for to enjoy :
Mourn may the Ghosts, of sometimes stately Troy,
And curse that day, thou saw the Phrygian coast :
Thy lecherous lust, did Priam's pride destroy,
And many thousands, for thy sake were lost,
Was't Nature, Fortune, Fancy, Beauty, Birth,
That cross'd thee so, to be a cross on Earth.
Some of thy Sex, baptiz'd with thy curst name,
Crown'd with thy fate, are Part'ners in thy shame :
Helens are Snakes, which breed their Lovers pain,
The Maps of Malice, Murther and Disdain :
Helens are Gulphs, whence Streams of Blood do flow,
Rapine, Deceit, Treason, and overthrow :
Helens are Whores, whiles in a Virgin Mask,
They suck from Pluto, stern Proserpine's task :
Curst be thou Hell, for hellish Helens sakes,
Still curst, and curst be they, that trust such Snakes.*

Here in *Argos* I had the ground to be a Pillow, and
the world-wide-fields to be a Chamber, the whirling
windy Skies, to be a roof to my Winter-blasted lodg-
ing, and the humid Vapours of cold *Nocturna*, to ac-
company the unwished for Bed of my repose. What
shall I say then, the solid and sad man is not troubled
with the floods and ebbs of Fortune, the ill employed
power of greatness, nor the fluctuary motions of the
humorous multitude ; or at least, if he be sensible of his
own, or their irregularities, or confusions, yet his
thoughts are not written in his face, his countenance is
not significant, nor his miseries further seen than in his
own private suffering ; whereas the face and disposition

72 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part II.*
of the feeble one, ever resembleth his last thoughts, and upon every touch, or taste of that which is displeasing, and follows not the streams of his Appetite, his Countenance deformeth it self, and like the Moon, is in as many changes as his Fortune, but the noble resolution must follow *Aeneas's* advice in all his adventures;

Per varios casus, per tot discrimina rerum,

Tendimus in Latium, &c.

By divers ways, and dangers great we mind,

To visit Latium, and Latinus kind.

In all this Country of *Greece* I could find nothing to answer the famous relations, given by ancient Authors, of the excellency of that Land, but the name only; the barbarousness of *Turks* and Time, having defaced all the Monuments of Antiquity: No shew of Honour, no habitation of Men in an honest fashion, nor Professors of the Country in a Principality. But rather Prisoners shut up in Prisons, or addicted Slaves to cruel and Tyranical Masters; So deformed is the State of that once worthy Realm, and so miserable is the burthen of that afflicted People; which, and the appearance of that permanency, grieved my heart to behold the sinister working of blind *Fortune*, which always plungeth the most renowned Champions, and their memory, in the profoundest pit of all extremities and oblivion.

Let the Ghosts of that *Theban Epaminondas*, that *Mir-*
midonian Phillip, and these *Epirean* wor-
thies, *Pyrrhus*, and *Scanderberg*, be wit-
nesses hereto; but especially, that *Mace-*
donian Alexander, whose fortunes ever followed him, rather than fled him, till his dissolution; wherein I may say his greatness rose like to a mighty and huge *Oke*, being clad with the *Exuvials*, and *Trophies* of enemies, fenced with an Army of boughs, garnished with a Coat of bark, as hard as Steel; despising the force and power of the Winds, as being only able to dally with the
Leaves,

Leaves, and not to weaken the Root: But the Northern wind, that strong Champion of the airy Region, secretly lurking in the vault of some hollow Clouds, doth first murmur at this aspiring Oke, and then striketh his Crest with some greater strength; and lastly, with the deepest breath of his Lungs, doth blow up the root; even so was it with *Alexander*, who from a stripling came to be a Cedar, and from the sorrow of no more Worlds, was soon cut off from the World he was in: For destiny is no mans Drudge, and death is every mans Conquerour, marching the Scepter with the Spade, and the Crowned Prince with the praisses Peasant: And in a word, there was never any to whom Fortune did sooner approach, nor never any from whom she did more suddenly flee, then from *Alexander*, leaving a clear mirrour of the Worlds Inconstancy.

Now as concerning the Government of *Greece*, termed by the *Turks*, *Rum Ili*, that is, the *Roman* Country: It is ruled by a *Beglerbeg*, or *Bassa*; this word, *Beglerbeg*, imports Lord of Lords, in regard of the *Sanzacks*, or *Subbasses* under them, who also are termed Lords; which is a barbarous pride in an ambitious stile: This *Beglerbeg* of *Greece*, retaineth his residence at *Sophia*, the *Metropole* of *Bulgaria*, formerly *Dacia*, and is the greatest Commander of all other *Basses* in the *Turkish* Provinces of *Europe*.

The *Beglerbeg*
of *Greece*.

All other *Beglerbegs* are changed every third year, or continued according to the Imperial pleasure, neither may they return from their station during this time. But this *Bassa* of *Greece*, keepeth his Government for his life-time, and remaineth most at Court: He reserveth under his command, forty thousand *Timariots*, or Horsemen; led under the conduct of twenty two *Sanzacks*, or Judges Deputies of Jurisdictions; to wit, two in *Albania*, at the Towns *Iscoдера*, and *Ancolina*; two in *Achaia*, at *Deluina*, and *Albassan*; three in *Thessalia*,

Salia, at *Priasim*, *Salonica*, and *Trichola*; two in *Sparta*, at *Misitra* and *Paleopatra*; three in *Macedonia*, at *Carmona*, *Selistris*, and *Giastrandila*; one in *Moldavia*, at *Acheranma*; in *Bulgaria*, one at *Sophia*; in *Thracia*, one at *Viazza*; in *Epyre*, one at *Ducagina*; in *Atolia*, one at *Ioanina*; in *Peleponesus*, one at *Peterasso*; the rest are, *Ufopia*, *Nycopolis*, *Corinth*, and *Bandera*, towards the black-Sea, and to the Northward of *Danubio*, at his kissing the *Euxine* waves: Thus much for the *Beglerbeg*-ship of *Greece*, and the *Provinces* thereunto adjoyning.

Departing from *Argos*, upon the seventh day we arrived at *Athens*: *Athens* is still inhabited, standing in the East part of *Peleponesus*, near to the Frontiers of *Macedon*, or *Thessaly*, by the Sea side. It was first called *Cecropia*, of one *Cecrops*, the first King thereof, who first founded it, *Anno Mundi*, 2409. It was after mightily enlarged by *Theseus*, and well provided with good Laws by *Solon*, and lastly, *Athens* of *Minerva*; in whose honour, for a long time, were celebrated solemn Plays, called *Panathanaia*: *Athens* is now termed *Salenos*, and was once the shrill sounding Trumpet of *Mars*, yielding more valiant Captains and Commanders, then any City in the World, *Rome* excepted: It was a Custom here, that when any man was grown too wealthy or potent, he was banished thence for ten years: This Exile was intituled *Ostracism*, because his name who was abandoned was written in an Oyster-shell: Great Cumbustions and Mutinies have happened between *Lacedemon*, and *Athens*; at last it was sacked by *Lyfander*, and her Virgin body prostituted to the Lust of thirty insulting Tyrants; not long after whose expulsion, it was utterly subdued by the *Macedonians*.

And in a word, *Athens* being stained with intestine blood-sheds, and grievously discontented with the death of her Children; her Babes were brought forth for the

the Sword to glut upon, the bodies of her ancients were made as Pavements to walk upon, her Matrons became a prey and prise to every Ravisher, and her Priests and Sacrificers were slain before the Gates of their Temples.

This City was the Mother and Well-spring to all liberal Arts and Sciences; and the great Cistern of Europe, whence flowed so many Conduit-Pipes of Learning all where, but now altogether decayed: The circuit of old *Athens* hath been, according to the fundamental walls yet extant, about six *Italian* miles, but now of no great quantity, nor many dwelling houses therein, being within two hundred fire houses, having a Castle, which formerly was the Temple of *Minerva*. They have abundance of all things, requisite for the sustenance of humane life, of which I had no small proof: For these *Athenians*, or *Greeks*, exceeding kindly banqueted me four days, and furnish'd me with necessary provision for my Voyage to *Creta*. And also transported me by Sea in a *Brigandino* freely, and on their own charges to *Serigo*, being forty four miles distant.

After my redounded thanks, they having returned the contemplation on their Courtesies, brought me in remembrance, how curious the old *Athenians* were to hear of Foreign news, and with what great regard and estimation they honoured Travellers, of which as yet they are no ways defective.

Serigo is an Island in the Sea *Cretico*: It was anciently called *Cytherea*, of *Cithero*, the Son of *Phanise*: And of *Aristotle* *Porphyris*, or *Schotera*, in respect of the fine Marble that is got *Serigo*. there: It is of Circuit threescore miles, having but one Castle, called *Capsallo*, which is kept by a *Venetian* Captain: Here it is said that *Venus* did first inhabit; and I saw the ruines of her demolished Temple, on the side of a Mountain yet extant.

A little more downward below this old adored Temple of *Venus*, are the relicks of that Place, wherein *Menalaus* did dwell, who was King of *Sparta*, and Lord of this Isle. The *Greeks* of this Iland told me there were wild Asses there, who had a Stone in their Heads, which was a soveraign remedy for the Falling Sickneſs, and good to make a woman be quickly delivered of her birth. I made afterward deeper inquiry for it, to have either ſeen or bought it, but for my life I could never attain to any perfect knowledge thereof.

In the time of my abode at the Village of *Capſalo*, (being a Haven for ſmall Barks, and ſituate below the

Castle) the Captain of that ſame Fortreſs kill'd a Seminary Prieſt, whom he had found in the Night with his Whore in a Brothel-houſe; for the which Sacrilegious murder, the Governour of the Iſle depoſed the Captain, and baniſhed him, cauſing a Boat to be prepared to ſend him to *Creta*. O! if all the Prieſts which do commit

Inceſt, Adultery, and Fornication, (yea, and worſe, *Il peccato carnale contra natura*) were thus handled and feverely rewarded, what a Sea of Sodomitical Irreligious blood would overflow the half of *Europe*, to ſtain the spotted colour of that *Roman* Beaſt. Truly, and yet more, theſe laſcivious Friars are the very Epicures, or Off-ſcourings of the Earth; for how oft have I heard them ſay one to another? *Allegre, allegre, mio caro fratello, chi ben mangia, ben beve, &c.* That is, Be chearful, be chearful, dear Brother, he that eateth well, drinketh well, he that drinketh well, ſleepeth well, he that ſleepeth well, ſinneth not, and he that ſinneth not, goeth ſtraight through Purgatory to a Paradife. This is all the care of their living, making their Tongues to utter what their Hearts thus prophanely think, *Ede, bibe, dormi, poſt mortem nulla voluptas*, and it is well obſerved of this Monachal and Licentious life.

Non

*Non male sunt Monachis, grato indita nomina patrum,
Cum nuherent natos, hic & ubique suos.
Injustly, no! Monks be call'd Fathers, why?
Their Bastards swarm as thick as Stars in Sky.*

In the aforesaid Boat I also Imbarked with the Captain, and sailed by the little *Isolella* of *Serigota*: Leaving *Capo di spada* on our left hand, we arrived at *Carabusa* with extream fortune, being fiercely perused by three *Turkish* Galleots. Between *Serigo* and *Carabusa* we had seven score and twelve miles of dangerous and cumbustious Seas.

The Third PART.

NOW *Creta* comes, the *Meditaranian Queen*,
To my sight view, where golden *Ida's* seen,
Cut with the *Lab'rinth* of th' old *Minator*,
Thence trac'd I all the *Syclads* fifty four:
With *Nigropont* and *Thessaly* again,
Macedon, *Pernassus*, the *Achaian plain*;
Tenedos and *Troy*, long *Phrygia* fixt,
Sestos, *Abidos*, *Adrianople* vex't;
Colchis, fall'n *Thebes*, *Hellespont*, and more,
Constantinople, *Earth's* best sovereign glorie,
The Euxine Sea, and *Pompey's Pillar* prest,
In *Peru* then, I'll take my *Winters* rest.

THe Isle of *Candy* formerly called *Creta*, hath to the North the *Aegean* Sea, to the West Sea *Ionian*; to the South the *Libique* Sea, and to the East, the *Carpathia* Sea: It lieth mid-way twixt *Achaia* in *Greece*, and *Cyrene* in *Africk*, not being distant from the one, nor from the other, above two days sailing: It is a most famous and ancient Kindom: By modern Writers it is called *Queen of the Isles Mediterrene*: It had of old an hundred Cities, whereof it had the name *Hecatompolis*,

The Antiquity of *Candy*, *Hecatompolis*, but now only four, *Candia*, *Canea*, *Rethimos*, and *Scythia*, the rest are but Villages and Bourges. It is of length, to wit, from *Capo Ermico* in the West, called by *Pliny*, *Frons arietis*, and *Capo Salamone* in the East, two hundred and forty miles, large threescore, and of circuit six hundred and fifty miles.

This is the chief Dominion belonging to the *Venetian* Republick: In every one of these four Cities there is a Governour, and two Counsellors, sent from *Venice* every two years. The Country is divided into four parts, under the Jurisdiction of the four Cities, for the better administration of Justice: And they have a General, who commonly remaineth in the City of *Candy* (like to a Viceroy) who deposeth, or imposeth Magistrates, Captains, Souldiers, Officers, and others whatsoever, in the behalf of Saint *Mark*, or Duke of *Venice*. The *Venetians* detain continually a strong guard, divided in Companies, Squadrons, and Garrisons, in the Cities and Fortresses of the Island; which do extend to the number of twelve thousand Souldiers, kept, not only for the Incursions of *Turks*, but also for fear of the *Creets*, or Inhabitants, who would rather (if they could) render to the *Turks*, then to live under the subjection of *Venice*, thinking thereby to have more liberty, and less taxed under the Infidel, then now they are under the Christian.

This Isle produceth the best *Malvasy*, *Muscadine*, and *Leatick* Wines, that are in the whole Universe. It yieldeth Oranges, Lemmons, Mellons, Cytrons, Grenadiers, *Adam's Apples*, Raisins, Olives, Dates, Honey, Sugar, *Vua di tre volte*, and all other kinds of Fruit in abundance. But the most part of the Corns are brought yearly from *Archipelago*, and *Greece*. The chief Rivers are *Cataracho*, *Melipotomos*, *Escafino*; being all of them shallow and discommodious

The Rivers
of *Candy*.

discommodious for Shipping, in respect of their short Courses, and Rocky Passages: And the principal Cities of old, were *Gnassus*, where *Minus* kept his Court, 2. *Cortina*, 3. *Aphra* and *Cydonia*. This Country was by *Marcellus* made subject to the *Romans*: It was afterward given by *Baldwin*, Earl of *Flanders*, the first *Latin* Emperour of *Constantinople*, to *Boniface* of *Montferrat*, who sold it, *Anno* 1194, to the *Venesians*.

Thus much of the Isle in general; and now in respect of my travelling two times through the bounds of the whole Kingdom, which was never before atchieved by any Traveller in *Christendom*; I will as briefly as I can in particular, relate a few of these miseries induced by me in this Land, with the nature and quality of the People.

This afore said *Carabusa* is the principal Fortress of *Creta*, being of it self invincible, and is not unlike to the Castle of *Dunbertan*, which standeth at the mouth of *Clyd*; upon which River the ancient City of *Lanerke* is situated: For this Fort is environed with a Rock higher than the Walls, and joyneth close with *Capo Ermico*; having learned of the thievish way I had to *Canea*, I advised to put my money in exchange, which the Captain of that strength very courteously performed; and would also have diswaded me from my purpose, but I by no perswasion of him would stay. From thence departing all alone, scarcely was I advanced twelve miles in my way, when I was beset on the skirt of a Rocky Mountain, with three *Greek-murdering Renegadoes*, and an *Italian Bandido*; who laying hands on me, beat me most cruelly, robbed me of all my Cloaths, and stripped me naked, threatning me with many grievous speeches.

At last the respective *Italian*, perceiving I was a stranger, and could not speak the *Cretan Tongue*, began to

The old and famous City of *Lanerke*.

to ask me in his own language, where was my Money? to whom I soberly answered, I had no more then he saw, which was fourscore Bagantines; which scarcely amounted to two groats *English*: But he not giving credit to these words, searched all my cloaths and *Budgets*, yet found nothing except my Linnen, and Letters of recommendation, I had from divers Princes of Christendom, especially the Duke of *Venice*,

A happy
deliverance.

whose Subjects they were, if they had been lawful Subjects: Which when he saw, did move him to compassion, and earnestly intreated the other three Thieves to grant me mercy, and to save my life: A long deliberation being ended, they restored back again my Pilgrims Cloaths, and Letters, but my blew Gown and Bagantines they kept: Such also was their thievish courtesie toward me, that for my better safe-guard in the way, they gave me a stamped piece of Clay, as a Token to shew any of their Companions, if I encountred with any of them; for they were about twenty Rascals of a confederate band, that lay in this desert passage.

Leaving them with many counterfeited thanks, I travelled that day seven and thirty miles, and at night attained to the unhappy Village of *Pickeborno*, where I could have neither meat, drink, lodging, nor any refreshment to my wearied body. These desperate *Candiors* thronged about me, gazing (as though astonished) to see me both want company, and their Language, and by their cruel looks, they seemed to be a barbarous and uncivil people: For all these High-landers of *Candy* are Tyrannical, Blood-thirsty, and deceitful. The consideration of which, and the appearance

Cruel *Candiors*.

of my death, signed to me secretly by a pitiful woman, made me to shun their Villany, in stealing forth from them in the dark night, and privately sought for a secure place of repose in an unbragious

Cave

Cave by the Sea side, where I lay till morning with a fearful Heart, a crased Body, a thirsty Stomach, and a hungry Belly.

Upon the appearing of the next *Aurora*, and when the welkin had put aside the vizard of the night, the Stars being covered, and the earth discovered by the Sun; I imbraced my unknown way, and about mid-day came to *Canea*: *Canea* is the second City of *Creet*, called anciently *Cydon*, being exceeding populous, well walled, and fortified with Bulworks: It hath a large Castle, containing ninety seven Pallaces, in which the Rector, and other *Venetian* Gentlemen dwell. There lye continually in it seven Companies of Souldiers, who keep Centinel on the Walls, guard the Gates and Market places of the City: Neither in this Town nor *Candia*, may any Country Peasant enter with Weapons (especially Harquebusses) for that conceived fear they have of Treason. Truly this City may equal in strength, either *Zara* in *Dalmatia*, or *Luka*, or *Lighorne*, both in *Tuscan*, or matchless *Palma* in *Frinly*; for these five Cities are so strong, that in all my Travels I never saw them matched. They are all well provided with abundance of Artillery, and all necessary things for their defence, especially *Luka*, which continually reserves in store provision of Victuals for twelve years siege.

Invincible
Canea.

In my first abode in *Canea*, being a fortnight, there came six Gallies from *Venice*, upon one of which there was a young *French* Gentleman, a Protestant, born near *Monpeillier* in *Langadock*; who being by chance in company with other four of his Country-men in *Venice*, one of them killed a young Noble *Venetian*, about the quarrel of a Courtezan: Whereupon they flying to the *French* Ambassador's house, the rest escaped, and he only apprehended by a fall in his flight, was afterward condemned by the Senators to the Gallies induring

life. Now the Gallies lying here six days, he got leave of the Captain to come a shore with a Keeper, when he would, carrying an Iron bolt on his Leg: In which time we falling in acquaintance, he complained heavily of his hard fortune, and how because he was a Protestant (besides his slavery) he was severely abused in the Galley; sighing forth these words with tears, *Lord*

have mercy upon me, and grant me patience,
 A Religious comfort. *for neither Friends, nor Money can redeem me:*

At which expression I was both glad and sorrowful, the one moving my Soul to exult in joy for his Religion, the other for his Misfortunes, working a Christian condolment for intollerable affliction: For I was in *Venice*, at the same time when this accident fell out, yet would not tell him so much: But pondering seriously his lamentable distress, I secretly advised him the manner how he might escape, and how far I would hazard the liberty of my life for his deliverance, desiring him to come a shore early the next morning. Mean while I went to an old *Greekish* woman, with whom I was friendly inward, for she was my Landress; and reciting to her the whole business, she willingly condescended to lend me an old Gown, and a black Vail for his disguisement. The time come, and we met, the matter was difficult to shake off the Keeper; but such was my plot, I did invite him to the Wine, where after tractal discourses, and deep draughts of *Leatick*, reason failing, sleep overcame his Senses. Whereupon conducting my Friend to the appointed place, I disburthened him of his Irons, cloathed him in a Female habit, and sent him out before me, conducted by the *Greekish* woman: And when securely past both Guards and Gate, I followed, carrying with me his Cloaths; where, when accosting him by a field of Olives, and the other returned back, we speedily crossed the vale of *Suda*, and interchanging his Apparel, I direct-

ed

ed him the way, over the Mountains, to a *Greekish* Convent, on the South side of the Land, a place of safe-guard, called commonly the Monastery of refuge; where he would kindly be entertained, till either the Gallies, or men of War of *Malta* arrived: It being a custom, at their going, or coming from the *Levant*, to touch here, to relieve and carry away distressed men: This is a place whereunto *Bandits*, Men-slayers, and Robbers, repair for relief.

A place of
refuge.

And now many joyful thanks from him redounded, I returned, keeping the high-way, where incontinent I encountered two *English* Souldiers, *John Smith*, and *Thomas Hargrave*, coming of purpose to inform me of an eminent danger, shewing me that all the Officers of the Gallies, with a number of Souldiers, were in searching the City, and hunting all over the Fields for me: After which relation, consulting with them, what way I could come to the *Italian* Monastery, *Saint Salvator*, for there I lay; (the vulgar Town affording neither Lodging nor Beds) They answered me, they would venter their lives for my liberty, and I should enter at the Eastern (the least frequented) Gate of the City, where three other *English* men were that day on guard, for so there were five of them here in Garrison: Where, when we came, the other *English*, accompanied with eight *French* Souldiers, their familiars, came along with us also: And having passed the Market-place, and near my lodging our Officers, and six Galley Souldiers, run to lay hands on me; whereat the *English* and *French* unsheathing their Swords, valiantly resisted their fury, and deadly wounded two of the Officers; mean while fresh supply coming from the Gallies, *John Smith* run along with me to the Monastery, leaving the rest at pell mell, to intercept their following: At last the Captains of the Garrison approaching the tumult, relieved their own

Souldiers, and drove back the other to the Galleys. A little thereafter the General of the Galleys came to the Monastery, and examined me concerning the Fugitive, but I clearing my self so, and quenching the least suspicion he might conceive (notwithstanding of mine accusers) he could lay nothing to my charge; howsoever it was, he seemed somewhat favourable; partly, because I had the Duke of *Venice* his Passport, partly, because of my intended voyage to *Jerusalem*; partly, because he was a great Favourer of the Cloysters are *French Nation*; and partly, because he safe-guards. could not mend himself, in regard of my shelter, and the Governour's Favour; yet nevertheless, I detained my self under safe-guard of the Cloyster, until the Galleys were gone.

Being here disappointed of transportation to *Archipelago*, I advised to visit *Candy*, and in my way I pass by the large Haven of *Suda*, which hath no Town or Village, save only a Castle, situated on a Rock in the Sea, at the entry of the Bay; the bounds of that Harbour may receive at one time above two thousand Ships and Galleys, and is the only Key of the Island; for the which place, the King of *Spain* hath oft offered an infinite deal of money to the *Venetians*, whereby his Navy, which sometimes resort in the *Levant*, might have access and relief; but they would never grant him his request; which policy of his was only to have surprized the Kingdom.

South-west from this famous harbour, The pleasant valley of *Suda*. lieth a pleasant Plain, surnamed the Valley of *Suda*: It is the twenty *Italian Miles* long, and two of breadth: And I remember, as I descended to cross the Valley, and pass the Haven, methought the whole Planure resembled to me a green Sea; and that was only by reason of infinite Olive-trees grow there, whose boughs and leaves over-top all other fructifere

fructiferous trees in that Plain: The Villages, for loss of ground, are all built on the skirts of Rocks, upon the South side of the Valley; yea, and so difficult to climb them, and so dangerous to dwell in them; that methought their lives were in like peril, as he who was adjoyned to sit under the point of a two handed Sword, and it hanging by the hair of a Horses tail.

Trust me, I told along these Rocks at one time, and within my sight, some sixty seven Villages; but when I entered the Valley, I could not find a foot of ground unmanured, save a narrow passing way wherein I was: The Olives, Pomgranets, Dates, Figgs, Oranges, Lemmons, and *Pomi del Adamo* growing all through other: And at the roots of which trees grew Wheat, Malvasie, Muscadine, Leatick Wines, Grenadiers, Carnobiers, Mellones, and all other sorts of Fruits, Herbs, the Earth can yield to man; that for Beauty, Pleasure, and Profit, it may easily be surnamed, the Garden of the whole Universe; being the goodliest plot, the Diamond sparke, and the Hony spot of all *Candy*: There is no land more temperate for air, for it hath a double Spring-tyde; no Soil more fertile, and therefore it is called the Combat of *Bacchus*, and *Ceres*; nor Region or Valley more hospitable, in regard of the Sea, leaving such a noble Haven cut through its bosom, being as it were the very rest place of *Neptune*.

Upon the third days journey from *Canea*, I came to *Rethimos*: This City is somewhat ruinous, and unwal- led, but the Citizens have newly builded a strong Fort- res; but rather done by the State of *Venice*, which defendeth them from the Invasion of Pyrats: It stan- deth by the Sea side, and in the year, 1597, it was mi- serably sacked, and burned with *Turks*. Continuing my Voyage, I passed along the skirt of Mount *Ida*, accompanied with *Greeks*, who could speak the *Italian* Tongue, on which, first they

they shewed me the Cave of King *Minos*, but some hold it to be the Sepulchre of *Jupiter*. That Grotto was of length eighty paces, and eight large: This *Minos* was said to be the Brother of *Radamanthus*, and *Sarpedon*: who, after their succession to the Kingdom, established such equitable Laws, that by Poets they are feigned, with *Æacus*, to be the Judges of Hell. I saw also there, the place where *Jupiter* (as they say) was nourished by *Amalthes*, which by *Greeks* is recited, as well as *Latin Poets*.

Thirdly, they shewed me the Temple of *Saturn*, which is a work to be admired, of such antiquity, and as yet undecayed; who (say they) was the first King that inhabited there, and Father to *Jupiter*. And near to it, is the demolished Temple of *Marelia*, having this Superscription above the Door, yet to be seen: *Make clean your Feet, wash your hands and enter*. Fourthly, I saw the entry into the Laborinth of

Dedalus's
Laborinth

Dedalus, which I would gladly have better viewed, but because we had no Candle-light, we durst not enter; for there are many hollow places within it; so that if a Man stumble, or fall, he can hardly be rescued: It is cut forth with many intricate ways, on the face of a little hill, joyning with Mount *Ida*, having many Doors and Pillars. Here it was where *Theseus*, by the help of *Arriadne*, the daughter of King *Minos*, taking a bottom of Thread, and tying the one end at the first door, did enter and slay the *Minotaurus*, who was included there by *Dedalus*: This *Minotaurus* is said to have been begot by the lewd and luxurious *Pasiphae*, who doted on a white Bull.

Mount *Ida* is the highest Mountain in *Creta*, and by the computation of Shepherds feet, amounteth to six miles of height: It is over-clad even to the top with *Cypre Trees*, and good store of medicinable herbs; in-somuch that the Beasts which feed thereupon, have their

their Teeth gilded, like to the colour of Gold: Mount *Ida*, of old was called *Phelorita*, by some *Cadussa*, but modernly *Madura*: It is said by some Historians, that no venomous Animal can live in this Isle; but I saw the contrary; for I killed on a *Sunday* morning, hard by the Sea-side, and within two miles of *Rethimos*, two Serpents and a Viper: One of which Serpents was above a yard and half in length, for they being all three rolling within the coverture of the dry sands, my right Leg was almost in their reverence, before I remarked the danger: Wherefore many build upon false reports, but experience teacheth men the truth.

Historian errors.

Some others also Historize, that if a Woman here bite a man any thing hard, he will never recover; and that there is an herb, called *Allimos*, in this Island, which if one chaw in his Mouth, he shall not feel hunger for four and twenty hours; all which are meer fabulous, such is the darkness of cloudy inventions.

Descending from this Mountain, I entred into a fair plain, beautified with many Villages; in one of which, I found a *Grecian* Bishop, who kindly presented me with Grapes of *Malvasie*, and other things, for it was in the time of their Vintage. To carry these things he had given me, he caused to make ready an Afs, and a Servant, who went with me to *Candy*, which was more than fifteen miles from his House. True it is, that the best sort of *Greeks*, in visiting other, do not use to come empty handed, neither will they suffer a Stranger to depart without both gifts and convoy.

I remember along this sassinous and marine passage, I found three fountains gushing forth of a Rock, each one within a yard of other, having three sundry tastes: the first water was exceeding light, and sweet; the middle, or second, marvellous sowre and heavy; the third was bitter, and extraordinary salt; so that in so short

bounds, so great difference I never found before nor afterward.

Candy is distant from *Canea* a hundred miles, *Rethimos* being half way betwixt both ; so is *Candy* half way, in the same measure, 'twixt *Rethimos* and *Scythia* ; and *Canea* the like 'twixt *Rethimos* and *Carabusa*, being in all two hundred miles.

Candy is a large and famous City, formerly called *Matium*, situated on a Plain by the Sea side, having a goodly Haven for ships, and a fair Arsenal wherein are thirty six Gallies : It is exceeding strong, and daily guarded with two thousand Souldiers, and the Walls in compass are about three Leagues.

In this time there was no *Vice-roy*, the former being newly dead, and the place vacant, the Souldiers kept a bloody quarter among themselves, or against any whomsoever their malignity was intended ; for in all the time I stayed there, being ten days, it was nothing to see every day four or five men killed in the streets ; neither could the Rector, nor the Captains help it, so tumultuous were the disordered Souldiers, and the occasions of revenge and quarrellings so influent. This commonly they practise in every such like vacation, which otherwise, they durst never attempt without death, and severe punishment ; and truly methought it was as barbarous a governed place, for the time, as ever I saw in the World. For hardly could I save my own life free from their dangers, in the which I was twice miserably involved.

Candy is distant from *Venice* thirteen hundred miles, from *Constantinople* seven hundred, from *Famagusta*, in *Cyprus*, six hundred, from *Alexandria*, in *Egypt*, five hundred, from *Tripoli*, in *Syria*, seven hundred, from *Naples* nine hundred, from *Malta* five hundred, from *Smyrna*, in *Carmania* of *Natolia*, four hundred, and from the City of *Jerusalem*,

Distances
from *Candy*.

Part I
Jerusa
all the
the Se
well
most
was t
in Ar
sons)
fifty
In
see a
such
bare
side,
Tar
App
Shoe
in t
whe
tle b
and
day
Th
and
no
fati
nat
cier
the
Pa
bec
the
ost
all
an

Jerusalem, nine hundred miles. The *Candeots*, through all the Island, make muster every eighth day, before the Serjeant-majors, or Officers of the General, and are well provided with all sorts of Armour; yea, and the most vallerous people that hight the name of *Greeks*. It was told me by the Rector of *Candy*, that they may raise in Arms of the Inhabitants (not reckoning the Garri-sons) above sixty thousand men, all able for wars, with fifty four Gallies, and twenty four Galleots for the Sea.

In all my Travels through this Realm, I never could see a *Greek* come forth of his house-unarmed; and after such a martial manner, that on his head he weareth a bare steel Cap, a Bow in his hand, a long Sword by his side, a broad Poniard overthwart his Belly, and a round Target hanging at his Girdle. They are not costly in Apparel, for they wear but Linnen Cloaths, and use no Shoes, but Boots of white Leather, to keep their Legs, in the Fields, from the pricks of a kind of Thistle, wherewith the Country is over-charged, like unto little bushes, or short shrubs, which are marvellous sharp, and offensive unto the Inhabitants, whereof, often in a day, to my great harm, I found their bloody smart: The women generally wear Linnen Breeches, as men do, and Boots after the same manner, and their linnen coats, no longer then the middle of their thighs; and are insatiably inclined to Venery, such is the nature of the soil and climate. The an-
cient *Cretans* were such notable liars, that the Heathen Poet, *Epimenides*, yea, and the Apostle *Paul*, in his Epistle to *Titus*, did term them to have been, ever liars, evil beasts, and slow bellies; whence sprung these Proverbs, as *Cretense mendacium*, & *Cretisandum est cum Cretensibus*.

Cretes turn Criticks.

The *Candiots* are excellent good Archers, surpassing all the Oriental people therein, couragious and valiant upon the Sea, as in former times they were; and they

they are naturally inclined to singing; so that commonly after meat, Man, Wife, and Child, of each Family, will, for the space of an hour, sing with such an harmony, as is wonderful melodious to the hearer; yea, and they cannot forgo the custom of it.

Their Harvest is our Spring; for they manure the ground, and sow the seed in *October*, which is reaped in *March* and *April*. Being frustrate of my intention at *Candy*, I was forced to return to *Canea* the same way I went; when come, I was exceeding merry with my

An *English*
runagate.

old Friends the *English-men*: Mean while there arrived from *Tunis*, in *Barbary*, an *English* Runagate, named *Wolson*, bound for *Rhodes*; where after short acquaintance with his Natives, and understanding what I was, he imparted these words, I have had my elder Brother, said he, the Master (or Captain) of a ship, slain at *Burns-Island* in *Scotland*, by one called *Keere*, and notwithstanding he was beheaded, I have long since sworn to be revenged of my Brothers death, on the first *Scottish-man* I ever saw, or met, and my design is to stab him with a knife this night, as he goeth late home to his lodging, desiring their assistance: But *Smith*, *Hargrave*, and *Horsperld* refused, yet *Cook* and *Rollands* yielded. Mean-while *Smith* knowing where I used sometimes to diet, found me at Supper in a Suters, a Souldiers House, where acquainting me with this plot, the Host, he, and three *Italian* Souldiers conveyed me to my Bed, passing by the arch-villain and his confederates, where he was prepared for the mischief; which when he saw his treachery was discovered, he fled away, and was seen no more here.

Remarking the fidelity and kindness that *Smith* had twice shewed me, first in freeing me from the danger of Galley-slavery, and now in saving my life, I advised to do him a good deed in some part of acquittance, and thus

Smith relieved
from along
bondage.

thus it was : At his first coming to *Venice*, he was taken up as a Souldier for *Candy* ; where, when transported, within a small time he found the Captains promise and performance different, which inforced him at the beginning to borrow a little money of his Lieutenant ; the five years of their abode expired, and fresh Companies come from *Venice* to exhibit the charge, *Smith* not being able to discharge his debt, was turned over to the new Captain for five years more, who payed the old Captain his Money ; and his time also worn out, the third Captain came, where likewise he was put in his hands, serving him five years longer.

Thus having served three Captains fifteen years, and never likely able (for a small trifle) to attain his liberty, I went to the Captain and paid his Debt, obtaining also of the Rector his licence to depart ; and the allowance of the State for his passage, which was Wine and Biscot-bread : Thereafter I embarked him for *Venice* in a *Flemish* Ship, the Master being a *Scotchman*, *John Allen*, born in *Glasgow*, and dwelt at *Middleborough*, in *Zeland*, his debt was only forty eight shillings sterling.

Here I stayed in *Canea* twenty five days before I could get passage for the *Arch-Islands*, being purposed for *Constantinople* ; but gladly would not have left the Monastery of these four Friars, with whom I was lodged, if it had not been for my designs ; in regard of their great cheer, and deep draughts of *Malvasy* I received hourly, and oftentimes against my will : Every night after supper, the Friars forced me to dance with them, either one gagliard or other : Their Musick in the end was found drunkenness, and their *Syncopa* turned to spew up all, and their Bed converted to a Board, or else the hard floor ; for these Drunken Friars, beastly swine, were nightly so full, that they had never power to go to their own Chambers,

but

but where they fell, there they lay till the morn: The Cloyster it self had two fair Courts, the least of which might have lodged any King of *Europe*: The Church was little, and among the four Friars, there was but one Mafs-Priest, being a *Greek*, born and turn'd to the *Roman* Faction; his new name was *Pattarras Masecarras*, *Pater Libenter*, or Father of free will, indeed a right name for so sottish a Fellow, for he was so free of his Stomach to receive in strong liquor, that for the space of twenty days of my being there, I never saw him, nor any one of the other three, truly sober. Many odd merriments and jests have I observed of these Friars of *Candy*, but time will not suffer me to relate them, only remitting the rest of my private discourse, a fig for their folly.

I travelled on foot in this Isle more then four hundred miles, and upon the fifty eighth day after my first coming to *Carabusa*, I embarked in a Fisher-boat that belonged to *Milo*, being a hundred miles distant, which had been violently driven thither with stormy weather.

And in our passing thither, we were in danger to be over-run two several times, with two huge broken Seas, which twice covered the body of the close boat; yet with extream fortune we arrived at *Milo*, in a Bay of the East corner of the Isle, being about St. *Andrew's* day, where the poor *Greeks* took me up to their Village, two miles distant from this Greek, and I abode with them four days.

Milo was called by *Aristotle*, *Melada*, and by others, *Mimalida*, *Melos*: And lastly, *Milo*, because of the fine mil-stones that are got there, which are transported to *Constantinople*, *Greece*, and *Natolia*. This Isle is one of the Isles *Cyclades*, or *Sporades*, but more commonly *Archipelago*, or the *Arch-Islands*, and standeth in the beginning of the *Aegean* Sea: The Inhabitants are *Greeks*, but slaves to the *Turk*,
and

and so are all the fifty four Isles of the *Cyclades*, save only *Tino*, which holdeth of the *Venetians*.

From *Milo* I came to *Zephano* in a small Boat, an Island of circuit about twenty miles, and ten miles distant from *Milo*: The Inhabitants are poor, yet kind People. There are an infinite number of Partridges within this Isle, of a reddish colour, and bigger than ours in *Britain*: They are wild, and only killed by small shot; but I have seen, in other Islands, flocks of them feeding in the fields, and usually kept by Children: Some others I have seen in the Streets of Villages, without any keeper, even as our Hens do with us. I saw Fountains here, that naturally yield fine Oyl, which is the greatest advantage the Islanders have.

Zephano did once produce the *Calamita*, and was renowned for the fine Mines of *Zephano*. Gold and Silver, of which now it is altogether desolate: There is also fine Sulphur here, and exceeding good Marble; from whence *Lucullus* was the first that transported it to *Rome*: There is a certain ground in this Isle, where it is said, that if any take it away, or dig deep holes, the earth of it self in a small time will surcrease without any aid of Man. East from *Milo* and *Zephano*, lye the Isles *Policandro*, and *Christiana*, formerly *Laguso*, *Sicandro*; and *Sasurnino*, anciently *Calistha*, famous for the birth of the Poet *Calimachus*.

From thence I embarked, and arrived at *Angusa*, in *Parir*: This Isle is forty miles long, and six miles broad; being plentiful enough *Parir*. in all necessary things for the use of man: It was anciently called *Demetriado*, whose length lieth South-West, and North-East: And hard by the high Mountain of *Camphasia*, near to *Angusa*, on a fair Valley, standeth the ancient Temple of *Venus*, never a whit decayed to this day: This Isle was given to the *Venetians*, by *Henry* the *Constantinopolitan* Emperour, and Brother to *Baldwin*,

94 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part III.*
win Earl of Flanders; and it was seized upon by *Ma-*
bomet, when *Nigropont*, and divers other Isles were sur-
prized from the *Venerians*.

In *Angusa* I stayed sixteen days, storm-sted with
Northerly winds; and in all that time I never came in
bed: for my lodging was in a little Chappel, a mile
without the Village, on hard stones; where I also had
a Fire, and dressed my meat. The *Greeks* visited me
oftentimes, and intreated me above all things, I should
not enter within the bounds of their Sanctuary; because
I was not of their Religion. But I, in regard of the
longsome and cold nights, was enforced every night to
creep in, in the midst of the Sanctuary to keep my self
warm, which Sanctuary was nothing but an Altar hem-
med in with a partition-wall, about my height, dividing
the little Room from the body of the Chappel.

These miserable Islanders, are a kind of silly poor
People; which in their behaviour, shewed me the necessi-
ty they had to live, rather than any pleasure in their li-
ving. From thence I embarked on a small Bark of ten
Tuns, come from *Scythia* in *Candy*, and loaden with Oyl,
and about mid-day we arrived in the Isle of *Mecanto*,
where we but only dined, and so set forward to *Zea*.

This *Mecanto* was formerly called *Delos*, famous for
the Temple of *Apollo*, being the chief Isle of the *Cyclades*,
the rest of the fifty four incircling it: *Delos* signifieth
apparent, because at the request of *Juno*, when all the

earth had abjured the receipt of *Latona*,
Latona recei- this Island then under the water, was by
ved in *Delos*. *Jupiter* erected aloft, and fixt to receive
her, wherein she was delivered of *Apollo* and *Diana*:

erratica *Delos*, &c.

Ovid: Unsettled *Delos*, floating on the main,
Did wand'ring *Laton* kindly entertain;
In sight of *Juno*, farned with *Jove's* balm,
Was brought to bed, under *Minerva's* palm.

In this Isle they retain a custom, neither permitting men to dye, or Children to be born in it; but always when men fall sick, and women grow great bellied, they send them to *Rhena*, a small *Isoletta*, and two miles distant.

Zea, to which we arrived from *Mecano*, was so called of *Zelo*, the Son of *Phebo*; and of some, *Tetrapoli*; because of the four Cities that were there of old. *Symonides* the Poet, and *Eristato* the excellent Physician, were born in it. The next Isle of any note we touched at, was *Tino*: This Island is under the Signiory of *Venice*, and was sometime beautified with the Temple of *Neptune*. By *Aristotle* it was called *Idrusa*; of *Demosthenes*, and *Eschines*, *Erusea*; it hath an impregnable Castle, builded on the top of a high Rock, towards the East end, or Promontore of the Isle, and ever provided with three years Provision, and a Garrison of two hundred Souldiers: So that the *Turks* by no means can conquer it. The Island it self is twenty miles in length, and a great refuge for all Christian Ships and Gallies that haunt in the *Levant*.

From this Isle I came to *Palmosa*, sometimes *Pathmos*, which is a mountainous and barren Island: It was here that Saint *John* wrote the *Revelation*, after he was banished by *Domitianus* the Emperour. Thence I embarked to *Nicaria*, and sailed by the Isle *Scyro*, which of old was the Signiory of *Licomedes*, and in the habit of a Woman, was *Achilles* brought up here, because his Mother being by an Oracle premonished, that he should be killed in the *Trojan-War*, sent him to this Island; where he was, Maiden-like, brought up amongst the Kings Daughters; who in that time begot *Pyrrhus* upon *Deidamia*, the Daughter of *Licomedes*; and where the crafty *Ulysses* afterward did discover this fatal Prince to *Troy*. As we fetched up the sight of *Nicaria*, we espied two

The Isle of
Pathmos.

Turkish

Turkish Galleots, who gave us the Chase, and pursued us straight to a Bay, betwixt two Mountains, where we left the loaden boat, and fled to the Rocks, from whence we mightily annoyed, with huge tumbling stones, the pursuing *Turks*: But in our flying, the Master was taken, and other two old men, whom they made Captives and Slaves; and also seized upon the Boat, and all their Goods: The number of us that escaped were nine persons.

This Isle *Nicaria*, was anciently called *Doliche*, and *Ithiosa*, and is somewhat barren, having no Sea-Port at all: It was here, the Poets feigned, that *Icarus*, the Son of *Dedalus*, fell, when as he took flight from *Creta*, with his borrowed wings, of whom it hath the name; and not following directly his Father *Dedalus*, was here drowned.

Ovid de Icarus, *Icariis*, nomina fecit aquis.
 Trist. Whiles Icarus weak wings too high did flye,
 He fell, and baptiz'd the Icarean Sea.
 So many me, experience may account,
 That both above their minds, and means would mount.

Expecting certain days here, in a Village called *Laphantos*, for passage to *Sio*, at last I found a Brigandino bound thither, that was come from the fruitful Isle of *Stalimene*, of old *Lemnos*; this Isle of *Stalimene* is in circuit ninety miles, where in *Hephestria*, it's *Vulcan's* birth. *Metropolis*, *Vulcan* was mightily adored; who being but a homely brat, was cast down hither by *Juno*, whereby it was no marvel if he became crooked, and went a halting: The sovereign mineral against infections, called *Terra Lemnia*, or *Sigillata*, is digged here: The former name proceedeth from the Island; the latter is in force, because the Earth being made up in little pellets, is sealed with a *Turkish* Signet, and so sold and dispersed over Christendom. Having im-
 barked

barked in the aforesaid Brigandine, we sailed by the Isle *Samos*, which is opposite to *Caria*, in *Asia Minor*, where the Tyrant *Policrates* lived so fortunate, as he had never any mischance all this time, till at last *Orientes*, a *Persian*, brought him to a miserable death: Leaving us an example, that fortune is certain in nothing but incertainties, who like a Bee with a sharp sting, hath always some misery following a long concatenation of Felicities. It is of circuit one hundred and sixty, and of length forty miles: It was of old named *Drinusa*, and *Melanphilo*, in which *Pythagoras* the Philosopher, and *Lycaon* the excellent Musitianer were born.

Upon our left hand, and opposite to *Nixia*. *Samos*, lieth the Isle of *Nixia*, formerly *Maxos*, in circuit sixty eight miles: It was also called the Isle of *Venus*, and *Dionisia*, and was taken from the *Venetians* by *Selim*, the Father of *Soliman*: East from *Nixia* lieth the Isle *Amurgospolo*, in circuit twenty Leagues, it hath three commodious Ports, named *St. Anna*, *Calores*, and *Caraplino*: A little from hence, and in sight of *Natolia*, lieth the Isle *Calamo*, formerly *Claros*, in circuit thirty miles; and East-ward thence the little Isle of *Lerno*, five Leagues in circuit, all inhabited with *Greeks*, and they the silly ignorants of Nature: South-east from this lieth the Isle of *Coos*, now *Lango*; by the *Turks* called *Stanc-* The Isle of *Lango*. *com*: the Capital Town is *Arango*, where *Hippocrates* and *Apelles* the Painter were born: In this Isle there is a Wine named, by the *Greeks*, *Hypocon*, that excelleth in sweetness all other Wines, except the *Malvasie*, and it aboundeth in *Cypre* and *Turpentine* Trees: There is here a part of the Isle uninhabited, in regard of a contagious Lake, that infecteth the Air, both Summer and Winter. There is abundance of *Alloes* found here, so much esteemed by our Apothecaries; the rest of this Isle shall be touched in the own place.

And near to *Lango* lieth the *Ile Giara*, now *Stropodia*, it is begirded with Rocks, and desartuous, unto which the *Romans* were wont to send in banishment such as deserved death: In general of these *Iles Cyclads*, because they are so near one to another, and each one in sight of another, there are many *Cursares* and *Turkish* Gallies, that still afflict these Islanders; insomuch that the inhabitants are constrained to keep watch day and night, upon the tops of the most commodious Mountains, to discover these Pirates; which they easily discern from other Vessels, both because of

THE DANGER OF
Turkish Pirates.

their Sails and Oars: And whensoever discovered, according to the number of cursary Boats, they make as many fires, which giveth warning to all the Ports to be on guard: And if the Sea-voyagers in passing see no sign on these *Iles*, of fire or smoak, then they perfectly know, these *Labouring Seas*, are free from pestilent Raveners.

As we left the *Ile Venico* on our left hand, and entred in the gulf between *Sio*, and *Eolida*, the firm land is called *Aolida*, there fell down a deadly storm, at the *Greco e Levant*, or at the North-east, which split our Mast, carrying Sails and all over-board: Whereupon every man looked (as it were) with the stamp of death in his pale Visage. The tempest continuing, (our Boat not being able to keep the Seas) we were constrained to seek into a Creek, betwixt two Rocks, for safety of our Lives; where, when we entred, there was no likelihood of relief; for we had a shelvie shoar, and giving ground to the Anchors, they came both home.

The sorrowful Master seeing nothing but Shipwrack, took the Helm in hand, directing his course to rush upon the face of a low Rock. whereupon the Sea most fearfully broke; as we touched the Marriners contending who should first leap out, some fell over-board, and those that

A fearful
Shipwrack.

that got Land, were pulled back by the reciprocating waves: Neither in all this time durst I once move; for they had formerly sworn, if I pressed to escape, before the rest were first forth, they would throw me headlong into the Sea: So being two ways in danger of death, I patiently offered up my Prayers to God.

At our first encounter with the Rocks, (our Fore-decks, and Boats gallery being broke, and a great Leak made) the recoiling Waves brought us back from the Shelves a great way; which the poor Master perceiving, and that there were seven men drowned, and eleven persons alive, cryed out with a loud voice: Be of good courage, take up Oars, and row hastily; it may be, before the Bark sink, we shall attain to yonder Cave, which then appeared to our sight; Every man working for his own deliverance (as it pleased God) we got the same with good Fortune; for no sooner were we disembarked, and I also left the last man, but the Boat immediately sunk. There was nothing saved but my *Coffin*, which I kept always in my Arms; partly, that it might have brought my dead body to some Creek, where being found, might have been by the *Greeks* buried; and partly I held it fast also, that saving my life, I might save it too; it was made of Reeds, and would not easily sink, notwithstanding of my Papers and Linnen I carried in it, for the which safety of my things, the *Greeks* were in admiration. In this Cave, which was thirty paces long, within the mountain, we abode three days without either meat or drink; upon the fourth day at morn, the tempest ceasing, there came Fisher-boats to relieve us, who found the ten *Greeks* almost famished for lack of Food: but in that hunger-starving fear, I fed upon the extraction of my doubtful relief.

A happy deliverance from Shipwrack.

True it is, a miserable thing it is for Man

an example to others in matters of affliction, yet it is necessary that some men should be so: For it pleased God, having shown a sensible disposition of favour upon me, in humbling me to the very pit of extremities, taught me also by such an unexpected deliverance, both to put my confidence in his eternal goodness, and to know the frailty of my own self, and my ambition, which drove me often to such disasters.

The dead men being found on shoar, we buried them; and I learned at that instant time, there were seventeen Boats cast away on the Coast of this Island, and never a man saved; in this place the *Greeks* set up a stone cross in the memorial of such a woful mischance, and mourned heavily, fasting and praying. I rejoicing and thanking God for my safety (leaving them sorrowing for their Friends and Goods) took journey through the Island to *Sio*, for so is the City called, being thirty miles distant: In my way I past by an old Castle standing on a little hill, named *Garbos*, now *Hellas*; where (as I was informed by two *Greeks* in my company) the Sepulchre of *Homer* was yet extant: For this *Sio* is one of the Seven Isles and Towns; that contended for his Birth:

Septem urbes certant de stirpe insignis Homeri.

These Cities seven (I undername) did strive,

Who first brought Homer to the World alive.

Smyrna, Rhodos, Colephon, Salamis, Chios, Argos, Athena:
The which I willing to see, I intreated my Associates to accompany me thither; where, when we came, we descended by sixteen degrees into a dark Cell; and passing that, we entred into another four squared room, in which I saw an ancient Tomb, whercon were ingraven *Greek* Letters, which we could not understand for their antiquity; but whether it was his Tomb or not, I

do not know, but this they related, and very likely to have been his Sepulchre. This

This Isle of *Sio* is divided into two parts, to wit, *Appanomera*, signifying the higher, or upper parts of it: The other *Calomera*, that is, the level, or lower parts of the Isle: It was first called *Ethalia*: It aboundeth so in Oranges and Lemmons, that they fill Barrels and Pipes with the juice thereof, and carry them to *Constantinople*, which the *Turks* use at their meat, as we do *Verges*: And also called *Pythiosa*; next *Cios*, *Acts* 20. 15. And by *Methrodorus*, *Chio*, of *Chione*, but at this day *Sio*. Not long ago it was under the *Genoeses*, but now governed by the *Turks*: It is of circuit an hundred miles, and famous for the medicinable Mastick that groweth there on Trees: I saw many pleasant Gardens in it, which yield in great plenty, Oranges, Lemmons, Apples, Pears, Prunes, Figs, Olives, Apricocks, Dates, *Adam's*-Apples, excellent Herbs, fair Flowers, sweet Hony, with store of Cypre and Mulberry-Trees, and exceeding good Silk is made here.

At last I arrived at the City of *Sio*, where I was lodged and kindly used with an old man, of the *Genoesen* race, for the space of eight days: I found here three Monasteries of the order of *Rome*, one of the *Jesuits*, another of *Saint Francis*, and the third of the *Dominican Friars*, being all come from *Gerda*; and because the greatest part of the City is of that stock, and of the Papal See, these Cloysters have a brave life for good Chear, fat Wines, and delicate Lechery, than any sort of *Friars* can else-where find in the World.

The Women of the City *Sio*, are the most beautiful Dames, (or rather Angelical Creatures) of all the *Greeks* upon the face of the earth, and greatly given to Venerly.

The fair
Dames of *Sio*.

If Venus see *Sio's* fair-fac'd Dames,
His stomach cold, would burn, in lust-spread flames.

They are for the most part exceeding proud, and

sumptuous in apparel, and commonly go (even Artificers Wives) in Gowns of Sattin and Taffety; yea, in Cloath of Silver and Gold, and are adorned with precious Stones, and Gemms, and Jewels about their Necks; and Hands, with Rings, Chains, and Bracelets. Their Husbands are their Pandors, and when they see any Stranger arrive, they will presently demand of him, if he would have a Mistress; and so they make Whores of their own Wives, and are contented for a little gain, to wear horns; such are the base minds of ignominious Cuckolds. If a Stranger be desirous to stay all night with any of them, their price is a Chicken of Gold, nine shillings *English*, out of which this Companion

receiveth his Supper, and for his pains
 The Fortres of Sio. a Belly full of sinful content. This Ci-
 ty of Sio hath a large and strong Fortres,

which was built by the *Genoeses*, and now detained by a Garrison of *Turks*, containing a thousand Fire-houses within it, some whereof are *Greeks*, some *Genoeses*, some *Turks*, and *Moors*: The City it self is unwal- led, yet a populous and a spacious place, spread along by the Sea-side, having a goodly Harbour for Gallies and Ships; the chief Inhabitants there, are descended of the *Genoeses*, and profess the Superstition of *Rome*: The people whereof were once Lords of the *Aegean* Sea, maintaining a Navy of eighty Ships: In the end they became successively subject to the *Roman* and *Greek* Princes; till *Andronico Paleologus* gave them and their Isle to the *Justinians*, a Noble Family of the *Genoeses*; from whom it was taken, by *Solyman* the Magnificent, on *Easter* day 1566, being the same year that our late Gracious, and once Sovereign Lord, King *James* of blessed memory was born; this Cittadel, or Fortres of *Sio*, standing full between the Sea, and the Harbour, was invaded by eight hundred *Florentines*, sent hither by the great Duke *Ferdinando*, brother to Queen Mother

Mother of France, and our own Queen *Maries* Uncle, Anno 1600, August 7. The manner was thus, the *Genoesen* seed, had sold the Fort unto the Duke of *Florence*, whereupon he sent his Gallies and these Gallants thither: Where, when arrived in the night, they scaled the walls, slew the Watches, and unhappily ramforced all the Canon; and then entering the Fort, put all the *Turks* to the Sword, and among them, too many Christians: The Gallies all this time being doubtful how it went, durst not enter the Harbour, but a Storm falling down, they bore up to an Isolet for Anchorage in the *Aolid* Gulf, and three miles distant: The next morning, the *Turkish* Bashaw, the City, and all the Islanders were in arms: The *Florentines* being dismissed of their Gallies, grew discouraged, and trying the Canon, which they had spoyled at their first scallet, it would not be: Mean while the Bashaw entered in parley with them, and promised faithfully to send them safe to the Gallies, if they would render. Upon the third day they yielded, as they issued forth, along the draw Bridge, and the Bashaw set in a Tent to receive them as they came in, one by one, he caused to strike off all their heads: This done, there was a Pinacle reared upon the Walls of the Fort with their bare Sculs, which stand to this day.

The Heads of
800 *Florentines*
cut off,

But by your leave, *Ferdinando* in person, the year following, was more than revenged of such a cruel and faithless proceeding: He over-master'd a *Turkish* Town and Castle, put two thousand *Turks* to the Sword, sparing neither old nor young, and recoyling infinite Riches and Spoils of the Town, he brought home their Heads with him to *Lighorne*, and set them up there for a merciless Monument.

After some certain days attendance. I imbarked in a *Carmoefal*, bound for *Nigropont*, which was forth of my

my way to *Constantinople*; but because I would gladly have seen *Macedonia*, and *Thessaly*, I followed that determination: In our way we touched at The Isle of *Mytelene*, an Island of old called *Isa*; *Mytelene*. next *Lesbos*; and lastly *Mytelene*, of *Miler* the Son of *Phæbus*. *Pythacus*, one of the seven Sages of *Greece*, the most valiant *Antimenides*, and his Brother *Alcæus* the *Lyrical* Poet, *Theophrastus* the Peripatetick Philosopher, *Arion* the Learned *Harper*, and the the Poet *Sappho*, were born in it.

This Isle of *Lesbos*, or *Mytelene*, containeth in compass, one hundred forty six miles; the East parts are level and fruitful, the West and South parts mountainous and barren: The chief Cities are *Mytelene* and *Methimnos*. It was long under subjection of the *Roman*, and *Greek* Emperours, till *Calo Joannes*, Anno 1355, gave it in dowry with his Sister, to *Catalusio*, a Nobleman of *Genoa*; whose posterity enjoyed it till *Mahomet*, (surnamed the *Greek*) did seize on it, 1462.

A comparison of Isles. These Isles, *Sporades*, are scattered in the *Ægean* Sea, like as the Isles *Orcades*, are in the North Seas of *Scotland*; but different in climate and fertility; for these South-eastern Isles in Summer are extream hot, producing generally (*Nigroponti* excepted) but a few Wines, Fruits, and Corns; scarce sufficient to sustain the Islanders. But those North-western Islands, in Summer, are neither hot nor cold, having a most wholesom and temperate Air; and do yield abundance of Corn, even more then to suffice the Inhabitants; which is yearly transported to the firm Land, and sold: They have also good store of Cattel, and good cheap; and the best Fish that the whole Ocean yieldeth, is upon the coasts of *Orkney* and *Zetland*.

In all these separated parts of the Earth (which of themselves of old, made up a little Kingdom) you shall

Part III. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 105

shall always find strong March-Ale, surpassing fine Aqua-vitæ, abundance of Geese, Hens, Pigeons, Partridges, Moore-Fowl, Mutton, Beef and Termigants, with an infinite number of Conies, which you may kill with a Cross-bow, or Harquebus, every morning forth of your Chamber-window, according to your pleasure in that pastime, which I have both practised my self, and seen practised by others; for they multiply so exceedingly, that they dig even under the foundations of dwelling houses. Such is the will of God to bestow upon several places, particular blessings; whereby he demonstrateth to man, the plentiful store-house of his gracious providence, so many manner of ways upon earth distributed; all glory be to his incomprehensible goodness therefore. I have seldom seen in all my travels, more toward, and tractable people (I mean their Gentlemen) and better House-keepers, then be these *Orcadians*, and *Zetlanders*; whereof in the prime of my adolescence (by two Voyages amongst these Northern Isles) I had the full proof and experience.

And now certainly, as it is a sign of little wisdom, and great folly, for a man to answer suddenly to every light question; so it is as great shame and stupidity in man to keep silence, when he should, and may deservedly speak; wherefore damnifying the one, and vilifying the other, I come forth between both (*Pugno pro Patria*) to have a single bout with the ignorant malice of an imperious and abortive *Geographer*, brought up in the Schools near *Thames*, and Westward Ho at *Oxford*; who blindlings in an absurd description of the world, hath produced many errors, and manifest untruths to the World.

Dr. Heylin in his *Microcosmus*, in his description of *Scotland* and the *Isle of Man*.

And

And these amongst thousands more, which I justly can censure to be false; namely, he reporteth the-*Orcadians* to be a cruel and barbarous people, and that the most part of *Scotland* regarded neither King nor Law; terming us also to have monstrous backs, against the execution of Justice: And because (saith he) they resemble us somewhat in visage and speech, the *Scots* are descended of the *Saxons*; where when the black wings of the Eagle spread in the South, they fled thither, thinking rather to enjoy penurious liberty, than rich

False asperſion
upon Scotland. fetters of Gold: Moreover that the scurvy Isle of *Man*, is so abundant in Oats, Barley, and Wheat, that it supplieth the

defects of *Scotland*; so venomous also is the Wormwood of his brain, that he impugneth *Hector Boetius*, to have mentioned a rabble of *Scottish* Kings before *Kenneth*, the first Monarch of all *Scotland*; but were he fast rabled in a rope, I think his presumptuous and impertinent phrase were well recompensed: Yea, further he dare to write, that if the Mountains, and inaccessible Woods, had not been more true to the *Scots* than their own valour, that Kingdom had long since been subdued.

Many other Introductions flow from his shallow base-branded apprehension, which I purposely omit: To this his perverse malignity (without partial or particular construction) I generally answer; that for courteous penetrating lenity, industrious tractability, prompt and exquisite ingenuity; nobly taught, vivacious, and vertuous Gentility; humane, and illustrious generosity; inviolate, and uncommixed national Pedegree; Learned, Academical, and Ecclesiastick Clergy; for sincere Religion, and devout Piety; affable and benevolent Hospitality; civil and zealous orders in spirituality; so docible a people to supream regality; and for true valour, courage, and magnanimity, there is no Kingdom, or Nation, within the compass of the whole Universe, can excel, or compare with it. Now

Now what a self *Losungeous* Fellow hath this fustian Companion proved, when the flat contrary of his abjured impositions, is infallibly known to be of undoubted truth. And how often hath *Europe*, the seat of Christendom, and Mistress of the World, had the full experience in all her distressed corners, of the valiant, faithful service, and unresistable valour of the People, of that never conquered Nation, the testimonies are evident; for my part I desist, and will not meddle to peramble through peremptory inferences, on particular Kingdoms, although I acquittingly can; howsoever pertinacious *Buffoon* dare, and falsely will do it:

Each base fantastick brain, dare forge new stiles,
And alter Regions, Customs, Towns, and Isles:
Strip'd in a bravade, he can joyn (disjoyn
Contiguate Kingdoms) distant Lands in one; Certain
First, Brooker-like, he scrapes rags, snips and bites, replies.
Then plays the Russian, shifiting with his wits:
Last, Serpent-like, he casts a Winter skin,
And, like a Strumpet, boldly enters in,
This charling Ape, which counterfeits and lies,
And blandements, would feed the worlds wide eyes:
Thus, like a stupid Ass, this Block-head Fool
Must turn a Coxcomb, studying in the School:
Would he be wise, and exercise his brains,
Go travel first, experience knowledge gains:
Dare he to write of Kingdoms, that ne'er saw
His Father's Ox, perhaps the Plough to draw;
And scarce can tell, even of the bread he eats,
How many frames it suffers, toyl and sweats;
Nor ne'er ten miles once travell'd from his Cradle,
Yet fain would sit the steer'd Pegasus saddle:
Whiles loy'ring in a Colledge, thus he dare
Sow lyes, reap shame, build Lotteries in the ayre;
Go doting Gull! Go, blot away thy name;
And let thy labours perish with thy fame.

This Isle of *Mytelene*, is by the *Turks* called *Sarcum*, lying without the mouth of the Gulf of *Smyrna*, and opposite to the Western Coast of *Phrygia minor*; where, besides

besides excellent Wine and Corns, there are two sorts of dregs made there, which the *Turks* use to put in their pottage: In *Turkish* the one is called *Trachana*, the other *Bouhort*, which the *Romans* anciently named *Crimmon* and *Mazza*. Whence Looking from *Mytelene*,

The Isle An-
drosia. in the aforesaid *Carmosol*, we touched at *Dalamede*, in the Isle *Androsia*, the North-most Isle of the *Cyclades*, toward *Theffalia*:

It is indifferent copious of all things necessary for humane life, and round sixty miles: The *Athenians* of old (as *Plutarch* mentioneth) sent hither *Themistocles* to demand tribute; *Themistocles* told them, he came to inflict some great imposition upon them, being accompanied with two Goddesses; the one was (*Eloquence*) to perswade them, and the other was (*Violence*) to enforce them. Whereunto the *Androsians* replied, that on their side, they had two Goddesses as strong; the one whereof was (*Necessity*) whereby they had it not; and the other (*Impossibility*) whereby they could not part with that they never enjoyed.

This *Agean* Sea, or *mare Ageum*, had its denomination from *Ageus* the father of *Thesens*, who misdoubting his Sons return from the *Minotaure* of *Creet*, here leaped in, and drowned himself: The greatest part of these sixty nine Kings, that *Agamemnon* took with him to the siege of *Troy*, were only Kings of these little Islands: By some they are divided into two parts, *Cyclades*, and *Sporades*; the former containing fifty four, and the latter twelve Isles, modernly they are all cognominated *Archipelago*, or the Arch Islands.

Hoyling sail from *Dalamede*, we set over to *Nigropont*, being sixty miles distant, and bearing up Eastward to double the South Cape, we straight discovered two *Turkish* Gallies pursuing us: Whereupon with both Sails and Oars, we fought into the bottom of a long Creek, on the West side of the Cape, called *Bajo*

di piscatori; whither also fled nine Fish-
er-boats for refuge: The Galleots fear-
ing to follow us in, went to Ankor at a
rocky Isolet in the mouth of the Bay, and then with-
in night were resolved to assail us. But night come
and every night of six (for there six days they ex-
pected us) we made such Bonfires, that so affrighted
them (being two miles from any Village) they durst
never adventure it; yet I being a stranger was expo-
sed by the untoward Greeks to stand Centinel every
night, on the top of a high Promontore, it being the
dead time of a snowy and frosty Winter, which did in-
vite my Muse to bewail the tossing of my toylsome
life, my solitary wandering, and the long distance of
my native Soil.

Two Turkish
Galleots.

Carmina secessum scribentis, & oia querunt;
Ate Mare, me venti, me fera jactat Hyems.

I Wander in exile,

As though my Pilgrimage
Were sweet Comedian scenes of love,

Upon a golden Stage.

Ah I, poor I, distress'd,

Oft changing to and fro.

Am forc'd to sing sad Obsequies

Of this my Swan-like wor.

A vagabonding Guest,

Transported here and there,

Led with the mercy-wanting winds

Of fear, grief, and despair.

Thus ever-moving I,

To restless journeys thrall,

Obtains by Times triumphing frowns,

A calling, unrecall'd.

Was I preordain'd so

Like Tholos Ghost to stand

Three

Three times four hours, in twenty four,
 With Musket in my hand,
 O're-blasted with the storms
 Of Winter-bearing Snow,
 And frosty pointed Hail-stones hard
 On me, poor Wretch, to blow?
 No Architecture, Lo,

But whirling-windy Skyes,
 O'er-fyl'd with thundering claps of Clouds,
 Earths center to surprise.
 I, I, it is my fate

Allots this fatal cross,
 And reckons up in Characters,
 The time of my Times loss.

My destiny is such,
 Which doth predestine me,
 To be a mirror of mishaps,
 A Map of misery.

Extreamly do I live,
 Extreams are all my joy,
 I find in deep extreamities,
 Extreams extream annoy.

Now all alone I watch,
 With Argos Eyes and Wit;
 A Cypher 'twixt the Greeks and Turks,
 Upon this Rock I sit.

A constrain'd Captive I,
 'Mongst incompassionate Greeks,
 Bare-beaded, downward bows my head,
 And liberty still seeks;

But all my futes are vain,
 Heaven sees my woful state;
 Which makes me say, my worlds eye-sight
 Is bought at too high a rate.

Would God I might but live,
 To see my native soyl;

Thrice happy in my happy wish,
 To end this endless toyl:
 Yet still when I record
 The pleasant banks of Clide,
 Where Orchards, Castles, Towns, and Woods,
 Are planted by his side;
 And chiefly Lanerke thou,
 Thy Countries Laureat Lamp;
 In which this bruised body now
 Did first receive the stamp.
 Then do I sigh and swear,
 Till death or my return,
 Still for to wear the Willow wreath,
 In sable weed to mourn,
 Since in this dying life,
 A life in death I take,
 I'll sacrifice in spite of wrath,
 These solemn vows I make:
 To thee sweet Scotland first,
 My birth and breath I leave:
 To Heaven my Soul, my Heart King James,
 My Corps to lye in Grave.
 My Staff to Pilgrims I,
 And Pen to Poets send,
 My hair-cloath Robe, and half spent Goods,
 To wand'ring wights I lend.
 Let them dispose as though
 My treasure were of Gold,
 Which values more in purest prise,
 Then drofs ten thousand fold.
 These Trophies I erect,
 Whiles memory remains:
 An epitomiz'd Epitaph,
 On Lithgow's restless pains:
 My will's inclos'd with love,
 My love with earthly bliss;

My

My bliss in substance doth consist,
 To crave no more but this.
 Thou first, is, was, and last,
 Eternal, of thy grace,
 Protect, prolong, great Britain's King,
 His Son, and Royal Race.

AMEN.

Upon the seventh day there came down to visit us, two Gentlemen of *Venice*, cloathed after the *Turkish* manner; who under exile, were banished their Native Territories ten years for slaughter; each of them having two Servants, and all of them carrying Shables, and two Guns a piece; which when I understood they were *Italians*, I addressed my self to them, with a heavy complaint against the *Greeks*, in detaining my *Budgeto*, and compelling me to endanger my life for their goods; whereupon they accusing the *Patrone*, and finding him guilty of this oppression, belaboured him foundly with handy blows, and caused him to deliver my things, carrying me with them five miles to a Town, where they remained, called *Rethenos*, formerly *Carastia*, where I was exceeding kindly entertained ten days: And most nobly (as indeed they were noble) they bestowed on me forty Chickens of Gold at my departure, for the better advancement of my Voyage, which was the first gift that ever I received in all my travels. For if the darts of death had not been more advantageous to me, then *Asiatick* gifts, I had never been able to have undergone this tributary, tedious, and sumptuous peregrination: The confluence of the divine Providence allotting me means, from the loss of my dearest consorts, gave me, in the deepness of my sorrow, a thankful rejoycing.

Nigrop nri

Nigroponti was formerly called *Eubœa*, next, *Albanes*, and is now surnamed the Queen of *Archipelago*: The Turks cognominate this Isle *Egribos*: The Town of *Nigroponti*, from which the Isle taketh the name, was taken in by *Mahomet* the second, Anno 1451, and in this Isle is found the *Amianten* stone, which is said to be drawn in threds, as out of Flax, whereof they make Napkins, and other like stuffs; and to make it white, they use to throw it in the fire, being salted: The stone also is found here, called by the *Greekish*, *Ophites*, and by us *Serpentine*. The circuit of this Isle is three hundred and forty six miles; it is separated from the firm land of *Theffalia*, from the which it was once rent by an Earthquake, with a narrow Channel, over the which in one place there is a Bridge, that passeth between the Isle, and the main Continent, and under it runneth a marvellous swift Current or *Euripus*, which ebbeth and floweth six times night and day. Within half a mile of the Bridge, I saw a Marble Column, standing on the top of a little Rock, whence (as the Islanders told me) *Aristotle* leaped in) and drowned himself, after that he could not conceive the reason, why this Channel so ebbed and flowed; using these words, *Quia ego non capio te, tu capias me*. This Isle bringeth forth in abundance, all things requisite for humane life, and decored with many goodly Villages.

The Isle *Nigroponti*.

Aristotle's death.

The chief Cities are *Nigropont*, and *Calchos*: The principal Rivers, *Cyro*, and *Nelos*, of whom it is said, if a sheep drink of the former, his Wool becometh white, if of the latter, coal black. From thence, and after twenty two days abode in this Isle, I arrived at a Town in *Macedonia*, called *Salonica*, but of old *Theffalonica*, where I stayed five days, and was much made of by the Inhabitants being Jews.

Salonica. *Salonica* is situated by the Sea-side, between the two Rivers *Chabris* and *Ehedora*: It is a pleasant, large, and magnifick City, full of all sorts of merchandize; and it is nothing inferior in all things (except nobility) unto *Naples* in *Italy*: It was sometimes for a while under the Signiory of *Venice*, till *Amurach*, the Son of *Mahomet*, took it from this Republick; and is the principal place of *Theffaly*, which is a Province of *Macedon*, together with *Achaia*, and *Myrmedon*, which are the other two Provinces of the same.

This City of *Salonica* is now converted into an University for the *Jews*, and they are absolute Signiors thereof under the great *Turk*, with a large territory of land lying without and about them: It hath been ever in their hands, since *Soliman* took in *Buda* in *Hungary*, Anno 1516, August 20, to whom they lent two millions of money, and for warrandice whereof they have this Town and Province made fast to them: They speak vulgarly and Maternally here the *Hebrew* Tongue, Man, Woman, and Child, and not elsewhere in all the World. All their *Synagogian*, or *Levetical* Priests are bred here, and from hence dispersed to their several stations.

Theffaly. *Theffaly* along the Sea-side, lieth between *Peloponesus*, and *Achaia*; wherein standeth the Hill *Olympus*, on which *Hercules* did institute the *Olympian* Games, which institution was of long time the *Grecian* *Epoche*, from whence they reckoned their time.

Macedon is now called by the *Turks* *Calethiros*, signifying a mighty and warklike Nation: *Macedonia*, containing *Theffaly*, *Achaia*, and *Mirmidon*, lieth as a center to them; having *Achaia* to the East, *Theffalia* to the South, *Mirmidonia*, bordering with *Arolia*, to the West; and a part of *Hocmus*, whence it was called *He monia*, and some of *Misia* superior to the North: It was also called *Amathia*, from *Amathus*, once King thereof,

of, and then *Macedonia*, from the King *Macedo*: The chief Cities are *Andorista*, *Andesso*, *Sydra*, *Sederaspen*, where the Mines of Gold and Silver be, which enrich the Turk so monthly, receiving thence sometimes eighteen, twenty four, and thirty thousand Ducats. And *Pellia*, where *Alexander* the Great was born. *Bajazet* the first won this Country from the *Constantinopolitans*. About this City of *Salonica* is the most fertile and populous Country in all *Greece*.

Greece, of all Kingdoms in *Europe*, hath been most famous, and highly renowned for many noble respects; yet more subject to the vicissitude of Fortune than any others;

The vicissitude of *Greece*.

who changing Gold for Brass, and loathing their own Princes, suffered many Tyrants to rule over them, scourging their folly with their fall, and curing a festered Sore with a poisoned Plaster; whence succeeded a dismal discord, which beginning when the State of *Greece* was at the highest, did not expire till it fell to the lowest ebb; sticking fast in the hands of a grievous desolation; which former times, if a man would retrospectively measure, he might easily find, and not without admiration, how the mighty power of the divine Majesty doth sway the moments of things, and forteth them in peremptory manner to strange and unlooked for effects; making reason blind, policy astonished, strength feeble, valour dastardly, turning love into hatred, fear into fury, boldness into trembling, and in the circuit of one minute, making the Conquerour a conquered person.

Greece, now termed by the *Turks* *Rum-Ili*, the *Roman* Country, was first called *Helles*, next *Grecia* of *Grecus*, who was once King thereof: The *Greeks*, of all other *Gentiles*, were the first converted Christians, and are wonderful devout in their professed Religion: The Priests wear the hair of their heads hanging over their

shoulders: These that be the most sincere religious men, abstain always from eating of flesh or Fish, contenting themselves with water, herbs, and bread: They differ much in Ceremonies and Principles of Religion from the Papists, and the computation of their Kalendar, is as ours.

Four Patriarchs
in the Greekish
Church.

They have four Patriarchs, who govern the affairs of their Church, and also any civil dissentions, which happen amongst them, viz. One in *Constantinople*, another in *Antiochia*, the third in *Alexandria*, and the fourth in *Jerusalem*. It is not needful for me to penetrate further in the condition of their estate, because it is no part of my intent in this Treatise. In a word, they are wholly degenerate from their Ancestors in valour, vertue, and learning: Universities they have none, and civil behaviour is quite lost: Formerly, in derision, they termed all other Nations *Barbarians*; a name now most fit for themselves, being the greatest dissembling lyers; inconstant, and uncivil people, of all other Christians in the World.

By the way, I must give the Kings Kingdoms a Caveat here, concerning vagabonding *Greeks*, and their counterfeit Testimonials: True it is, there is no such matter, as these lying Rascals report unto you, concerning their Fathers, their Wives, and Children taken Captives by the *Turk*: O damnable invention! How can the *Turk* prey upon his own Subjects, under whom they have as great Liberty, save only the use of Bells, as we have under our Princes: The Tythe of their Male-children, being absolutely abrogated by *Achmet*, this *Amurath's* Father; and the half also of their Female Dowry at Marriages; and far less for Religion can they be banished, or deprived of their Benefices, as some false and dissembling fellows, under the

False testimonies of vagabonding
Greeks.

the Title of Bishops make you believe; there being a free Liberty of Conscience for all kinds of Religion, through all his Dominions, as well for us free born *Franks*, as for them, and much more then, the *Greeks*, *Armenians*, *Syriacks*, *Amoronits*, *Coptics*, *Georgians*, or any other Oriental sort of Christians: And therefore look to it, that you be no more gulled, golding them so fast as you have done, lest for your pains, you prove greater Asses, than they do Knaves.

In *Salonica* I found a *Germo* bound for *Tenedos*, in which I embarked: As we sailed along the *Thessalonian* shoar, I saw the two topped Hill *Pernassus*, which is of a wondrous height, whose tops even kiss the Clouds.

Mons hic cervicibus petit arduus astra duobus,

Nomine Pernassus, superatque cacumine mutes:

Pernassus,

Through thickest clouds Pernassus bends his height,

Whose double tops, do kiss the Stars so bright.

Here it was said the nine *Muses* haunted; but as for the fountain *Helicon*, I leave that to be searched, and seen by the imagination of Poets; for if it had been objected to my sight, like an insatiable Drunkard, I should have drunk up the streams of *Possie*, to have enlarged my dry Poetical Sun-scorched vein.

The Mountain it self is somewhat steep and sterit, especially the two tops, the one whereof is dry and sandy, signifying that Poets are always poor and needy; the other top is barren and rocky, resembling the ingratitude of wretched and niggardly Patrons: The Vale between the tops is pleasant, and profitable, denoting the fruitful and delightful soyl, which painful Poets, the *Muses* Plow-men, so industriously manure. A little more East-ward, as we fetcht up the coast of *Achaia*, the Master of the Vessel shew'd me a ruinous Village and Castle, where he said the admired City of *Thebes* had been; whose former Glory who can truly write of? for as the Earth, when she is disrobed of her budding and

Thebes.

fructifying trees, and of her amiable verdure, which is her only Grace and Garment royal, is like a naked Table wherein nothing is painted; even so is *Thebes* and her past Triumphs defaced, and bereft of her lusty and young Gentlemen, as if the Spring-tide had been taken from the year; But what shall I say to know the cause of such like things, they are so secret and mystical; being the most remote objects, to which our understanding may aspire, that we may easily be deceived, by disguised and pretended reasons, whilst we seek for the true and essential causes; for to report things that are done is easie, because the Eye and the Tongue may dispatch it, but to discover and unfold the causes of things, requireth Brain, Soul, and the best progress of Nature. And as there is no evil without excuse, nor no pretence without some colour of reason, nor wiles wanting to malicious and wrangling wits; even so, was there occasion sought for, what from *Athens*, and what from *Greece*, whereby the peace and happiness of *Thebes* might be dissolved, and discord raised to the last ruines of her desolation.

This *Achaia* is by some ignorant Geographers placed in the middle between *Epire*, *Thessaly*, and *Peloponnesus*; where contrariwise it is the Eastmost Province of *Greece*, except *Thrace*, lying along betwixt it and *Thessaly*, by the Seaside, which part of the Country, some late Authors have falsely named *Migdonia*, which is a Province that lieth North from *Thracia*, East from *Macedon*, and South from *Misia*, having no affinity with the Sea: The chief Cities in *Achaia*, are *Neapolis*, *Apphonia*, and *Nicalide*, where the famous Philosopher *Aristotle* was born: Here is the huge and high Hill *Arbos*, containing in circuit seventy miles, and as some affirm three days journey long, whose shadow was absurdly said to have extended to *Lemnos*, an Island lying near the *Carpathian* Sea.

Achaia

Achaia was formerly called *Aylaida*, but now by the Turks, *Levienda*: *Athos* in Greek is called *Agios eros*, to wit, a holy Mountain; the top of it is half a days journey broad, and fourteen *Italian* miles high. There are twenty Monasteries upon it of *Greekish Coleires*, a laborious kind of silly Friars, and kind to Strangers: The chiefest of which Cloisters are called *Victopodos*, and *Agios laura*, being all of them strongly walled and fen-
sible.

Upon the third day from *Salonica*, we arrived in the Road of *Tenedos*, which is an Island in the Sea *Pontus*, or *Propontis*: It hath a City called *Tenedos*, built by *Tenes*, which is a gallant place, having a Castle, and a fair Haven for all sorts of Vessels: It produceth good store of Wines, and the best supposed to be in all the South-east parts of *Europe*, or yet in *Asia*.^v The Island is not big, but exceeding fertile, lying three miles from the place where *Troy* stood, as *Virgil* reported, *Æneid* 2.

*Est in conspectu Tenedos, notissima fama insula,
In sight of Troy, a stately Isle I find
Shut up with Pontus, from the Trojan Land;
Whose beauteous bounds, made me wish there to stay,
Or that I might transport the same away;
Else like Tritonean rude Propontick charms,
T'imbrace sweet Tenes always in my arms.*

And again.

*Insula dives opum, Priami dum regna manebant,
An Isle most rich, in Silks, delicious Wine,
When Priam's Kingdom did in glory shine.
Where Ceres now, and Bacchus love to dwell,
And Flora too, in Berecinthia's Cell.*

In *Tenedos* I met by accident two *French* Merchants of *Marseilles*, intending for *Constantinople*; who had lost their Ship at *Sio*, when they were busie at venerable tilting with their new elected Mistresses, and for a second re-

medy, were glad to come thither in a *Turkish Carmo-falo*. The like of this I have seen fall out with Sea-faring men, Merchants, and Passengers, who buy sometimes their too much folly, with too dear a repentance. They and I resolving to view *Troy*, did hire a *Janizary* to be our Conductor and Protector, and a *Greek* to be our Interpreter: Where when we landed, we saw here and there many relicks of old walls, as we travelled through these famous bounds. And as we were advanced toward the East part of *Troy*, our *Greek* brought us to many Tombs, which were mighty ruinous, and pointed us particularly to the Tombs of *Hector*, *Ajax*, *Achilles*, *Troilus*, and many other valiant Champions, with the Tombs also of *Hecuba*, *Cressida*, and other *Trojan Dames*: Well I wot, I saw infinite old Sepulchers, but for their particular names, and nomination of them, I suspend, neither could I believe my Interpreter, sith it is more then three thousand and odd years ago, that *Troy* was destroyed.

The Tombs
of Trojans.

*Here Tombs I viewed, old Monuments of Times,
And fiery Trophies, fix'd for bloody Crimes:
For which Achilles Ghost did sigh and say,
Curst be the hands, that sakeless Trojans slay;
But more fierce Ajax, more Ulysses Horse,
Toat wrought griefs ruine; Priam's last divorce:
And here inclos'd within these clods of dust,
All Asia's honour, and cross'd Paris lust.*

*Priamus's
pallace.*

He shewed us also the ruines of King *Priam's* Pallace, and where *Anchises*, the Father of *Aeneas* dwelt. At the North-east corner of *Troy*, which is in sight of the Castles of *Hellespont*, there is a Gate yet standing, and a piece of a reasonable high Wall; upon which I found three pieces of rusty mony, which afterward I gave two of them to the younger Brethren of the Duke of *Florence*, then studying in *Peretino*: The other being the fairest with

with a large Picture on the one side, I bestowed it at *Aise in Provance*, upon a Learned Scholler, Master *Strachon*, my Country man, then Mathematician to the Duke of *Guise*, who presently did propine his Lord and Prince with it.

Where the pride of *Phrygia* stood, it is a most delectable Plain, abounding now in Corns, Fruits, and delicate Wines, and may be called the Garden of *Natolia*; yet not populous, for there are but only five scattered Villages in all that bounds:

The length of *Troy* hath been, as may be discerned by the fundamental Walls yet

A description
of *Troy*.

extant, about twenty *Italian* miles, which I reckon to be ten *Scotish*, or fifteen *English* miles, lying along the Sea-side, between the three Papes of *Ida*, and the furthest end East-ward of the River *Simois*; whose breadth, all the way, hath not out-stripped the fields above two miles: The Inhabitants of these five scattered Burges therein, are for the most part *Greeks*, the rest are *Jews* and *Turks*.

And so in the Frontis-piece is my *Effigies* affixed with my *Turkish* habit, my walking Staff, and my *Turban* upon my head, even as I travelled in the bounds of *Troy*, and so

The Authors
portraicture.

through all *Turky*: Before my face, on the right hand standeth the Eastern and sole Gate of that sometimes noble City, with a piece of a high Wall, as yet undecayed; and without this Port runneth the River *Simois* (inclosing the old *Grecian* Camp) down to the Marine, where it imbraceth the Sea *Propontis*: A little below are bunches of Grapes, denoting the Vineyards of this fructiferous place, adjoyning near to the fragments and ruins of *Priam's* Pallace, surnamed *Ilion*; and next to it a ravenous Eagle; for so this part of *Phrygia* are full of them: So beneath my Feet the two Tombs of *Priamus*, and *Hecuba* his Queen; and under

der them the incircling hills of *Ida*, at the West South-west end of this once Regal Town; and at my left hand, the delicious and pleasant fields of Olives, and Fig-trees, wherewith the bowels of this famous soyl are interlarded: And here this piece or portraiture decyphered; the continuing discourse, enlarging both mean and manner.

Troy was first built by *Dardanus*, Son to *Corinthus*, King of *Corinth*, who having slain his Brother *Jasius*, fled to this Country, and first erected it, intituling it *Dardania*: Next it was called *Troy*, of *Tros*, from whom the Country was also named *Troas*: It was also termed *Ilion*, of *Ilus*, who built the Regal Pallace, firnamed *Ilium*: This City was taken and defaced by *Hercules*, and the *Grecians*, in the time of *Laomedon*, himself being killed the latter time: Lastly, *Troy* was re-edified by *Priamus*, who giving leave to his Son *Paris* to ravish *Helena*, *Menelaus* wife, enforced the *Greeks* to renew the ancient quarrel; where after ten years siege, the Town was utterly subverted, *Anno Mundi*, 1783.

Homer and Virgil upon Troy.	<i>Whence Princely Homer, and that Mantuan born, Sad Tragick tunes erected for Troy forlorn; And said Æneas fled to the Astrick Coast, Where Carthage groan'd to hear how Troy was lost: But more kind Dido, when this wandring Prince,</i>
--------------------------------------	---

*(Had left Numidia, stole away from thence)
Did worse groan; who with his shearing Sword,
Her self she gor'd, with many weeping word.
O dear Æneas, dear Trojan, art thou gone?
And then she fell, death swallowed up her mone:
They land at Cuma, where Latinus King,
Did give Æneas, Lavinia, with a Ring.
Where now in Latium, that old Dardan stock,
Is extant yet, though in the descent broke.*

Rash Judg-
ment.

On the South-west side of *Troy*, standeth the Hill *Ida*, having three heads. On which *Paris*, out of a sensual delight, rejecting *Juno*, and *Pallas*, judged the golden ball to *Ve-*

nus,

nus, fatal in the end to the whole Country. The ruins of which are come to that Poetical Proverb: *Nunc seges est ubi Troja fuit.*

*Now Corn doth grow, where once fair Troy hath stood,
And soyl made fat, with streams of Phrygian blood.*

Leaving the fields of noble *Ilium*, we crossed the River of *Simois*, and dined at a Village named *Extetash*: I remember, in discharging our Covenant with the *Janisary*, who was not contented with the former condition, the *French* men making obstacle to pay that which I had given, the wrathful *Janisary* belaboured them both with a Cudgel, till the blood sprung from their heads, and compelled them to double his wages. This is one true note to a Traveller (whereof I had the full experience after) that if he cannot make his own part good, he must always at the first motion content these Rascals; otherwise he will be constrained, doubtless, with strokes, to pay twice as much; for they make no account of Conscience, nor ruled by the Law of compassion, neither regard they a Christian more than a Dog; but whatsoever extortion or injury they use against him, he must be, *French*-like, contented, bowing his head, and making a counterfeit shew of thanks, and happy too, oftentimes, if so he escape.

Hence we arrived at the Castles, called of old *Sestos*, and *Abydos*, in a small Frigot, which are two Fortresses opposite to other: *Sestos* in *Europe*, where *Thracia* beginneth; and *Abydos* in *Asia*, where *Bithinia* likewise commen-
ceth, being a short Mile distant, and both of them four leagues from *Troy*. They stand at the beginning of *Hellespont*, and were also cognominated the Castles of *Hiero* and *Leander*, which were erected in a commemoration of their admirable fidelity in love.

*Which curling tops, Leander cut in two,
And through proud billows, made his passage go,*

*To court his Mistress: O Hiero the fair!
 Whom Hellespont to stop, was forc'd to dare:
 Sweet was their sight to other, short their stay,
 For still Leander was recall'd by day.
 At last stern Æole, put on Neptune's pride,
 And gloomy Hellespont, their loves divide:
 He swims, and sinks, and in that glutting down,
 The angry Fates did kind Leander drown:
 Of which wh. n Hiero heard judge you her part,
 She smote her self, and rent in two her heart.*

But now they are commonly called the Castles of *Gallipoli*, yea, or rather the strength of *Constantinople*, between which no Ships may enter, without knowledge of the Captains, and are by them strictly and warily searched, lest the Christians should carry in Men, Munition, or Furniture of Arms, for they stand in fear of surprizing the Town: And at their return they must stay three days, before they are permitted to go through, because of transporting away any Christian Slaves, or if they have committed any offence in the City, the knowledge thereof may come in that time.

At that same instant of my abode at *Albydos*, there were fourscore Christian slaves, who having cut their Captains throat, with the rest of the *Turks*, run away from *Constantinople* with the Galley. And passing here the second day thereafter at midnight, were discovered by the watch of both Castles, where the Cannon never left thundering for two hours; yet they escaped with small hurt, and at last arrived in the Road of *Zante*; desiring landing, and succour, for their Victuals were done; victuals they sent them, but the Governour would not suffer them to come on Land. In the end, the Sea growing somewhat boysterous, the Slaves, for an excuse, cut their Cables, and run the Galley alhoar: Upon this they were entertained in service, but the Providitor caused to burn the Galley, fearing

fearing lest the *Turks* should thereby forge some quarrel. The year following, an other Galley attempted the same, but the poor Slaves having past the Castles, had been so wounded and killed with the great shot, and the Galley ready to sink, they were enforced to run a shoar, whereby the next morning being apprehended, they were miserably put to death. Betwixt the Castles and *Constantinople*, is about forty leagues. Over this straight *Xerxes* did make a bridge of boats to pass into *Greece*, whence when a sudden tempest had shrewdly battered, he caused the Sea to be beaten with three hundred stripes.

And at that same time *Xerxes* passing over the *Hellespont*, and seeing all the Sea clad with his Army, his Horses, Chariots, and Ships, the tears burst from his eyes, and being demanded the cause of his grief? answered, O, said he, *I weep*

The sorrow of
Xerxes.

because within a hundred years, all this great and glorious sight shall be dissolved to nothing, and neither man nor beast shall be alive, nor Chariot, nor Engine of War, but shall be turned to dust, and so I sorrow to see the short mortality of Nature. Indeed it was a worthy saying, from such a Heathenish Monarch, who saw no further than the present misery of this life.

Here I left the two *French-men* with a *Greek* Barbour, and embarked for *Constantinople* in a *Turkish* Frigate. The first place of any note I saw, within these narrow Seas, was the ancient City of *Gallipolis*, the second seat of *Thracia*, which was first builded by *Cajus Caligula*, and sometimes had been inhabited by the *Gauls*: It was the first Town in *Europe*, that the *Turks* conquered; and was taken by *Solyman*, Son to *Orchanes*, Anno 1438.

North from *Thracia* lyeth the Province of *Bulgaria*, commonly *Volgaria*, and was called so of certain people, that came from a country, near to the River *Volgo* in
Russia,

126 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part III.*
Russia, about the year 666. It lieth between *Servia*,
Thracia, and *Danubio*; and by the Ancients it was
thought to be the lower *Mysia*, but more justly the Re-
gion of *Dacia*. The chief Town is *Sophia*, which some
hold to be that Town, which *Ptolomeus* named *Ti-*
bisca.

Here in *Thracia* lived the Tyrant *Polymnestor*, who
treacherously murdered *Polidorus*, a younger Son of *Pri-*
amus: For which fact *Hecuba*, the young Princes mo-
ther, scratched him to death. Here also reigned the
worthy King *Cotis*, whom I propose as a Pattern of rare
temper, in mastering and preventing passion: To whom
when a neighbouring-Prince had sent him an exquisite
present of accurately-wrought glasses, he (having dis-
patched the Messenger with all due complements and
gratitude of Majesty) broke them all to pieces; lest
by mishap, any of his Servants doing the like, might
stir or move him to an intemperate choller.

The *Greeks* here, and generally through all *Greece*,
Mount *Athos*. bear as much reverence and respect to

Mount *Athos*, as the Papiſts bear to *Rome*:
All of which Religious Coliers or Friars, must toil and
labour for their living, some in the Vines, some in the
Corn-fields, and others at home in their Monasteries,
or else-where abroad, are always occupied for the main-
taining of their Families: They are but poorly clad,
yet wonderful kind to all *Viadants*; so that who so
have occasion to pass that Mountain, are there lodged,
and furnished of all necessary provision of food, by
these sequestrate or solitary livers, whose simple and
harmless lives, may be termed to be the very Emblems
of Piety and Devotion; knowing nothing but to serve
God, and to live soberly in their carriage.

The chiefeſt Cities of *Thrace*, are *Constantinople*, *Abde-*
ra, where *Decromitus* was born, who spent his life in
laughing, *Sestos*, *Gallipoli*, *Trajanople*, *Galata*, and *Adria-*
nopolis, which was taken by *Bajazet*, Anno 1362. As

As we sailed between *Thracia* and *Bithinia*, a learned *Greecian*, brought up in *Padua*, that was in my company, shewed me *Colchis*, whence *Jason*, with the assistance of the *Argonautes*, and the aid of *Medea's* skill did fetch the golden Fleece. This Sea *Hellepont* took the name of *Helle*, daughter to *Athamas*, King of *Thebes*, who was here drowned; and of the Country *Pontus*, joyning to the same Sea, wherein are these three Countries, *Armenia minor*, *Colechis*, and *Cappadocia*. After we had fetcht up the famous City of *Calcedon*, in *Bithinia*, on our right hand, I beheld on our left hand the prospect of that little World, the great City of *Constantinople*; which indeed yieldeth such an outward splendor to the amazed beholder, of goodly Churches, stately Towers, gallant Steeples, and other such things, whereof now the World make so great accompt, that the whole Earth cannot equal it. Beholding these delectable Objects, we entered into the channel of *Bosphorus*, which divideth *Perah* from *Constantinople*. And arriving at *Tapanau*, where all the munition of the great *Turk* lyeth, I addressed my self to a *Greek* Lodging, to refresh my self till morning.

But (by your leave) I had a hard welcome in my landing, for bidding farewell to the *Turks*, who had kindly used me three days, in our passage from the Castles, the Master of the Boat, saying, *adio Christiano*; there were four *French* Runnagates standing on the Key, who hearing these words, fell desperately upon me, blaspheming the name of *Jesus*, and throwing me to the ground, beat me most cruelly: And if it had not been for my friendly *Turks*, who leaped out of their boat, and relieved me, I had doubtless there perished. The other Infidels standing by, said to me, behold what a Saviour thou hast, when these that were Christians, now turned *Mahometans*,

The Sea
Hellepont.

A harsh arrival.

bonnetans, cannot abide, nor regard the name of thy God; having left them with many a shrewd blow they had left me, I entered a *Greek* lodging, where I was kindly received; and much eased of my blows, because they caused to anoint them with divers Oyls, and refreshed me also with their best entertainment, *gratis*, because I had suffered so much for Christs sake, and would receive no recompense again. The day following I went to salute, and do my duty to the Right Worshipful, Sir *Thomas Glover*, then Lord Ambassador for our late Gracious Sovereign King *James*, of blessed memory, who most generously and courteously entertained me three months in his house, to whose kindness I was infinite obliged; as hereafter in my following discourse of the fourth part of this History, shall be more particularly avouched; for certainly I never met with a more compleat Gentleman in all my Travels, nor one in whom true worth did more illustrate vertue.

The Fourth P A R T.

Now sing I of *Bizantium*: *Bosphors* tides,
Twixt *Europe*, and the *lesser Asia* glides:
Their *Hypodrome*, adorn'd with *Triumphs* past,
And *blackish Sea*; the *Iadileck* more fast:
The *Galata*, where *Christian Merchants* stay,
And five *Ambassadors* for commerce aye:
The *Turkish* customs, and their manners rude,
And of their descent, from the *Scythian* blood:
Their harsh Religion, and their sense of Hell,
And *Paradice*; their *Laws* I shall you tell.
Then last of *Mahomet*, their God on earth,
His End, his Life, his Parentage and Birth.

Constantinople is the Metropolitan of *Thracia*, so called of *Constantine* the Emperour, who first enlarged the same; It was called of old *Bizantium*, but now by the *Turks* *Stambola*, which signifies,

in their language, a large City : It was also called *Eubuse*, and by the *Greeks*, *Styropolis*. This City (according to ancient Authors) was first founded by the *Lacedemonians*, who were conducted from *Lacedemon*, by one *Pausanias*, about the year of the World 3294, which after their consultation with *Apollo*, where they should settle their abode and dwelling place, they came to *Bubinia*, and builded a City which was called *Calcedon*. But the commodity of fishing, falling out contrary to their expectation, in respect that the Fishes were afraid of the white banks of the City ; the Captain *Pausanias* left that place, and builded *Bizantium* in *Thracia*, which first was by him intituled *Ligos*. By *Pliny*, *Justin*, and *Strabo*, it was firnamed *Urbs Illustrissima*, because it is repleted with all the bleilings earth can give to man ; yea, and in the most fertile soil of *Europe*.

Zonaras reporteth that the *Athenians*, in an ambitious and insatiable desire of Sovereignty, won it from the *Lacedemonians* : They thus being vanquished, suborned *Severus*, the *Roman* Emperour, to besiege the same : But the City *Bizantium* being strongly fortified with walls, the *Romans* could not take it in, until extream Famine constrained them to yield, after three years siege ; and *Severus*, to satisfy his cruelty, put all to the Sword, that were within, and razed the Walls, giving it in possession to the neighbouring *Perinthians*. This City thus remained in calamity, till *Constantine* (resigning the City of *Rome*, and a great part of *Italy* to the Popish Inheritance of the *Roman* Bishops) re-edified the same, and translated his Imperial Seat into the East, and reduced all the Empire of *Greece*, to an unite tranquillity, with immortal Reputation, which the *Parthians* and *Persians* had so miserably disquieted.

But these disorders were at length reformed by the severe administration of Justice, for the which, and other worthy

Bizantium re-edified by *Constantine*.

worthy respects, the said *Constantine*, Son of *Saint Helen*, and Emperour of *Rome* (which afterward the Pope usurped) was surnamed the Great. He first in his plantation called this City new *Rome*; but when he beheld the flourishing and multiplying of all things in it, and because of the commodious situation thereof, he called it *Constantinopolis*, after his own name. This Emperour lived there many prosperous years, in most happy estate; likewise many of his Successors did, untill such time that *Mahomet*, the second of that name, and Emperour of the *Turks*, living in a discontented humour, to behold the great and glorious dominions of Christians; especially this famous City, that so flourished in his Eyes, by momental Circumstances, collected his cruel intentions, to the full height of ambition; whereby he might abolish the very name of Christianity, and also putt up with a presumptuous desire, to enlarge his Empire, went with a marvellous power, both by Sea and Land, unto this magnificent Mansion.

The issue whereof was such, that after divers Batteries and Assaults, the irreligious Infidels broke down the Walls, and entered the City, which breach was about forty paces long, as by the new colour being built up again, is easily known from the old Walls; where when they entred, they made a wonderful massacre of poor afflicted Christians, without sparing any of the *Roman* kind, either Male or Female. In the merciless Fury of these Infernal Imps, the Emperour *Constantine* was killed, whose Head being cut off, was carried upon the point of a Lance through all the City and Camp of the *Turks*, to the great disgrace and ignomy of Christianity. His Empress, Daughters, and other Ladies, after they were abused in their Bodies, were put to death in a most cruel and terrible manner.

By this overthrow of *Constantinople*, this *Mahomet* took

took twelve Kingdoms, and two hundred Cities from the Christians, which is a lamentable loss, of such an illustrious Empire: Thus was that imperial City lost, in the year 1453, May 29, when it had remained under the Government of Christians, 1198 years. It is now the chief abode of the great Turk, Sultan Achmet, the fifteenth grand Cham, of the Line of Ottoman, who was then about twenty three years of age; whose Son Osman since, and after his death, was murdered by the Janizaries, being fourteen years of age, after his return to Constantinople from Podolia in Poland: And in his place, his Uncle Mustaffa made Emperour, whose weakness and unworthiness being soon discovered, he was displaced, and Amurat, Osmans Brother, made Grand Signior, who presently reigneth, and not without great fear of his Janizaries and Timariots, who twice in three years have lately made insurrection against him. This Emperour Achmet, who was alive when I was there, was more given to Venerie, than Martiality, which gave a greater advantage to the Persians in their defensive Wars.

Four Emperours one after another distressed.

Concerning the Empire we may observe some fatal contrarieties in one and the same name: For Phillip, the Father of Alexander, laid the first foundation of the Macedonian Monarchy, and Phillip, the Father of Perseus, ruined it. So was this Town built by a Constantine, the Son of Helena, a Gregory being Patriarch; and was lost by a Constantine, the Son of a Helena, a Gregory being also Patriarch: The Turks have a Prophecy, that as it was won by a Mahomet, so it shall be lost by a Mahomet.

Contrarieties of Fortune.

The Form, or Situation of this City, is like unto a Triangle, the South part whereof, and the East part, are environed with Hellespontus, and Bosphorus Thracicus;

132, *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part IV.*
and the North part adjoyning to the firm Land. It is
in compass, about the Walls, esteemed to be eighteen
Miles: In one of these triangled Points, being the
South-east part and at the joyning of *Bosphore*, and *Hel-
lespont*, standeth the Pallace of the great *Turk*, called
Serailia, and the Forrest wherein he hunteth, which is
two miles in length.

The special Object of Antiquity, I saw within this
City, was the incomparable Church of Saint *Sophia*,
whose Ornaments and hollowed Vessels were innumera-
ble, in the time of *Justinian* the Emperour, who first
builded it; but now converted to a *Moskuee*, and con-
secrate to *Mahomet*, after a diabolical manner.

I saw also the famous *Hypodrome*, and
Hypodrome. the Theatre whereon the People stood,
when the Emperours used to run their Horses, and
make their Princely shews on solemn days, which is
now altogether decay'd: There is a great Column in
that same place, in the which all these things memo-
rable, that have been done in this *Hypodrome*, are su-
perficially carved.

Upon the West corner of the City, there is a strong
Fortress, fortified with seven great Towers, and well
furnished with Munition, called by *Turks*, *Iadileke*: In
this Prison are Bassawes, and Sub-bassawes, imprisoned,
and also great men of Christians, if any offence com-
mitted. Their place of Exchange is called *Bezastan*,
wherein all sorts of Commodities are to be sold; as Sat-
tins, Silks, Velvets, Cloth of Silver and Gold, and the
most exquisitely wrought Hand-kerchiefs that can be
found in the World; with infinite other Commodities,
the relation of which would be tedious.

I have seen Men and Women as usually sold here in
Markets, as Horses and other beasts are with us: The
most part of which are *Hungarians*, *Transilvanians*, *Ca-
rindians*, *Istirians*, and *Dakmatian* Captives, and of other
places

places besides, which they can overcome. Whom, if no compassionate Christian will buy, or relieve; then must they either turn *Turk*, or be addicted to perpetual slavery. Here I remember of a charitable deed, done for a sinful end, and thus it was: A Ship of *Marseilles*, called the great *Dolphin*, lying here forty days at the *Galata*, the Master Gunner, named

Monsieur Nerack, and I falling in familiar acquaintance, upon a time he told

A French
Pallhard.

me secretly, that he would gladly for Conscience and Merits sake, redeem some poor Christian Slave from *Turkish* Captivity. To the which, I applauded his Advice, and told him the next *Friday* following I would assist him to so worthy an action: *Friday* comes, and he and I went for *Constantinople*, where the Market of the Slaves being ready, we spent two hours in viewing, and reviewing five hundred Males and Females: At last I appointed him to have bought an old man or woman, but his mind was contrary set, shewing me that he would buy some Virgin or young Widdow, to save their bodies undeflow'ed with Infidels: The price of a Virgin was too dear for him, being an hundred Duckets, and Widdows were far under, and at an easier rate: When we did visit and search them that we were mindful to buy, they were stripp'd stark naked before our eyes, where the sweetest Face, the youngest Age, and whitest Skin, was in greatest value and request: The *Jews* sold them, for they had bought them from the *Turks*: At last we fell upon a *Dalmatian* Widdow, whose pitiful looks, and sprinkling Tears, struck my Soul almost to the death for Compassion; whereupon I grew earnest for her relief, and he yielding to my Advice, she is bought and delivered unto him, the man being sixty Years of Age, and her price thirty six Duckets. We leave the Market and come over again to *Galata*, where he and I took a Chamber for her, and

leaving them there, the next morning I returned early, suspecting greatly the dissembling Devotion of the Gunner to be nought but luxurious lust, and so it proved: I knocked at the Chamber door that he had newly locked, and taken the key with him to the Ship, for he had tarried with her all that Night; and she answering me with Tears, told me all the manner of his usage, wishing her self to be again in her former Captivity; whereupon I went a ship-board to him, and in my grief I swore, that if he abused her any more after that manner, and not returned to her distress, her Christian liberty; I would first make it known to his Master, the Captain of the Ship, and then to the *French* Ambassadour; for he was mindful also, his Lust being satisfied, to have sold her over again to some other: At which threatning the old *Pal-*

The *Dalmatian*
Widdow re-
lieved.

lyard became so fearful, that he entred into a reasonable condition with me, and the Ship departing thence six days after, he freely resigned to me her life, her liberty and freedom; which being done, and he gone under my hand before divers *Greeks*, I subscribed her liberty, and hired her in the same Tavern for a Year, taking nothing from her; for as little had she to give me, except many blessings and thankful Prayers: This *French* Gunner was a Papist, and here you may behold the dregs of his Devotion, and what seven nights Leachery cost him; you may cast up the reckoning of thirty six Duckets.

In *Constantinople* there have happened many fearful Fires, which often have consumed to Ashes, the most part of the rarest Monuments there, and the beauty of infinite Pallaces; as *Zonaras* the *Constantinopolitan* Historiographer in his Histories mentioneth. And now lately, in the Year 1607, *October* 14, there were burned above three thousand Houses, of which I saw a number

of Ruines (as yet) unrepai'd. It is subject also to divers Earth-quakes, which have often subverted the Towers, Houses, Churches, and Walls of the City to the Ground. Especially in the Year 1509, in the Reign of *Bajazeth*, the ninth Emperour of the *Turks*, in which time, more than thirteen thousand Persons were all smothered and dead, and laid up in heaps unburied. And commonly every third Year, their Pestilence is exceeding great in that City, and after such an odious manner, that those who are infected (before they dye) have the half of their one side rot, and fall away; so that you may easily discern the whole Intrails of their Bowels. It is not licenti'd here nor else where in all *Turkey*, that any Christian should enter into their *Moskies*, or Churches, without the conduct of a *Janisary*; the tryal whereof I had when I viewed that glorious and great Church of *Sancta Sophia*, once the Beauty and Ornament of all *Europe*, and is now the chief place, to which the Great *Turk* or Emperour goeth every Fryday, their Sabbath Day, to do his Devotion, being accompanied with three thousand *Janizaries*, besides *Bashaws*, *Chowfes*, and *Hagars*. Truly I may say of *Constantinople*, as I said once of the World, in the *Lamentado* of my second Pilgrimage;

*A painted Whore, the mask of deadly Sin,
Sweet, fair without, and stinking foul within.*

For indeed outwardly it hath the fairest show, and inwardly in the Streets being narrow, and most part covered, the filthiest and most deformed Buildings in the World; the reason of its beauty, is, because being situate on moderate prospective heights, the universal Tectures, afar off, yield a delectable show, the Covertures being erected like the back of a Coach after the *Italian* fashion with gutter'd Tyle. But being entered within, there is nothing but a stinking deformity,

136. *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part IV.*
mity, and a loathsome contrived place; without either
internal Domestick furniture, or external decorements
of Fabricks palatiatly extended. Notwithstanding
that for its situation, the delicious Wines, and Fruits,
the temperate Climate, the fertile circumjacent Fields,
and for the Sea *Hellepont*, and pleasant *Asia* on the o-
ther side; it may truly be called the Paradise of the
Earth.

Perah is over against *Constantinople*, called of old, *Cor-
nubizantii*, but by the *Turks*, *Galata*, beng both a
quarter of a mile distant, and the *Thraick Bosphore* di-
viding the two. It is the place at which

The Christian
Ambassadours
of *Perah*,

Christian Ships touch, and where the
Ambassadours of *Christendom* lie. The

number of the Christian Ambassadours
that then lay there, and now do, were these, first the
Roman Emperours, then the *French*, thirdly the *Englisk*,
fourthly the *Venetian*, and lastly, the *Holland Ambassa-
dours*, with whom often for discourses I was familiar,
although with Noble Sir *Thomas Glover* I was still do-
mestick for twelve Weeks, whose Secretary for that
time was my Countryman, Master *James Rollock*, who
now, as I take it, is resident in *Striveling*, he was the
last *Scotchman* I saw till my return to *Malta*, after my
departure from *Constantinople*.

From thence I went to the black Sea, but common-
ly *Mare Euxinum*, where I saw *Pompey's*
Pillar. Pillar of Marble, standing near the Shoar,
upon a rocky Island; and not far from
thence, is a *Lanthorn* higher than any Steeple, where-
on there is a pan full of Liquor, that burneth every
night to give warning unto Ships how near they come
the Shore; it is not much unlike these *Lanthorns* of *Li-
ghorn* and *Genoa*. The Water of this Sea is never a whit
blacker than other Seas; but it is called black, in re-
spect of the dangerous Events in dark and tempestuous
Nights,

Nights, which happen there; and because of the Rocks and Sands, which lye a great way from the main shore; upon which many Vessels many times are cast away. The black Sea is not far from *Galata*, for I both went and returned in one day, being forty Miles out, and in: For I went by Boat, and not by Land, through the pleasant *Euripus*, that runneth between the *Euxine* Sea and *Hellespont*; And by the way, I cannot but regret the great loss Sir *Thomas Glover* received by the Duke of *Moldavia*, who chargeably entertained him two Years in his house, and furnished him with much Money, and other Necessaries fit for his Eminency: This Duke or Prince of *Bugdonia* was deprived of his Principalities by *Achmet*, and fled hither to the Christian Ambassadors for relief: To whom when all the rest had refused acceptance, only Noble Sir *Thomas* received him, maintained him, and seriously wrought with the Grand Signior and his Council to have had him restored again to his Lands, but could not prevail.

In the end, Sir *Thomas Glover's* five Years time of Ambassadry being expired, and the Duke hearing privately that Sir *Paul Pinder* was to come in his Place, as indeed he came too soon: This *Moldavian* Prince stole early away in the Morning over to *Constantinople*, and long or Mid-day turn'd *Turk*, and was circumcised, contenting himself only for all his great Dukedome, with a Pallace, and a yearly Pension of twelve thousand Chickens of Gold, during his Life. Which when we heard, the Ambassador and we were all amazed and discontented: He was indebted to the Ambassador above fifteen thousand Chickens of Gold; yet ere my leaving *Galata*, I went twice over with Sir *Thomas* and saw him, and found him attended with a number of *Turks*, who when he saw me, took me kindly by the hand; for we had been two Months familiar in the Ambassador's house before.

The Duke of
Moldavia
turned *Turk*.

The

The *English* Ambassadour within half a year, recovered the half of his Moneys, the other half he was forced to undergo for divers importunate respects. Nay, I must say one thing more of this Knight, he relieved more Slaves from the Gallies, paid their Ransoms, and sent them home freely to their Christian Stations, and kept a better House, than any Ambassadour did, that ever lay at *Constantinople*, or ever shall to the Worlds end.

His Mother was a *Polonian*, who coming from *Dan-sick* to *London*, was delivered of him upon the Sea: Afterward he was brought up at *Constantinople* from a Boy, and spoke, and wrote the *Sclavonian* Tongue perfectly: And thence returning for *London*, he was the first Ambassadour King *James*, of blessed memory, sent to *Constantinople*, after his coming to the Crown of *England*: And thus much for this worthy and ever renowned Knight, whose praise and fame I cannot too much celebrate.

The *Turks* have no Bells in their Churches, neither the use of a Clock, nor numbering of Hours, but they have high round Steeples, for they contrafact, and contradict all the Forms of Christians: When they go to pray, they are called together by the voice of crying men, who going upon the Bartizings of their Steeples, shouting and crying with a shrill voice: *La illa, Eillalla, Mahomet Rexul allah*, that is, *God is a great God, and Mahomet is his Prophet, or otherwise there is but one God.*

In *Constantinople*, and all other places of *Turky*, I ever saw three Sabbaths together in one Week: The *Friday* for the *Turks*, the *Saturday* for *Jews*, and the *Sunday* for *Christians*; but the *Turks* Sabbath is worst kept of all; for they will not spare to do any labour on their Holiday. They have Meetings

Times of *Tur-*
kish Prayers.

at their publick Prayers, ever day five several times: the first is, before the rising

sing of the Sun; the second is, a little before Mid-day; the third is, at three of the Clock in the after-noon: the fourth is, at the Sun-setting, Summer and Winter: Fifthly, the last hour of Prayer, is always two or three hours within night. Many of them will watch for that time, and not sleep; and others sleeping, will awake at the Voice of the Cryer, and go to Church.

In sign of Reverence, and in a Superstitious devotion before they go into their *Mosques*, they wash themselves in a *Lavatorio*, beginning at the privy Members, next their Mouths, Faces, Feet, and Hands: And entering they incline their Heads downward to the Earth; and falling on their knees do kiss the Ground three times. Then the *Talasumany*, which is the chief Priest, mounteth upon a high Stone, where he maketh many Orations to *Mahomet*; and the rest to assist him, continue a long time shaking their heads, as though they were out of all their natural Understanding, repeating of this Word *Haylamo, Haylamo*; and after that will sigh grievously, saying, *Houpek*. And sometimes will abruptly sing the Psalms of *David* in the *Arabick* Tongue, but to no sense, nor verity of the Scriptures. And at their Devotion, they will not tolerate any Women in their company, lest they should withdraw their minds and affections from their present Zeal: But the men observe their turns and times, and the Women theirs, going always when they go, either of them alone to their Devotion: The like Custom, but not after the same manner, have I seen observed among the Protestants in *Transilvania*, *Hungaria*, *Moravia*, *Bohemia*, and *Silesia*, who when they come to Church on the Sabbath Day, there is a Taffaty Curtain drawn from the Pulpit to the Church Wall over against it: The Men sitting on the right hand of the Preacher, the Women on the left, whose eyes and faces cannot

see other during divine Service, save only the Minister that over-toppeth both sides; and truly, methought it was a very modest, and necessary Observation. The

The Turks are Circumcised. *Turks* are generally Circumcised after the manner of the *Jews*, but not after eight days, but after eight years. The Church-

men are called *Hadach Cassis*, or *Darvises*, who wear on their heads green *Shashes*, to make distinction between them and others; for they are accounted to be of *Mahomet's* Kindred.

They hold all madmen in great Reverence, as Prophets or Saints, & if they intend any far Journey, private purposes, or otherwise, before they go to battel, they come to crave Counsel of these *Samones*, to know if they shall prosper, or not, in their Attempts. And whatsoever Answer these Bedlam Prophets give, it is holden to be so credible, as if an Oracle had spoken it. The *Turkish* Priests are for the most part *Moores*, whom they account to be a base People, in respect of themselves, calling them *Torseks*: Their principal Church-Governour is called *Musti*, whose definitive Sentence in Law or Religion is penetrable, and absolutely valliant: Neither abaseth he himself to sit in the *Divano*, nor affordeth more reverence to the Emperour, than he to him. The other sort of Church-men

The Turkish Church-men. are the *Naipi*, or young Doctors, the *Cad-di*, whereof there are two or three in every City to judge the Offences; the *Calsi*, or Readers, and the *Mudressi* which use to oversee the *Cadeis* in their Office: They were all formerly idolatrous *Pagans*, and were first initiated in *Mahometanism*, when they got the Sovereignty of the *Persian* Scepter, by the great Battel, and fortunate Conduct of *Tangrolipix* in overthrowing *Mahomet*, a *Saracenic* Sultan of *Persia*, who inthronized himself in the *Persian* Chair of State, Anno 1030. This Prerogative Title

tle of *Mufri*, was first intituled *Caliph*, whose Residence was in *Babylon*, and wholly supream over the *Mahometans*: But the *Egyptians*, after the death of *Motadi Bila*, withdrew themselves from this *Babylonian* Obedience, and choosed one of their own, to whom the *Moors* of *Barbary* submitted themselves.

But now since *Bagdat*, or *Babylon*, hath been recovered by the *Persians*; about four years ago, their *Mahometanical Mufri*, or *Caliph* that then was Resident there, is now retired to *Constantinople*, where he sitteth

Babylon recovered by the Persians.

in a more securer Place, thinking rather to follow the Grandieur of the *Turk*, than the broken Estate of the *Persian*, whence I may truly say, he is Fortunes Page, that favoureth them most who have most favourers.

This unweildy Body, having two Heads, began to decline; for *Allan*, a *Tartarian* Captain, starved *Mustatzen*, the last divided *Babylonian Caliph*, to death, and rooted out all his Posterity: And then *Sarancon* the first *Turkish* King in *Egypt*, brained the last *Egyptian Caliph* with his Mace, leaving none of the Issue, or Kindred, surviving. The Office of the *Caliph* is now executed in *Turkey*, under the name *Muphti*, or High Priest. All *Turks* do detest the Colour of black, and think those that wear it shall never enter into *Paradice*: But the colour of green is request among them is Green; where-with if any Christian be apparelled, he shall be sure of *Bastinadoes*, and other Punishments: Neither may he use the Name of their Prophet *Mahomet* in their Mouth, (under the pain of cruel Censure to be inflicted upon him) whom they so much adore and honour.

This *Mahomet* was born, *Anno Dom.* 591, in *Itraria*, a beggarly Village in *Arabia*, whose Father was *Abdillas*, an *Ismaeline*; and his Mother *Caediges* a Jew; both different in Religion, and also of diverse Countries: In his Youth he

Mahomet's Birth.

he was partly taught the *Judaical* Law, and partly the Superstition of the *Gentiles*. Many alledge his Parentage was never known (being so base) until his riper years bewrayed the same. I also learned that his Parents died whilst he was a young Child, and was turned over to his Uncle, who afterward sold him to one *Abdeminoples*, a Merchant in *Palestina*; and he, after a little time, having remarked his ready and prompt Wit, sent him down to *Egypt*, to be a Factor in his Merchandise; where, by his dissimulate Behaviour, he crept in favour with *Christians*, *Jews*, and *Gentiles*. He was in proportion of a mean stature, lively faced, big headed, eloquent in language, of a sanguinical complexion, and a couragious Stomach, in all Attempts exceeding desperate; he was also deceitful, variant, and fraudulent, as may appear in his Satanical Fables, expressed in his *Alcoran*, where oft one saying contradicteth another, both in words, and effect.

About this time there was one *Sergius*, an *Italian* born, banished from *Constantinople*, because he allowed of the *Arrian* Sect; who afterward came to *Palestina*, and frequented the house of *Abdeminoples*, fell in acquaintance with the young man *Mahomet*; and this Frier perceiving the aspiring quickness of his Brain, bore a great affection to his natural perfections. Shortly after this, his Master dying without Heirs, and his Mistress enjoying many rich Possessions; she, for these his extraordinary Qualities, from the degree of a Servant, advanced him to be her own Husband.

That unhappy Match was no sooner done, but she repented it with Tears; for he being subject to the falling sickness, would often fall flat on the ground before her, staring, gaping, and foaming at the mouth; so that his

Mahomet possessed with the falling sickness.

Company became loathsome and detestable. The which begun contempt in his Bed-fellow; being to him manifested, he strove (under the shadow of invented lies)

lies) to mitigate the fury of her hateful disdain; faining, and attesting, that when he fell to the Ground, it was the great God spoke with him, before whose face (saith he) I am not able to stand; such is the soliciting of me, with words of Terrour and Majesty, to reform the ways of the degenerate people with Fire and Sword, sith *Moses* and *Christ*, (notwithstanding of their Miracles) have been rejected by the World. The old *Trot*, believing all these flattering speeches, was not only appeased of her former conceit, but also loving him more than a Husband, revered him for a divine Prophet; imparting the same unto her Neighbours and Gossips. After they had lived two years together, the bewitched Matron dying, left all her possessions to *Mahomet*; both because she accounted him to be a Prophet, and next for that loving regard she had of his tender body, being but thirty years of age. He being thus left with great Riches, was puffed up in Pride and haughty desires, striving by all inordinary means, to bring his new devised Plots to perfection. For the better performance whereof he consulted with this *Sergius*, a *Nestorian* Monk, and *Atodala*, another *Thalmudist*, a diverted Jew: Hereupon these two Hell-hounds, and the other perverse Runagate, patched up a most monstrous and devillish Religion to themselves, and to their miscreant Believers; partly composed of the *Judaical* Law, partly of *Arrianism*, partly intermixed with some points of *Christianity*, and partly of other fantastical Fopperies, which his own invention suggested unto him.

The Book of this Religion is named the *Alcoran*, the whole body of which, is but an exposition and gloss on the eight Commandments he affixed; whereupon dependeth the whole *Mahometanical* Law: First, Every one ought to believe that God is a great God, and only God, and Mahomet is his Prophet. Secondly, Every man must marry to increase the *Settarjes* of Mahomet: Thirdly, every one must give

The Law of
Mahomet.

of

of his wealth to the poor: Fourthly, Every one must make his Prayers seven times a day: Fifthly, Every one must keep a Lent one month in the year; this Lent is called *Birham*, or *Ramezan*: Sixthly, Be obedient to thy Parents; which Law is so neglected, that never any Children were, or are more unnatural than the *Turkish* be: Seventhly, Thou shalt not kill, which they inviolably keep amongst themselves: But the poor Christians feel the smart thereof. Lastly, and rightly, Do unto others, as thou wouldst be done unto thy self, the Performers of which have large *Sophistical* Promises ascribed them.

This new coined Doctrine was no sooner wrapt up in his Execrable *Alcoran*, but he began to spit forth his abominable and blasphemous Heresies: Affirming, that *Christ* was not the Son of the most High, nor that *Messias* looked for; denying also the Trinity, with many other prophane Blasphemies. The work concluded, for the better advancement of his purpose, he married the daughter of the chief Prince of his own Tribe: By which new affinity he not only seduced his Father in Law, but also the whole Lineage of that Family; by whose acceptance, and conversion he confederated with other associates, and waxed daily stronger. Contending continually to divulgate his name more and more, he assembled his new *Alcoranists*; exhorting them to assist him in the besieging of *Mecha*, which Citizens had in derision rebuked his Law, and absolutely disdained his *Mahometanical* illusions: And promised to them, in such a well-deserving attempt, both eternal felicity, and spoils of these his Contradictors; persuasively assuring them, that God would deliver all the gain-sayers of his *Alcoran* into his hands. By which allurements they being moved, rose to the number of 3000 in Arms, and menaced *Mecha*, but the Citizens put him to flight, and so was he thrice served, till in the end he won their City; where-

*Mahomet's
Tomb.*

in after his death he was intombed in an

Iron

Iron Coffin, which between two Adamants hangeth to this day (as I have been informed of sundry *Turks*, who saw it) which confirmed in them a solid belief of his erroneous Doctrine.

But now of late the *Turks* growing more circumspect than they were, and understanding the derision of Christians, concerning their hanging Tomb, and because the *Turkish* Pilgrims were often suffocate to death, with a fabulous Desert in going to *Mecha*; they have transported *Mahomet's* Tomb now to *Medina*; which is a great deal nearer to *Damascus*, and at the entry of *Arabia felix*, in a glorious *Mesque*, where the Tomb being close ground set, and richly covered with a golden Canopy; they have inhibited that any Christian shall come near to it by two courses, to wit, twenty four Miles, under the pain of death; which indeed they keep more strictly in Execution, than Princely Proclamations are obeyed, observed, or regarded with us; either for regal Statutes, or general benefits of Commonwealth; their continuance being but like the Miracle of nine days wonder; return again from whence they came frustrate of power, and robbed of obedience. From this time that he vanquished *Mecha*, casting out the *Greek* Officers, (for then all *Arabia* was under the *Constantinopolitan* Empire) the *Saracens* began their computation of years, (as we from Christs Nativity) which they call *Hegira*, and begun about the year of our Redemption, six hundred and seventeen. Concerning which time, that *Mahomet* compiled his devillish *Alcoran*, beginning his Empire nigh about the same time, it is observed, that *Boniface* the third began his Empire, and Antichristian title, for *Phocas* having killed the Emperour *Mauricius*, his Wife and Children, to secure himself of *Italy*, ready to revolt from such a Tyrant, made *Boniface* Universal Bishop and Head of the Church.

This *Boniface* was the threescore and fourth Bishop,

The first title
of Popes.

and first Pope of *Rome*; which was immediately thereafter confirmed by *Pippin* the *French King*, who also had murdered his Master and Prince; and lastly was ratified by *Philelogus*, whose Son *Constantine*, about fourteen years after, had his Head struck off, his Wife and Daughters put to cruel death, his Empire quite subverted, in the loss of twelve Kingdoms, and two hundred Cities, being the just Judgments of God upon the Son, for the Father's sake, who assigned such an ambitious charge unto that perverse Papality: After which predominant Titles and falsified Power, what long Controversies and Disputes were between the Pope, and the Councils of *Carthage*, *Calcedon*, *Ephesus*, *Alexandria*, and *Nice*? This Papal Prerogative began with Blood, and Murder, continueth in Blood, and Massacres, and (doubtless) in the end shall perish, and be confounded with Blood, and abominable Destruction.

And what great debate was of old by the *Roman* Emperours, in abolishing out of their Churches, the Images and Idols of Stone, Iron, and Timber, &c. that for many hundred years they were not suffered to be seen: And at the beginning of the Papality, and a long time after, the Emperours prohibited them, and divers Popes have confirmed, and approved the same; yet succeeding Popes, and the Empire being divided in East and West, introduced again the dregs of their old Heathenish and *Roman* Idolatry; and yet they will not be content with the bare name of Images, but they impose a Sir-name, or epithite of Sanctity, terming them holy Images. Truly I may say, if it were not for these Images, and superstitious Idolatries, they assign to them, the *Turks* had long ago been converted to the Christian Faith.

I have seen sometimes two thousand *Turks* travelling to *Mecha*, in Pilgrimage; which is in *Arabia felix*; where

where many in a superstitious Devotion; having seen the Tomb of *Mahomet*, are never desirous to see the vanities of the World again: *Turkish Pilgrims.* For in a frantick piety they cause a Smith

to pull forth their eyes: And these men are called afterward *Hoggeis*, that is, *Holy men*, whom the *Turks* much honour and regard; and are always led about from Town to Town by mens hands, and fed and regarded like unto Princes, or like the *Capushines* that scourge themselves on *Good-Friday*, are met, and homaged at every passing Street, with Prayers, Gifts, and Adorations.

Some write, that *Mahomet*, in his youth, was a Souldier under the conduct of *Heraclius*, who imploying certain *Arabians* in an expedition to *Persia*, not only denied them their Wages, but told them, that, that was not to be given to Dogs, which was provided for the *Roman* Souldiers. Hence some Mutinies arising in the Army, he, with certain *Arabians*, his Country-men, by faction, separated themselves, and revolted: Whereupon, *Mahomet* encouraging them in their defection, was chosen their Captain; and so for a certain time they continued rebellious Runagates, Thieves, and Robbers of all People. The subtilty of this dissembler was admirable, who knowing that he was

destitute of heavenly gifts, to work miracles, feign'd, that God sent him with the Sword: He also promised, at the end of a thousand years to return, and bring them to *Paradice*; but he hath falsified his promise, for the time is expired forty years ago. And they imagining, that he is either diseased, or become lame in his journey, have ascribed to him another thousand years to come. But long may their wicked and faithless generation gape, before he come, until such time, that in a general Convocation, they be partakers of his endless damnation in Hell; unless it please the Lord in his mercy to convert them before that time.

Mahomet chiefly prohibiteth in his *Alcoran*, the eating of Swines flesh, and drinking of Wine, which indeed the best sort do, but the baser kind are daily drunkards: Their common drink is *Sherpet*, composed of Water, Honey and Sugar, which is exceeding delectable in the taste: And the usual courtesie they bestow on their Friends, who visit them, is a Cup of *Coffa*, made of a kind of seed called *Coava*, and of a blackish colour, which they drink as hot as possibly they can, and is good to expel the crudity of raw Meats, and Herbs, so much by them frequented. And those that cannot attain to this liquor, must be contented with the cooling streams of Water.

It is incident to *Turks*, which have not the generosity of mind, to temper felicity, to be glutted with the superfluous fruits of doubtful Prosperity. Neither have they a patient resolution to withstand adversity, nor hope to expect the better alteration of time: But by an infused malice in their wicked Spirits, when they are any way calamited, will with importunate compulsion, cause the poor slavish subjected Christians, surrender all they have, the half, or so forth, sometimes with strokes, menacings, and sometimes death it self; which plainly doth demonstrate their excessive cruelty, and the poor Christians inevitable misery. And yet being complained upon, they are severely punished, or else put to death, for committing of such unallowable Riots, being expressely against the Imperial Law of the *Turks*, concerning the quietness and liberty of the Christians.

I have often heard *Turks* brawl one with another, most vilely, but I never saw, nor heard that they, either in private or publick quarrels, durst strike one another, neither dare they for fear of severe punishment, imposed to such quarrellers: But they will injure and strike Christians, who dare not say it is amiss, or strike again.

again. It is a common thing with them, to kill their Servants for a very small offence, and when they have done, throw them like Dogs in a Ditch. And oftentimes (if not so) will lay them down on their backs, hoysing up their heels, bind their feet together, and fasten them to a Post, and with a Cudgel give them three or four hundred blows on the Soles of their feet: Whereupon peradventure, some ever go lame after. Their servants are bought and sold, like bruit beasts in Markets; neither can these miserable Drudges ever recover Liberty, except they buy themselves free, either by one means or other. Their Wives are not far from the like servitude, for the men by the *Alcoran*, are admitted to marry as many Women as they will, or their ability can keep. And if it shall happen, that any one of these women (I mean either Wife or Concubine) prostituteth her self to another man besides her Husband, then may he, by Authority, bind her hands and feet, hang a stone about her Neck, and cast her into a River, which by them is usually done in the night.

But when these Infidels please to abuse poor Christian Women against their Husbands Will, they little regard the transgression of the Christian Law; who as well deflower their daughters, as their Wives; yet the devout *Mahometans* never meddle with them, accounting themselves damned to copulate (as they think) with the off-spring of Dogs. The *Turks* generally, when they commit any copulation with Christians, or their own Sex, they wash themselves in a South running Fountain, before the Sun-rising, thinking thereby to wash away their sins.

If a *Turk* should happen to kill another *Turk*, his punishment is thus; after he is adjudged to death; he is brought forth to the market place, and a block being brought hither of four foot high, the malefactor is stripp'd naked

The *Turks*
Justice.

ed; and then laid thereupon with his belly downward, they draw in his middle together so small with running Cords, that they strike his Body in two with one blow; his hinder parts they cast to be eaten by hungry Dogs kept for the same purpose; and the fore-quarters and head they throw into a grievous fire, made there for the same end: And this is the punishment for Man-slaughter.

But for Murther, or Treason he is more cruelly used, for convicted and condemned, he is brought forth before the People, where in the street there is an exceeding high *Stripad* erected, much like to a May-Pole; which Tree from the root, till it almost come to the top, is all set about full of long sharp Iron Pikes, and their Points upward: The Villain being strip'd naked, and his hands bound backward, they bind a strong Rope about his shoulders and cleavings: And then hoysing him up to the Pillow, or top of the Tree, they let the Rope flee loose, whence down he falls, with a rattle among the Iron Pikes, hanging either by the Buttocks, by the Breasts, by the Sides, or Shoulders; and there sticking fast in the Air, he hangeth till his very Bones rot and fall down, and his body be devoured, being quick, with ravenous Eagles, kept to prey upon his Carcasses for the same purpose.

But now I come to their Nuptial Rites, their custom and manner of Marriage is thus: If a Man affecteth a young Maid, he buyeth her of her Parents, and giveth a good sum of Money for her, and after she is bought, he enrolls her name in the *Cadies* Book, witnessing she is his bound Wife, bought of her Father. Loe, this is all the form of their Marriage: This being done, the Father of the Woman sendeth household-stuff home with the Bride; which is carried through the Streets on Mulets or Camels backs, the two new married Folks marching before, are conveyed with Musick, their own acquaintance, and Friends unto his House. The

Turkish Marriages.

The *Turks* in general, whensoever they loath or dislike their wives, use to sell them in markets, or otherwise bestow them on their Men-slaves: And although their affection were never so great towards them, yet they never eat together, for commonly the Women stand, and serve their Husbands at meat, and after that, they eat apart by themselves, secretly; without admitting any mankind in their company, if they be above fourteen years of age. They go seldom abroad, unless it be each *Thursday* at Night, when they go to the Grave to mourn for the dead, always covering their Faces very modestly, with white or black Masks, which are never uncovered, till they return to their Houses. Many other Ceremonies they have, which would be too prolix for me to recite. And notwithstanding of all this external gravity among these hirelings, yet there are in *Constantinople* above forty thousand brothel-houses, *Turqueski* as *Libertines*; in any of which, if a Christian (especially *Franks*) be apprehended, he must either turn *Turk* or Slave all his Life: But the women by Policy apply a counter-poyson to this security, for they accustomably come to the Chambers of their Benefactors and well-willers, or other places appointed secretly, where so they learn either a *French Syncopa*, or an *Italian Bergamasko*.

As for the great *Turks* Concubines, they are of number eight hundred, being the most part *Emerees*, *Bashawes*, and *Timariot's* daughters: The third and inmost part of the *Seraglia* is allotted for their residence, being well attended at all times with numbers of *Eunuches*, and other gelded Officers: Every morning they are ranked in a great Hall, and set on high and open seats; where when he cometh, and selecting the youngest and fairest, he toucheth her with a Rod; and immediately she followeth him into his Cabine of Lechery, where if any

The Emperour's
Concubines.

action be done, she receiveth from the head Clerk her approbation thereupon, which ever afterwards serveth her for a conditional dowry to her marriage, with much honour and reputation besides: And if any of them conceive, and the Child born, it is suddenly dispatched from this life: The oldest hundreth, every first *Friday* of the Month are turned out, and another new hundred come in to make up the number: Their entry and issue is always at one of the postern gates of the Park, toward the Sea side, and joyning nigh to their Pallace: Whence crossing *Bosphore*, in an appointed Barge, they both go and come in one day, from

A hundred
Concubines
changed every
Month.

and to the *Galata*, which I my self did see three several times: The oldest and last hundred that are every Month dismissed, they depart from the *Galata*, home to their Parents and several Countreys, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to be chosen and entertained to be their Emperours Concubines. The custom of the great *Turk* is, every *Friday*, being their Sabbath day, after divine Service and dinner, to run at the Glove, in an open place before all the people, with some *Hagars*, or young striplings that accompany him; who have the Glove hanging as high on a stick, as we have the ring with us: And truly of all the *Turkish* Emperours that ever were, this *Achmet* was the most gentle and favourable to Christians; who rather for his bounty and tenderness might have been intitulated the Christian Emperour, than the *Pagan* King; for he dissanulled all the exactions that had been inflicted by his predecessors upon his tributary Christian subjects; and cancelled the custom or tythe of their Male-children, abrogating also that Imposition on their Female dowries.

The Lent of the *Turks* is called *Byrham*, which continueth the space of a Month once in the year: In all which

which time, from the Sun rising to his setting, they neither eat nor drink: And at their Prayers (especially in this fasting) they use often to reiterate these words, *Hue, hue, hue*, that is, *He, he, he, alone is God*; or, *There is but one only supreme Power*; which they do in derision of Christians, who (as they say) adore three Gods. They have also this sinister opinion, that at the day of Judgment, when *Mahomet* shall appear, there shall be three displayed Banners, under the which all good people shall be conducted to Paradise: The one of

The Turks
Paradise.

Moses, under the which the children of *Israel* shall be: The second of *Jesus*, under which Christians shall be: The third of *Mahomet*, under the which shall be the *Arabs*, *Turks*, and *Muslimans*: All which, they think, shall be elevated to several honours; and they in promotion shall be discerned from the rest, by Chambers made of resplendent light, which God will give them; wherein they shall have Banquetings, Feasting, Dancing, and the best melody can be devised; and that they shall spend their times with amorous Virgins, (whose mansion shall be near by) the men never exceeding the age of thirty years, and the Virgins fifteen, and both shall have their Virginities renewed as fast as lost.

They hold also this, as a confident Article of their Belief, there are seven Paradises in Heaven, the pavements whereof are laid with Gold, Silver, Pearls, pretious Stones, and garnished with stately buildings, and pleasant Gardens, wherein are all sorts of Fruit, and Princely Pallaces; thorough the which run Rivers of Milk, Honey, and Wine.

The first Paradise, they call it *Genere Alcholde*, the second *Alfirduszy*, the third *Amthinack*, the fourth *Rednastb*, the fifth *Azelem*, the sixth *Alcodush*, that is holy, and the seventh *Almega*, that is, the greatest. And that in the midst of this last Paradise, there is a stately Tree,

Tree, called *Tubab*, the leaf of which is partly of Gold, and partly of Silver; whose boughs extend round about the walls of this seventh Paradice, whereon the name of *Mahomet* is written, near to the name of God, in these words, *Alla, illa, he, allah, Mahomet Rezu! allah*. The which words are in such reverence amongst the *Turks*, that if a Christian should happen, unadvisedly, to repeat them, he is adjudged to a most cruel death, or compelled to renounce his Christian Religion.

Their Lent lasteth thirty day, called *The Turks* *Eyrham*, some name it also *Ramadan*; Lent. during which time, they eat nor drink nothing from Sun-rising to its setting down; but when night cometh they Gormandize at their self pleasures: Their Month of *Lent* is our *January*, where every day after their several devotions, they go to solemn Plays; and all kind of prophane Pastimes; counting that best devotion, which is most sutable to their dispositions; allotting fancy to follow their folly, and blindness, to over-top the ignorance of nature, drawing all their drifts within the Circle of Destruction. But indeed, as they are blind in the true way of sacred Worship; yet are they masked with a wonderful zeal to their devoted blindness; surpassing far in shew, and observations, the general Professours of Christianity, and all the Ceremonies can be annexed thereunto: Theirs running on with the floods of ignorant affection, and ours distracted with the inutile novelties of superfluous School questions; which indeed do more distemper the truth, than render God to be rightly glorified.

As concerning their opinion of Hell, *The Turks* opinion. they hold it to be a deep Gulf, betwixt two Mountains; from the mouth whereof are Dragons, that continually throw fire, being large eight leagues, and hath a dark entry, where the horrible Fiends meet the perplexed Sinners, conveying them

them till they come to a Bridge, that is so narrow as the edge of a Razor; whereupon these that have not committed hainous offences, may pass over to Hell, but those who have done Buggery (as the most part of them do) and Homicide, shall fall Head-long from it, to the profoundest pit in Hell, where they shall sometimes burn in fire, and sometimes be cast into hot boiling waters to be refreshed. And for the greater punishment of the wicked (say they) God hath planted a Tree in Hell named *Saiaratash*, or *Roozo Saytanab*, that is the head of the Devil, upon the fruit of which, the damned continually feed: *Mahomet* in one of the Chapters of his *Alcoran*, calleth this Tree, the Tree of *Malediction*.

They also think the tormented souls may one day be saved, provided they do indure the scorched flames of Hell patiently. Thus, as briefly as I could, have I laid open the Opinions of the *Turks*, concerning their Heaven and Hell, before the eyes of these, who peradventure have never been acquainted with such a ghostly Discourse.

And now I think it not amiss to reckon you up in general all the *Roman* and *Greek* Emperours, that have been from the beginning to this present time, both in the East, and in the West, with the number of the *Turkish* Emperours also: Beginning at *Julius Caesar*, the first Dictator, or *Roman* Emperour, to *Constantine* the Great, who transported the seat of the Empire from *Rome* to *Constantinople*, he was the threescore and fourth Emperour: And from *Constantine* the Great in the East, to the first made Emperour in the West, there were thirty nine Emperours; of whom *Constantine* the sixth, Son to *Leo* the Third, with *Irena* his Wife was the last sole Emperour, and she Empress of East and West: After whole death and overthrow, *Charlemain* was called into

The number
of all the Em-
perours in
East and West.

156 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part IV.*
into *Italy* to danton the *Lombards*, who had oppressed that Region, and the peace of the Church for two hundred years: He chased them from *Rome*, *Apulia*, and from all *Italy*, and was therefore declared by Pope *Leo*, the *Roman* Emperour of the West; from *Charlemain*, to this present *Ferdinando* that now reigns, *Charlemain* being the hundred and fourth, here were forty and one Emperours: So in all, with this Emperour *Ferdinando*, lately Duke of *Grasse*, the number amounts to of these Emperours, counting from *Julius Caesar*, to *Constantine* the sixth, the last sole Emperour of the East, and after him, from *Charlemain* the first Emperour of the West, to this time, their number have been a hundred and forty six Emperours.

Some whereof were *Greeks*, which cannot perfectly be set down, in regard some were Empreſſes, and others suddenly elected, were as suddenly murdered or poyſoned.

Now to reckon the *Turkish* Emperours, I will first begin from the time that the *Turks* took a Monarchick name, under the name of *Ottoman*, even to *Mahomet* the second, the first *Greecian* Emperour, beginning, I say, at *Ottoman*, the son of *Orthogule*, the first Emperour of the *Turks*, and the first that erected the glory of his Nation; there were nine Emperours to *Mahomet* the second: And from him to this present *Amurath*, that now reigneth, there have been eleven Emperours; the number of which are only twenty, and ere they come to thirty, they and theirs, I hope, shall be rooted from the Earth.

The Original of the *Turks*, is said to have been in *Scythia*, from whence they came to *Arabia Petrea*, and giving battel oft to the *Sarazens*, in the end subdued them, and so they multiplied, and mightily increased; the appearance of their further increasing, is very evident, except God of his mercy towards us prevent their blood-sucking

The beginning
of the *Turks*.

sucking threatnings, with the vengeance of his just Judgments.

The *Sarazens* are descended of *Eſau*, who after he had lost the blessing, went and inhabited in *Arabia Petrea*; and his Posterity, striving to make a clear distinction between them, the *Ismaelites* and *Jews*, called themselves, (as come of *Sara*) *Sarazens*; and not of *Hagar*, the hand-maid of *Abraham*, of whom came the *Ismaelites*, neither of the race of *Jacob*, of whom came the *Jews*. But now the *Sarazens* being joyned with the *Turks*, their Conquerours have both lost their name, and the right of their descent.

The *Turks* which are born and bred in the lesser *Asia*, and East parts of *Europe*, are generally well complexioned, proportionably compacted, no idle nor superfluous

The *Turks*
Complexion.

talkers, servile to their grand Signior, excessively inclined to Venery, and zealous in Religion; their Heads are always shaven, reserving only one Tuft in the top above, by which they think one day to be caught to Heaven by *Mahomet*, and covered on all sides, counting it an approbious thing to see any uncover his Head: They wear their Beards long, as a sign of Gravity, for they esteem them to be wise Men, who have long Beards: The Women are of a low stature, thick and round of Growth going seldom abroad (unless it be each *Thursday* at night, when they go to mourn upon the Graves of their dead Friends) and then they are modestly masked; they are fearful and shame-faced abroad, but lascivious within doors, and pleasing in matters of incontinency; and they are accounted most beautiful, who have the blackest brows, the widest Mouths, and the greatest Eyes.

The other *Turks*, which are born in *Asia major*, and *Egypt*, (I speak not of the *Moors* of *Barbary*) are of a great stature, Tawny, Cruel, a Barbarous and Uncivil People.

158 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part IV.*
People. The better sort use the *Sclavonian* Tongue, the vulgar speak the *Turkish* Language, which being originally the *Tartarian* Speech, they borrow from the *Persian* their Words of State, from the *Arabick*, their Words of Religion, from the *Greeccians*, their Terms of War, and from the *Italian* their Words and Titles of Navigation.

The Puissance of the Great *Turk* is admirable, yet the most part of his Kingdoms in *Asia*, are not well inhabited, neither populous, but these parts which border with Christians, are strongly fortified with Castles, People, and Munition: If Christian Princes could concord, and consult together, it were an easie thing in one year, to subdue the *Turks*, and root out their very Names from the Earth; yea, moreover I am certified, that there are more Christians, even Slaves and Subjects to the great *Turk*, which do inhabit his Dominions, than might overthrow and Conquer these Infidels, if they had worthy Captains, Governours, and furniture of Arms, without the help of any Christian of Christendom.

And yet again, I think it not amiss to discourse more particularly of the *Turkish* manners, of their riches, and of their Forces of wars, and the manner of their conducements.

The *Turks* being naturally descended of the *Scythians* or *Tartars*, are of the second stature of man, and robust of nature, circumspect and courageous in all their attempts, and no way given to industry or labour, but are wonderful avaritious and covetous of money above all the Nations of the World: They never observe their Promises, unless it be with advantage, and are naturally prone to deceive Strangers; changing their Conditional bargains, as time giveth occasion to their liking: They are humble one to another, but especially

to their Superiours, before whom they do not only great homage, but also keep great silence, and are wonderful coy, during the time of their presence: They are extreemly inclined to all sorts of Lascivious Luxury, and generally addicted, besides all their sensual and incestuous Lusts, unto Sodomity, which they account as a dainty to digest all their other libidinous pleasures. They hold that every one hath the hour of his death wrote on his fore-brow, and that none can escape the good or evil hour predestinated for them: This ridiculous error makes them so bold and desperate, yea, and often, to run Head-long into the most inevitable dangers: They are not much given to domestick pastimes, as Chess, Cards, Dice, and Tables, but abroad and in travel, they are exceeding kind disposers of their meat and drink to any Stranger without exception. The better sort of their women, are sumptuously attired, and adorned with Pearls and precious stones, and some of them are accustomed to turn their Hands and Hair into a red Colour, but especially the Nails of their Hands and Feet; and are wont to go to bathe themselves in Stoves twice a Week, as well as men.

Libidinous
Turks.

The true *Turks* wear on their heads white Turbanes, save a few that are esteem'd to be of *Mahomer's* kindred, and they wear green Shashes, being most part of them Priests; the better part of the *Turks* in *Asia* care not for Fish, but these *Turks* which remain in *Europe* love Fish better than Flesh, especially at *Constantinople*, or *Scambolda*, where the best Fishes, and most abundance of them are taken, that be in the World, and that in the black Sea: They are very desirous to seek advantage on their Neighbours, which if they cannot by force, they will under colour of Truce, accomplish it with perfidiousness. And if their enterprises find no happy event, they are never a whit ashamed to take
the

the flight, yet are they generally good Souldiers, and well taught in martial discipline: Their Armies in marching, or Camping (notwithstanding infinite multitudes) keep modesty and silence, and are extremely obedient to their Captains and Commanders: When the great Signior is abroad with his Army at Wars, the *Turks* at home within Towns, use great Prayers, and fasting for him and them: They ingeniously describe the Victories of their Ancestors, and joyfully sing them in Rhimes and Songs; thinking thereby that fashion, in recalling the valliant deeds of their Predecessors, to be the only means to encourage their Souldiers

Turks are no Schollars. to be hardy, resolute and desperate in all Enterprises: They are not given to Contemplation, nor study of Letters or Arts; yet they have divers fair Schools, where the publick lecture of their legal Laws are professed, and *Mahometanism*; to the intent that Children, being elected to be brought up there for a nonce, may be instructed, to be profitable expounders of their *Alcoran*, and judicious Judges for the Government of the Commonwealth: It is seidom and rarely seen, that a *Turk* will speak with a woman in the Streets; nay, not so much as in their *Mosques* one to be in sight of another; and yet they are Lords and Masters of their Wives and Concubines, from whom they receive as great respect, service, and honour, as from their bond and bought Slaves.

Now as concerning his Riches, the chiefest three parts of Commerce of all kind of Merchandise, and abounding in Silver and Gold in all the *Turks* Dominions, as well in *Asia*, and *Africk*, as *Europe*, are these, *Constantinople* in *Thracia* of *Europe*: *Aleppo* in *Syria* of *Asia major*; and grand *Cayro*, in *Egypt* of *Africk*; for these are the three *Magazines* of the whole Empire, that draw the whole riches, Money, and traffick to them

them of all the Imperial Provinces: It is thought that ordinarily and annually the rent of the great *Turk* amounteth to sixteen millions of Gold, notwithstanding that some do make it lesser. But because it is so hard to judge of any Monarchs rents; being like the infinite concavities of the Earth, sending, and receiving so innumerable ways their streams of riches, I'll desist from any other instances: And yet the great *Turks* Revenues, are no way answerable to his great and large Dominions: The causes arising hereupon are many, of whom I will select three or four of the chiefest reasons: First the *Turks* being more given to Arms, to Conquer, to destroy and ruin; and to consume the Wealth of the people they overcome, leaving them destitute of nurture, rather than any way to give course for their increasing and stablishing of traffick, out of which should flow the royal advantages. And the reason why they keep their Subjects poor, and frustrate themselves of great profits, is only to weaken, and infeeble them, whereby they should not have wherewith to move Insurrection or Rebellion against them. And on the other part, the *Greeks* are as unwilling to be industrious in Arts, traffick or Cultivage; seeing what they possess is not their own, but is taken from them at all occasions, with Tyranny and Oppression: For what gains the sower, if another reap the profit; so in the *Ottoman's* Estate, there be great Forrests, and desartuous Countries; proceeding of the scarcity of people to inhabit there, the multitudes being drawn from *Asia*, to strengthen the Frontiers of his Dominions in *Europe*. And besides there is another reason of the dispopulosity of these parts; to wit, when the great *Turks* Army is to march to a far Country to make Wars, then must their vulgar subdued Peasants, perhaps twenty or thirty thousands go

The great
Turks yearly
Rent.

Certain rea-
sons.

along with them to carry their Victuals, and all manner of Provision, being taken from the Plough, and constrained to his servitude, and notwithstanding the half of them never return again; partly, because of the change of Food and Air, and partly, because of their long travel and insupportable service, both in heat and cold: And to these of the first reason, there is another perpendicular cause; to wit, that the whole commerce of all commodities in *Turky*, is in the hands of Jews and Christians, to wit, *Ragufans, Venetians, English, French, and Flemings*, who so warily manage their business, that they enjoy the most profits of any trading there, disappointing the *Turks* own Subjects of their due and ordinary Traffick.

The last and most principal reason is, which is a great deal of more importance than his Revenues; to wit, the great number of his *Timars*; for the *Turkish* Emperours being immediate Masters of the lands they overcome, they divide the same in *Timars*, or commandments, leaving little or nothing at all to the ancient Inhabitants; they dispose upon these proportions, to valerous Souldiers, that have done good service: And with this condition, that they maintain, and have always in readiness, Horses for the Wars; which is an excellent good order for the preservation of his Empire; for if these *Timariots* were not rewarded, with such absolute possessions of parcel grounds, the estate of his power would suddenly run to ruin; for the profit of which lands, maintaining themselves, their Horses, and their Families, maketh them the more willing to concur in the infallible service of their Emperour: These *Timars*, or grounds, entertain through all his Dominions, about two hundred and fifty thousand Horses, that are ever in readiness to march at the first advertisement, without any charges to the great Signior, being bound to maintain themselves in, during the Wars: And yet these *Timariots*, and their Horses, cannot

cannot yearly be maintained under the value of ten Millions of Gold : The consideration whereof, makes me astonished, when I recal the Relations of some ragged Authors, who dare compare the great *Turk's* Revenues unto our petty Princes of Christendom.

This establishment of *Timars*, and the by-past election of *Azamglians*, or young Children to be made *Janizaries*, have been the two strong Foundations, that supported so inviolably the *Turkish* Empire. The *Roman* Emperours for a long time used the self same manner for the assuring of their Persons and Estate, in election of young Males to be their guard. They were called the Pretorian Army, and this taxation of Children was the first thing that moved the *Flemins* to revolt against the *Romans*.

As for the *Turks* Cavalry, they sustain two important effects, first they keep under awe and subjection the great *Turks* subjects, who otherwise perhaps would revolt : And next they are ordained for any dependant interprise for field Garrisons, yea, and the principal sinews of the Wars ; and yet the election of the grand Signior, lieth most in the hands of the *Janizaries*, who cannot perfectly say, he is Emperour before they confirm him in his Throne.

The *Turks* have three things in their Armies which are very fearful, to wit, the infinite number of men, great discipline, and force of Munition : As for discipline, they are not only governed with great silence, and obedience, but they are ruled also with signs of eye, and being tractable, they are tied to main conduements : And although their multitudes have often bred confusion to them, so that little Armies have broke and overcome them ; yet in their flight they are so cautelous, that a small number can do them no absolute violence, nor final overthrow ; for as they assail, so they fly without fear.

The first Residence of the *Turkish* Emperour after his coming from *Egypt*, was at *Prinsa* in *Buhinia* ; thence,

it was transported to *Andrianople*, and then to *Constantinople*, where it abideth to this day: Besides, all his great

Beglerbegs or Ballaws in *Europe*, which are eight, one in *Buda*, in *Hungary*, another in *Moldavia*, the third in *Dacia*, the fourth at *Bagaviliezza*, in *Bosna*, &c. He hath also in *Africk* a Ballaw, in *Algier*, another in *Tunis*, the third in *Tripolis*, and the fourth in *Egypt*, &c. And in *Asia major* and *minor*, to wit, one in *Aleppo*, of *Syria*, one in *Damascus*, another at *Balsera*, the fourth at *Meccha* in *Arabia felix*, the fifth in *Carmania*, the sixth in *Cyprus*, the seventh in the *Rhodes*, the eighth at *Azeron* in *Armenia major*, the ninth and tenth at *Teslis* and *Upa*, on the Frontiers of *Gurgestan* and *Persia*, &c. For *Arsenals* he hath four for Sea, to wit, one at *Perah*, or *Galata*, containing a hundred and thirty three Gallies: The second at *Galipoli*, of twenty Gallies: The third *Arsenal* is at *Savezza* upon the Red Sea, consisting of twenty five Gallies: And the fourth is at *Belsard* in *Arabia felix*, towards the *Persian Gulf*, depending of fifteen Gallies, which are kept there to afflict the *Portugals*, remaining in the Isle of *Ormuz*, and other parts adjacent there.

The *Turks* have a custom, when they are Masters of any Province, to exterminate all the native Nobility, chiefly these of the blood-royal of the Country: And nevertheless they permit to all and every one of theirs, to live and follow his own Religion as he pleaseth, without Violence or Constraint.

Amongst the *Turks* there is no Gentility, nor Nobility, but are all as ignoble and inferiour Members to one main Body, the great *Turks*, lineally descending of the House of *Ottoman*; whose Magnificence, puissance, and Power is such, that the most eloquent Tongue cannot sufficiently declare: His thousands of *Janisaries*, *Showser*, and others daily attending him; which are the Nerves and Sinews of the War-like body of his whole Monarchy and Imperial Estate: His hundreds (besides his

Queen)

Queen) of Concubines, hourly maintained by his means, and monthly renewed: His Armies, *Bashaws*, *Emmets*, *Vizier Bashaws*, *Sanzacks*, Garrisons, and Forces, here and there dispersed amongst his Dominions, would be impossible for me briefly to relate. The inhumane Policy of the *Turks*, to avoid civil dissention is such, that the seed of *Ottoman* (all except one of them) are strangled to death: Wherefore, as *Augustus Caesar* said of *Herod* in the like case, it is better to be the great *Turk's* Dog than his Son. His Daughters or Sisters are not so used, but are given in marriage to any *Bassa*, whom so they affect; yet with this condition: The King saith to his Daughter, or Sister, *I give thee this man to be thy Slave, and if he offend thee in any case, or be disobedient to thy will, here I give thee a Dagger to cut off his Head*; which always they wear by their sides for the same purpose.

The *Persians* differ much from the *Turks*, in Nobility, Humanity, and Activity, and especially in points of Religion; who by contention think each other accursed; and notwithstanding both Factions are under the *Mahometical* Law. Neither are the Sons of the *Persian* Kings so barbarously handled, as theirs; for all the Brethren (one excepted) are only made blind, wanting their Eyes, and are always afterward gallantly maintained like Princes. And it hath oftentimes fallen out, that some of these Kings dying without procreate Heirs; there have of these blind Sons succeeded to the Empire, who have restored again the Seed of the Royal Family.

And now the great advantage that the *Turks* have daily upon the *Persians*, is only because of their Infantry, which the *Persians* are no ways accustomed with, fighting always on Horse-back: Neither are the *Persians* addicted, or given to build Forts, or Fortifications, neither have they any great use of Munition, but exposing themselves ever to the Field in the extrem hazard of battel,

battel, become ever doubtful in their Victories; whose courage and valour cannot be parallel'd among all the people of the Eastern World, as Babylon in their late and last fortunes may give sufficient testimony thereof.

The Fifth P A R T.

Close bounded Hellespont, Earths Mother spout
 I leave; longest the Æolid lists, I Smirna court;
 Thence Samothrace, and Rhodos, I accost,
 Which Liliadamus Viliers, manly lost;
 The Lycian bounds, and steep Pamphilian shoars
 I strictly view: The Sea Carpathian roars,
 I land at Cyprus: Seline is the place,
 Whence I that Kingdom to Nicolia trace:
 From Famagust, fair Asia, then I courted,
 And Libanon, whence Cedars were transported
 For Sions temple: And my toils to crown,
 I fight great Aleppe, Syria's Lady Town.
 Then passing Mesopotame; Chelfanc's Land,
 I stay at Beershack, on Euphrate's Strand.
 Thence back by Damas, Arabie Petrea,
 Galilee, Samaria, Mountainous Judea
 I toiling came: And at Jerusalem,
 I lodg'd near Moriah, in a Cloystered frame.

THE Winter expired, and the Spring gone, time
 summoned me after three months repose, to im-
 brace the violence of a fiery-fac'd season; where having
 dutifully taken my Couunge of many worthy friends,
 who both kindly, and respectively had used me; especi-
 ally the aforefaid English Ambassadour, Sir Thomas Glover:
 And the new Ambassadour, Sir Paul Pinder, who had
 lately arriv'd there before my departure, and had been
 formerly Consul in Aleppo five years.

I left *Constantinople*, and embarked in a Ship belonging to *London*, named the *Allahya*, whereof one Master *Wylds*, in *Racheliffe*, was Master; where indeed both he and his Company kindly and respectfully used me for the space of twelve days, being bound for *Smyrna*, and so we sailed along the Coast of *Bithinia* in *Asia minor*.

Bithinia hath on the North *Hellespont*; on the West *Phrigia*; on the East *Pontus*; and on the South *Capado-cia*, or *Leuco-Syria*: The chief Cities are *Calcedon*, where, by command of the Emperour *Marianus*, the fourth General Council was assembled, to repel the Heresie of *Nestorius*. Nigh unto the side of *Hellespont* is Mount *Siella*, famous for that Victory which *Pompey* had over *Mithridates*; and where *Tamberlane*, with eight hundred thousand *Tartarians*, incountred *Bajazet*, whose Army consisted of Five hundred thousand Men; of which two hundred thousand lost their Lives that day: And *Bajazet* being taken, was carried about in an Iron Cage, on whose neck *Tamberlane* used to set his foot, when he mounted on horse-back; and at last beat out his own Brains against the bars of the Iron Cage; the

*Bajazet taken
by Tamber-
lane.*

next Cities are *Nicomedia*, and *Nyce*, where the first General Council was kept, Anno 314, to which there assembled three hundred and eighteen bishops to beat down the *Arian* Heresie. The other Towns are *Prusa* and *Labissa*: The former was built by *Prusias*, King of *Bithinia*, who betray'd *Hannibal* when he fled to him for succour; in the latter *Hannibal* lieth buried. *Prusa* was a long time the seat of the *Ottoman* Kings, till *Mahomet* the first began to keep his Residence at *Andrianople*: The chief Rivers are *Ascanius*, *Sangara*, and *Granico*, nigh unto which *Alexander* obtained the first Victory against the *Persians*.

Having passed *Bithinia*, and the *Phrigian* Coast, we fetched up *Cenchrea*, where Saint *Paul* cut his Hair, af-

168 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part V.*
 ter his vow was performed', *Acts* 18. 18. Being a
 Town now inhabited by *Greeks*, with a *Turkish* Gover-
 nour, and of small importance, in regard of other neigh-
 bouring places, that bereave them of their Traffick;
 and because the *Jews* do not so much frequent here:
 The Inhabitants are rather turned Spectators to Ver-
 tue, than any way inherent to necessary Goodness:
 Want of Strangers being one lett, and vitious Otio-
 lity the other stop: This City standeth by the Sea
 side in the North part of *Ionia*, but more truly on
 the West Frontiers of *Lydia*. *Lydia* hath on the West
Phrygia minor; on the South *Ionia*; on the East *Pa-
 phlagonia*; on the North-west *Eolus*, and a part of
Phrygia minor. The chief Metropole is *Sardis*, once
 the Royal Seat of *Cresus*, the richest King in his time,
 who in his full Prosperity, was told by *Solon*, that no
 man could reckon upon Felicity so long as he lived,
 because there might be great mutability of Fortune,
 which afterward he found true: The Recital of which
 Advertisment, when he was taken Prisoner by *Cyrus*,
 saved his Life: The next City is *Pergamus*, where
 Parchment was first invented, and therefore called *Per-
 gamenium*: Here was *Galen* born, who lived so health-
 fully one hundred and forty Years; the reason where-
 of he thus affixeth; he never eat or drank his full,
 and ever carried some sweet Perfumes with him. The
 other Towns are *Thyatira*, *Laodicea*, and *Philadelphia*.

Upon the twelfth day after our departure from *Con-
 stantinople*, we arrived at *Smyrna*, being four hundred
 Miles distant.

This City was one of the seven Churches
 mentioned *Revelation* 2. 8. And stand-
 eth in *Ionia*: Of this place was the fa-
 mous Martyr *Policarpus* Bishop, who sometimes had
 been Schollar to *John* the Evangelist; and living till he
 was of great Age, was at last put to Death for
 Christ's

Christs sake. It is a goodly place, having a fair Haven for Ships: They have great Traffick with all Nations; especially for fine Silk, Cotton-wool, and Dimmety, brought to it by the Country Peasants, which Strangers buy from them.

Truly, near unto this City, I saw a long continuing Plain, abounding in Corns, Wines, all sorts of fruitful Herbage, and so infinitely peopled, that methought Nature seemed, with the Peoples Industry to contend, the one by propagating Creatures, the other by admirable Agriculture.

That for Commodities and Pleasure, it is little inferioriour unto the Valley of *Suda* in *Candy*, which maketh the Inhabitants wondrous Insolent; for as Mirth is made of Pleasure, and with Pleasures all Vices are baited; even so there is not a more incorrigible Creature than Man

Wealth is the mother of vice.

in Prosperity, nor so modest nor reformed an one, as he, to whom Fortune hath lent but a sparing and crooked Favour, which indeed I hold best of all; for it is the forming of the Mind, not the Tongue, nor Hand, that can prefer us to true Felicity: And would to God that these, upon whom none but fair Winds have ever blown, in the carieer of their supposed Happiness could but see for all their high and overtopping places, their end, and resting Place; since they are nought but the Arrows of the Omnipotent Arm, that are yet flying, not at theirs, but his Mark; and no more owners of their own proposed Ends, than they are guilty of their own Beginnings; surely they would cover their Faces with another kind of Mask than they do; and make their Actions seem more clear, that the force of Policy can obumbrate their wicked Devices.

Thyatira now called *Tiria*, one alio of the seven Churches, is not from *Smyrna* above eighteen miles.

From this City (having left my kind *English* men and their

their stately Ship that carried twenty four pieces of Ordnance,) I embarked in a *Turkish Carmoesalo*, that carried nothing but her Loading, being bound for *Rhodes*. In our Sailing along the Coast of *Ionis*, the first place of any Note I saw, was the ruinous City of *Ephesus*; yet somewhat Inhabited with *Greeks*, *Jews*, and a few *Turks*; but no ways answerable to its former Glory and Magnificence, being rather a Monument for Memory, than a continuing Town of any excellency: Nevertheless it is pleasantly adorned with Gardens, fair Fields, and green Woods of Olive Trees, which on the Sea do yield a delectable Prospect: It was one of the seven Churches, *Revel. 2. 1.* This was one of the most renowned Cities in *Asia* the lesser, but the same thereof arose from the Temple of *Diana*; which for the spaciousness, Furniture, Magnificent Workmanship, was accounted one of the seven Worlds Wonders: It was two hundred Years in Building, being four hundred twenty five Foot long, and two hundred broad: It was seven several times burnt, whereof the most part was with Lightning; and lastly, the final Destruction of it, came by a base Fellow, *Erostratus*, who to purchase himself a name, did set it on fire. *Timothy* was Bishop of *Ephesus*; to the people whereof, *St. Paul* directed one of his Epistles, and finally it is famous for the burial of *St. John* the Evangelist: It was said of this place, in the *Acts* of the Apostles, that all *Asia*, and the whole world did worship here *Diana*: *Tully* reporteth, *De natura Deorum*, that *Timæus* being demanded the reason, why the Temple of *Diana* was set on fire that night when *Alexander* the Great was born, gave this jest thereof; that the Mistress of it was from home; because she being the Goddess of Midwives, did that night wait upon *Olympias*, the Mother of *Alexander* the Great, who was brought to bed in *Macedonia*.

Ephesus
decayed.

Diana's Temple
burnt.

Over

Over against this City is the Isle *Lango*,
 anciently called *Coos*, wherein the great *Hippocrates* was born, and *Apelles*, the
 Painter most excellent. It is both fertile and popu-
 lous, and of circuit above fourscore miles. There is
 a kind of Serpent said to be in it, so friendly unto the
 Inhabitants, that when the Men are sleeping under the
 shadow of Trees, they come crawling, and will lick
 or clasp themselves about their necks and bodies, with-
 out doing any harm, neither when they awake are the
 beasts afraid.

And near to *Lango*, is the Isle *Nixa*, of old *Strangoli*;
 and by some called *Dionisa* and *Naxus*, an Island both
 fruitful and delightful. As we sailed by the West part
 of the Isle, a *Greekish* Passenger shewed me the place,
 where (as he said) *Ariadne* was deceived of *Theseus*,
 which is not far from the irriguate Plain of *Darmille*.

Continuing our Navigation, I saw the little Isle
Ephdosh, where the *Turks* told me, that
 all the Islanders were naturally good swim-
 mers, paying no more Tribute to their
 great Lord the *Turk*, save only once in the year there
 are certain men and women chosen by a *Turkish* Cap-
 tain, who must swim a whole League right out in the
 Sea, and go down to the bottom of the Waters, to
 fetch thence some token they have got ground: And
 if they shall happen to fail in this, the Island will be
 reduced again to pay him yearly Rent. This I saw
 with mine Eyes, whiles we being calmed, there came
 a Man, and two Women swimming to us, more than a
 mile of way, carrying with them (dry above the Wa-
 ter) Baskets of Fruit to sell, the which made me not a
 little to wonder. For when they came to the Ship's
 side, they would neither board nor boat with us, but
 lay leaning, or as it were resting themselves on the
 Sea, upon their one side, and sold so their Fruits:
 keep-

172 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part V.*
keeping Complements and Discourses with us above an
hour. Contenting them for their Ware, and a fresh gale
arising, we set forward, accoasting the little Isle of
Samothracia.

This Isle of *Samothracia*, was called of
Samothracia. old *Dardania*, and now by the Turks *Sa-*
mandracho; a place of small note consi-
dering the quantity of the Isle, and the few number of
inhabitants; their lives being answerable to their
means; ignorance and servitude; two strong com-
manders of infirm weaklings, and no less powerful,
than they are debile in the debt of worthiness; which
the younglings of understanding, and sucklings of far
look'd to knowledge, can never be able to escape, al-
though a true profession covereth many natural imper-
fections; and in it a hope for blessedness, which in-
deed more wish for, than rightly understand it. And
upon the ninth day after our departure from *Smyrna*,
we arrived at the City of *Rhodes*, so called of the Island
wherein it standeth.

Rhodes lieth in the *Carpathian Sea*: It was of old cal-
led *Ithrea*, *Telchino*, and *Phiula*; *Pliny*
The Isle of *Rhodes*. faith it was called *Rhodes*, because there
were certain Fields of Roses in it; for
Rhodos, in the *Greek Tongue*, signifieth a *Flower*: Not
far from the City, and at the entry of the Haven,
I saw the Relicks of that huge and admirable erected
Idol, named *Colossus Rhodius*, or the mighty Image of
the Sun; which was made in honour thereof; from
the which Saint *Paul* termed the Inhabitants *Colossi-*
ans. It was builded by the worthy *Canere Lindo*
in the space of twelve years: Others have
The Idol *Col-* said of *Calasses*, the Disciple of *Lisip-*
lossus. *pus*, taking the name *Colossus* of him, and
it was thought worthy to be one of the seven earthly
wonders, and so it might justly have been: The quan-
tity

tity whereof (as yet) may amaze the mind of the beholder: It was erected in the Image of a man, being eighty Cubits high, and so big, that the little Finger of it was as big as an ordinary man; between whose Legs, (it standing in the Harbours mouth, with a Leg on each side of the entry) Ships were wont to pass under with taunt Sails: When *Mnavi*, General of *Caliph Osmen*, first united this Isle to the *Mahometan* Empire, and broke down the greatest part of this Statue; the Brass whereof was said to be so much that it loaded nine hundred Camels.

This Isle belonged once to the Knights of *Malta*, and were then surnamed *Knights of the Rhodes*, but they came first out of *Acre* in the Holy Land; who were called *Knights of St. John*; who viriliously expelled the *Sarazens* from thence, Anno 1308, who had formerly taken it from the divided *Grecians*: These Knights sorely invested the *Turks* for the space of two hundred years, till *Solyman* the Magnificent at last invaded and subdued it: The *Rhodians* were ever great friends to the *Romans*, insomuch that when all the other *Mediterranean* Islands revolted to *Mithridates* of *Pontus*, this only adhered to the *Romans*.

This Isle of *Rhodes* within the space of twenty five years, was three times mightily indangered by violent and extream impetuosities of Rain; in such sort that the last flood did drown the greatest part of the Inhabitants; which beginning in the Spring-time, did continue to Summer, and in all this time it broke violently down their Houses, and in the night killed the people lying in their Beds; and in the day time such as were sheltered under safe-guard of their Dwellings; which was a miserable destruction, and the like of it scarcely heard of since the Universal deluge.

Inundation of Waters.

But

But true it is, as these ominous Judgments falling upon particular parts and parcels of people, are justly executed; yet they serve for Caveats for all others in general, (sin being the Original of all) to take heed of offending the Creator, in abusing the best use of the Creature.

The City of *Rhodos* hath two strong Fortresses, in one of which these Knights (*Lilladamus Villiers*, being great Master, who were about five hundred only, and five thousand *Rhodians* who assisted them) were besieged by an Army of two hundred thousand *Turks*, and three hundred Gallies, for the space of six months. The chief obstacle, and impeaching of so great an Army from taking it, was only the resolute Valour of the Defendants. But in the end multitude over-mastering Valour, and the *Cavalieri di Rhodo*, wanting Furniture to their Munition, and being penurious of Victuals, were constrained to render, upon the conditional safety of their Lives, Goods, and Transportation; and remained a long time without any Habitation, till the King

Rhodes taken by Solyman. of Spain gave them the barren Isle of *Malta* to inhabit: The Isle of *Rhodes* was lost by the *Maltezes*, Anno Dom. 1522.

And on Christmas day *Solyman* entred the Town as Conquerour, though he might justly have said (as *Pyrrhus* once said of his Victory over the *Romans*) that such another Victory would utterly have undone him; he lost so many of his bravest Commanders, and best Souldiers. It is ever since in the fruition of *Turks*: The Fortress of *Rhodes*, and that Fortress *Famogusta*, in *Cyprus*, are the two strongest Holds in all the Empire of the Great *Turk*.

And by the way here I must Record, that if the Great *Turk*, and his Great Counsel, were not good pay-Masters to their *Janizaries*, and speedy rewarders of their Common Souldiers; it were impossible for him

him the Emperour, or them the *Bashaws* to manage so great a State, and to keep under obedience so headstrong a multitude, and such turbulent Forces; for by your leave, if a Souldiers industry be not quickned and animated with bountifull rewards; he hath less will to perform any part of Martial service, than a dead Coarse hath power to arise out of the Grave; for what can be more precious to man, than his Blood, being the Fountain and Nurse of his Vital Spirits, and the ground of his Bodily substance; which no free or ingenious Nature will hazard to lose for nothing.

Souldiers
should be re-
garded and
rewarded.

And whosoever shall Argument or Discourse upon sound Reason, and infallible Experience, - may easily prove and perceive, that these Commanders have ever best prospered, which have most liberally maintained, and had in singular regard, Military Arts and Souldiers; otherwise the honourable mind, would account it a great deal better to have death without Life; than Life without reward; yea, and the Noble Commander, desiring rather to want, than to suffer worth unrecompensed.

Rhodes joineth near to the Continent, over against *Caria*, now called *Carmania*, under which name the *Turks* comprehend *Pamphilia*, *Ionis*, *Lycia*: *Caria*, by the Sea-side, hath *Lycia* to the South, and *Caria* to the North: The chief Cities are *Manissa*, and *Mindum*, which having great Gates, being but a small Town, made *Diogenes* the *Cynick* cry out. Ye Citizens of *Mindum*, take heed that your City run not out of your Gates: The third is *Hallicarnasso*, where *Dionisius* was born, who writ the History of *Rome* for the first three hundred years: Of which Town also the Province took the name; for *Artemisia*, who aided *Xerxes* against the *Grecians*, was by some Authors named *Queen of Hallicarnasso*. This was she, who
in

in honour of her Husband *Mausolao*, built that curious Sepulcher, accounted for one of the worlds wonders; it being twenty five Cubits high, and supported with thirty six admirable wrought Pillars.

After I had contented the Master for my Freight, and Victuals (who as he was an Infidel, used me with great exaction) I found a Bark of the *Arches* purposed to *Cyprus*, with the which I embarked, being four hundred miles distant.

This *Tartareta*, or *Demi-galley*, belonged to the Isle of *Stagi*,o, anciently *Thasia*, wherein there were Mines of Gold, in these times that afforded yearly to *Philip* King of *Macedon*, above fourscore Talents of Gold, but now mightily impoverished and of no consequence: The chief Town whereof is *Palmapetro*, where diverse *Greeks* hold the opinion *Homer* was interred, having a famous Sea-port, which is a common resting place for all the Oriental Pirats or *Cursaroes*; which maketh the Isle half desolate of People, and these few scarce worthy of their dwellings.

Having past the Gulf of *Sattelia*, and the Isle *Carpathia*, whence that part of the Sea taketh his name, we boarded close along the Coast of *Lycia*, *Pamphilia* and the firm Land of fruitful *Pamphilia*; the chief City of *Lycia* is *Patras*, watered with the River of *Zanthus*, whence the people were called *Zanthi*, afterward *Lycians* of *Lycus*, Son to *Pandion*: It lieth 'twixt *Caria* and *Pamphilia*, as *Pamphilia* lieth between it and *Cilicia*: The chief Town in *Pamphilia*, is *Seleucia*, built by *Seleucus*, one of *Alexander's* Successors; on the East of *Lycia*, within the Land, bordereth *Lycaonia*, &c. Having left *Pamphilia* behind us, we fetched up the Coast of *Cylicia*, sustaining many great dangers, both of tempestuous Storms, and Invasions of damnable Pirats, who gave us divers Assaults to their

their own disadvantages, our saylage being swifter, than either their swallowing desires could follow, or our weak and inresolute defence could resist.

Here in this Country of *Cilicia*, was Saint *Paul* born in the now decayed Town of *Tharsus*, who for antiquity will not succumb to any City of *Natolia*, being as yet the Mistress of that Province, though neither for worth nor wealth.

*All ancient things by Time revolve in nought,
As if their Founders had no founding wrought:
But thou torn Tharsus, brooks a glorious name,
For that great Saint, who in thee had his frame:
So may Cilicians joy, the Christian sort,
That from their bounds rose such a mighty Fort.*

Twelve days was I between *Rhodes* and *Limisso*, in *Cyprus*; where arrived, I received more gracious demonstrations from the Islanders, than I could hope for, or wish, being far beyond my merit or expectation; only contenting my curiosity with a quiet mind, I redounded thanks for my imbraced Courtesies.

*The description
of Cyprus.*

The people are generally strong and nimble, of great Civility, Hospitality to their Neighbours, and exceedingly affectionated to strangers. The second day after my arrival, I took with me an interpreter, and went to see *Nicosia*, which is placed in the midst of the Kingdom. But in my Journey thither, extream was the heat and thirst I endured; both in respect of the season, and also want of Water. And although I had with me sufficient of Wine, yet durst I drink none thereof, being so strong, and withal had a taste of Pitch; and that is, because they have no Barrels, but great Jarrs made of Earth, wherein their Wine is put. And these Jarrs are all inclosed within the ground, save only their mouths, which stand always open like to a Source or Cistern; whose insides are all interlarded with Pitch

178 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part V.*
 to preserve the earthen Vessels unbroke asunder, in re-
 gard of the forcible Wine; yet making the taste there-
 of unpleasant to liquorous lips; and turneth the Wine,
 too heady for the Brain in digestion, which for health
 groweth difficult to Strangers; and to themselves a
 swallowing up of diseases.

*To cherish life and blood, the health of Man,
 Give me a Tost, plung'd in a double Cann,
 And spic'd with Ginger: for the wrestling Grape
 Makes Man, become from Man, a sonish Ape.*

Nicosia is the principal City of *Cyprus*, and is environ-
 ed with Mountains, like unto *Florence* in *Aetaria*;
 wherein the *Beglerbeg* remaineth: The second is *Fama-*
gusta, the chief strength and Sea-port in
 The six Cities of *Cyprus*. it: *Selina*, *Lemisso*, *Paphos*, and *Fontana*
Morosa, are the other four special Towns
 in the Island.

This Isle of *Cyprus*, was of old called *Achametide*, *A-*
matusa, and by some *Marchara*, that is happy: It is of
 length, extending from East to West, two hundred and
 ten, large sixty, and of circuit 600 miles. It yieldeth infi-
 nite Canes of Sugar, Cotten-wool, Oyl, Honey, Corns,
 Turpentine, Allum, Verdegreece, Grograins, store of Met-
 als and Salt; besides all other sorts of Fruit and Commo-
 dities in abundance. It was also named *Cerastis*, because
 it butted toward the East with one horn: And lastly *Cy-*
prus, from the abundance of *Cypress* Trees there growing.
 This Island was consecrated to *Venus*; where in *Paphos*
 she was greatly honoured, termed hence, *Dea Cypri*.

*Festa Dies Veneris tota celeberrima Cypro,
 Venerat, ipsa suis aderat Venus aurea festis.*
*Venus feast day, through Cyprus hollowed came,
 Whose feasts, her presence, dignified the same.*

Cyprus

Cyprus lieth in the gulf between *Cilicia*, and *Syria*, having *Egypt* to the West: *Syria* to the South: *Cilicia* to the East; and the *Pamphilian* Sea to the North: It hath four chief Capes or Head-lands; first, Westward the Promontory of *Acanias*, modernly *Capo di Santo Epifanio*; to the South the Promontory *Phauria*, now *Capo Bianco*; to the East *Pedasia*, modernly *Capo di Greco*: to the North, the high foreland of *Cramineon*, now *Capo di Cormathita*: these four are the chiefest Promontories of the Island, and *Cape di S. Andrea* in the furthest point Eastward toward *Cilicia*. *Diodore* and *Pliny* say that anciently it contained nine Kingdoms, and fifteen good Towns. *Cerania*, now *Selina*, was built by *Cyrus*, who subdued the nine petty Kings of this Isle: *Nicosia* is situate in the bottom or plain of *Massara*, and thirty four miles from *Famagusta*; and the Town of *Famagusta* was formerly named *Salamus*: I was informed by some of sound experience here, that this Kingdom containeth about eight hundred and forty Villages besides the six Capital Towns, two whereof are nothing inferiour for greatness and populousity to the best Towns in *Candy*, *Sicily*, or *Greece*.

The chiefest and highest mountain in this Isle, is by the *Cypriots* called *Trochodos*, Trochodos a huge hill in Cyprus. it is of height eight, and of compass forty eight miles, whereon there are a number of Religious Monasteries, the people whereof are called *Colieros*, and live under the order of Saint *Basile*. There is abundance here of *Coriander* seed, with Medicinable *Rheubarb*, and *Turpentine*. Here are also mines of Gold in it of *Chrysocole*, of *Calchante*, of *Allome*, Iron, and exceeding good Copper. And besides these mines, there are divers precious stones found in this Isle, as *Emeralds*, *Diamonds*, *Chrystal*, *Corall*, red and white, and the admirable stone *Amianite*, whereof they make Linnen Cloath, that will not burn being cast into the fire, but serveth to make it neat and white.

The greatest imperfection of this Isle, is scarcity of Water, and too much plenty of scorching heat, and fabulous grounds. The Inhabitants are very Civil, Courteous, and Affable; and notwithstanding of their delicious and delicate fare, they are much subject to Melancholy, of a Robust nature, and good Warriours, if they might carry Arms: It is recorded, that in the time of *Constantine* the Great, this Isle was all utterly abandoned of the Inhabitants, and that because it did not rain for the space of six and thirty years. After which time, and to replant this Region again, the chiefest Colonies came from *Egypt*, *Judea*, *Syria*, *Cilicia*, *Pamphilia*, *Thracia*, and certain Territories of *Greece*: And it is thought, in

Comparisons
of Isles,

the years 1163, after that *Guy of Lusingham*, the last Christian King of *Jerusalem*, had lost the Holy Land, a number of *French* men stayed and inhabited here; of whom sprung the greatest race of the *Cyprian* Gentility; and so from them are descended the greatest Families of the *Phenician Sydonians*, modernly *Drusians*; though all divided, and worse declined; yet they are sprung both from one Original; the distraction arising from Conscience of Religion, the one a Christian, the other a *Turk*.

The three Isles of *Cyprus*, *Candy*, and *Sicily*, are the only Monarchick Queens of the *Mediterranean* Seas; and semblable to other in fertility, length,

Cyprus replanted.

breath, and circuit; save only *Candy* that is somewhat more narrow then the other two, and also more hilly and salsinous; yet for Oyls and Wines, she is the Mother of both the other: *Sicily* being for Grain and Silks the Empress of all; and *Cyprus* for Sugar and Cotton-wool, a darling sister to both; only *Sicily* being the most civil Isle, and nobly gentilyt at, the *Cyprians* indifferently good, and the *Candjots* the most rude of all.

The chief Rivers are *Teno*, and *Pedescio*: *Cyprus* was first by *Tenzer* made a Kingdom, who after the *Trojane* War

War came and dwelt here; and afterward being divided between nine petty Princes, it was subdued by *Cyrus*, the first Monarch of the *Medes* and *Persians*. After the subversion of which Empire, this Isle was given to the *Prolemeys* of *Egypt*: from whom *Cato* Conquered it to the benefit of the *Romans*. The Dukes of *Savoy* were once Kings of *Cyprus*; but the Inhabitants usurping their authority, elected Kings to themselves, of their own generation; and so it continued, till the last King of *Cyprus*, *James* the Bastard (marrying with the daughter of a noble *Venetian*, *Catherina Cornaro*) died without Children, leaving her his absolute Heir. And she perceiving the factious Nobility too head-strong to be bridled by a Female Authority, like a good Child, resigned her Crown and Scepter to the *Venetian* Senate, Anno 1473. Whereupon the *Venetians* imbracing the opportunity of time, brought her home, and sent Governours thither to bear sway in their behalf; paying only as tribute to the *Egyptian Sultans* four hundred thousand Crowns, which had been due ever since *Melecksala* had made *John* of *Cyprus* his tributary.

The Dukes of
Savoy were
Kings of *Cy-*
prus.

It was under their Jurisdiction one hundred and twenty years and more; till that the *Turks*, who ever oppose themselves against Christians (finding fit occasion in time of peace, and without suspicion in the *Venetians*) took it in with a great Armado, Anno 1570, and so till this day by them is detained. Oh great pity! that the usurpers of Gods word, and the Word's great Enemy, should maintain (without fear) that famous Kingdom, being but one thousand and fifty *Turks* in all, who are the keepers of it: Unspeakable is the calamity of that poor afflicted Christian people, under the terrour of these Infidels, who would, if they had Arms, or assistance of any Christian Potentate, easily subvert and abolish the *Turks*, without any disturbance; yea, and would ren-

der the whole Signiory thereof to such a noble Actor. I do not see in that small Judgment, which by experience I have got, but the redemption of that Countrey were most facile; if that the generous heart of any Christian Prince, would be moved with condign compassion to relieve the miserable afflicted Inhabitants. In which work, he should reap (questionless) not only an infinite treasure of worldly commodities, that followeth upon so great a conquest, but also a heavenly and eternal reward of immortal Glory. The which deliverance *Ferdinando, Duke of Florence*, thought to have accomplished (having purchased the good will of the Islanders) with five Gallies, and five thousand Soldiers: Who being mindful to take first in the Fortres of *Famagusta*, directed so their course, that in the night, they should have entred the Haven, disembark their men, and scale the Walls.

The *Florentines* attempted to Conquer *Cyprus*.
But in this plot they were far disappointed by an unhappy Pilot of the Vice-admiral, who mistaking the Port, went into a wrong bay; which the *Florentines* considering, resolved to return, and keep the Sea, till the second night; but by a dead calm, they were frustrated of their aims, and on the morrow discovered by the Castle. Whereupon the *Turks* went presently to Arms, and charged the Inhabitants to come to defend that place: But about four hundred *Greeks* in the West part, at *Paphos*, rebelled; thinking that time had altered their hard fortunes, by a new change; but alas, they were prevented, and every one cut off by the bloody hands of the *Turks*. This massacre was committed in the year 1607. Such always are the torturing flames of *Fortunes* smiles, that he who most affecteth her, she most, and altogether deceiveth: But they who trust in the Lord, shall be as stable as Mount *Sion*, which cannot be removed; and questionless, one day God, in all his eternal

nal mercy, will relieve their miseries, and in his just Judgment, recompense these bloody oppressors with the heavy Vengeance of his all-seeing Justice.

In my return from *Nicosia*, to *Famagusta*, with my French-man, we encountered by the way with four *Turks*, who needs would have my Mule to ride upon; which my Interpreter refused; but they, in a revenge, pulled me by the heels from the Mules back, beating me most pittiful, and left me almost for dead. In this mean while my Companion fled, and escaped the sceleratness of their hands; and if it had been not for some compassionate *Greeks*, who by accident came by, and relieved me, I had doubtless immediately perished.

Here I remember between this Isle and *Sydon*, that same Summer, there were five galleons of the Duke of Florence, who encountered by chance the *Turks* great *Armado*, consisting of one hundred Gallies, fourteen Galleots, and two Galleasses: The Admiral of which Ships did single out her self from the rest, and offered to fight with the whole *Armado* alone; but the *Turks* durst not, and in their flying back, the Admiral sunck two of their Gallies, and had almost seized upon one of their Galleasses, if it had not been for twenty Gallies, who desperately adventured to tow her away against the Wind, and so escaped.

For true it is, the natural *Turks* were never skillful in managing of Sea Battels, neither are they expert Marri-ners, nor experimented Gunners, if it were not for our Christian Runagates, *French*, *English*, and *Flemings*, and they too sublime acurate, and desperate Fellows, who have taught the *Turks* the Art of Navigation, and especially the use of Munition; which they both cast to them, and then become their chief Cannoneers: The *Turks* would be as weak and ignorant at Sea, as the silly *Athiopian* is unexpert in handling of Arms on the Land. For the private humour of discontented Castaways is al-

Christian Run-
agates.

ways an enemy to publick good, who from the Society of true Believers, are driven to the servitude of Infidels, and refusing the bridle of Christian Correction, they receive the double yolk of despair and condemnation. Whose terror of a guilty Conscience, or rather blazing brand of their vexed souls, in forsaking their Faith, and denying Christ to be their Saviour, ramverts most of them, either over in a torment of melancholy, otherwise in the extasie of madness; which indeed is a torturing horror, that is sooner felt than known; and cannot be avoided by the rudeness of nature, but by the saving grace of true Felicity.

From the Fort and City *Famogusta*, I embarked in a *Germo*, and arrived at *Tripoly*, being eighty eight miles distant. Where I met with an *English Ship* called the *Royal Exchange of London*, lying there at Anchor in the dangerous Road of *Tripoly*, whose loves I cannot easily forget, for at my last good night, being after great cheer, and greater carousing, they gave me the thundering farewell of three pieces of Ordnance.

The City of
Tripoly.

Tripoly is a City in Syria, standing a mile from the marine side, near to the foot of Mount *Libanus*; since it hath been first founded, it hath three times been situated, and removed in three sundry places: First it was overwhelmed with water: Secondly, it was sacked with *Cursares* and Pirates: Thirdly, it is like now to be overthrown with new made Mountains of Sand; There is no Haven by many miles near unto it, but a dangerous road, where often when Northerly winds blow, ships are cast away.

The great Traffick which now is at this place, was formerly at *Scanderona*, or *Alexandretta*, a little more Eastward; but by reason of the infectious Air, that corrupted the blood of Strangers, proceeding of two high Mountains; who
are

are supposed to be part of Mount *Caucasus*, which withhold the prospect of the Sun from the In-dwellers, more then three hours in the morning. So that in my knowledge, I have known dye in one Ship, in a months time, twenty Marriners: For this cause the Christian Ships were glad to have their Commodities brought to *Tripoly*, which is a more wholesome and convenient place.

The daily interrogation I had here, for a Caravans departure to *Aleppo*, was not to me a little fastidious, being miadful to visit *Babylon*: In this my expectation I took purpose, with three *Venetian* Merchants to go see the Cedars of *Libanon*, which was but a days journey thither. As we ascended upon the mountain, our ignorant guide mistaking the way, brought us in a Labyrinth of dangers; Insomuch that wrestling amongst intricate paths of Rocks; two of our Asses fell over a bank, and broke their necks: And if it had not been for a *Christi-an Amaronite*, who accidentally encountered with us, in our wilsome wandering, we had been miserably lost; both in regard of Rocks, and heaps of Snow we passed; and also of great Torrents, which fell down with force, from the steepy tops; wherein one of these Merchants was twice almost drowned. When we arrived to the place where the Cedars grew, we saw but twenty four of all, growing after the manner of Oke-trees, but a great deal taller, streighter, and greater, and the branches grow so streight, and interlocking as though they were kept by Art. And yet from the Root to the top they bear no boughs, but grow streight upward, like to a Palm-tree; who as May-poles envelope the Air, so their circle-spreed tops, to kiss or enhance the lower Clouds; making their grandure over-look the highest bodies of all other aspiring Trees; and like Monarchick Lyons to wild beasts, they become the chief Champions of Forrests and Woods.

The Cedars of
Libanus.

Although

Although that in the days of *Solomon*, this mountain was over-clad with Forrests of Cedars, yet now there are but only these, and nine miles West-ward thence, seventeen more. The nature of that Tree is always green, yielding an odiferous smell, and an excellent kind of Fruit like unto Apples, but of a sweeter taste, and more wholesome in digestion. The roots of some of these Cedars are almost destroyed by Shepherds, who have made fires thereat, and holes wherein they sleep; yet nevertheless they flourish green above in the tops and branches. The length of this Mountain is about forty miles, reaching from the West, to the East; and continually, Summer and Winter, reserveth Snow on the tops. It is also beautified with all the ornaments of nature, as *Herbage, Tillage, Pastorage, Fructiferous Trees, fine Fountains, good Corns, and absolutely the best Wines that is bred on the Earth.* The Signior thereof is a Freeholder, by birth a *Turk*, and will not acknowledge any Superior, being the youngest Son of the Emeer, or Prince of *Sidon*, who when his Father revolted against *Achmet*, and not being able to make his own part good, fled into *Italy*, to the Duke of *Florence*: And notwithstanding that the elder Brother yielded up *Sidon*, and became a pardoned Subject to the great *Turk*; yet this the other Brother would never yield nor surrender, himself, the Fort, nor the Signiory of *Libanus*: The old Prince his Father, after two years exile, was restored again to his Emperours favour; with whom in my second Travels, both at *Lygonne* and *Messina*, in *Sicilie*, I ran-countr'd; whence the Duke of *Sona*, that Kingdoms Vice-roy, caused transport him on a stately ship for the *Levant* to *Sidon*: The *Sidonians*, or *Drusians*, were first of all *French* men, who after their expulsion from *Jerusalem*, fled hither to the borders of *Zebulon* and *Nephthalim*, now called *Phenicia*, as I shall make more clear afterwards.

The Prince of
Libanus.

The

The most part of the inhabited Villages are Christians, called *Amaronites*, or *Nosfranes*, *Nestorians*, *quasi Nazarenes*, and are governed by their own Patriarch. There are none at this day do speak the *Syrack* Tongue, save only these people of mount *Libanus*; and in that language the *Alcoran* of *Mahomet* is written. The kind *Amaronite* whom we met, and took with us for our best guide, in descending from the Cedars, shewed us many Caves and Holes in Rocks, where *Coliers*, religious *Syrians* and *Amaronites* abide. Amongst these austere Cottages, I saw a fair Tomb all of one stone, being seventeen foot of length; *Joshua's Tomb*. which (as he said) was the Sepulcher of the valiant *Joshua*, who conducted the People of *Israel* to the Land of Promise.

The *Mahometans* esteem this to be a holy place, and many resort to it in Pilgrimage, to offer up their Satanical Prayers to *Mahomet*. I saw upon this Mountain, a sort of fruit called *Amazza Franchi*; that is, *The death of Christians*; because when *Italians*, and others of *Europe*, eat any quantity thereof, they presently fall into the bloody flux, or else ingender some other pestilentious Fever, whereof they dye.

The Patriarch did most kindly entertain us at his House; so did also all the *Amaronites* of the other Villages, who met us in our way before we came to their Towns, and brought presents with them of Bread, Wine, Figs, Olives, Sallets, Capons, Eggs, and such like, as they could on a sudden provide.

This Bishop or Patriarchs House is joyned with and hemmed in, within the face of an high Rock, that serveth for three sides thereof, the fore and fourth part being only of Mason-work: Near unto which falleth precipitately a great Torrent over the fassinous bank, that maketh a grievous noise night and day; which as I told him

The Bishop of
Eden on Libanus.

him, methought it should turn the Bishop *Surdo*, or stark deaf: But the homely and simple man (not puffed with ambition greed, and glorious Apparel, like to our proud Prelates of Christendom) told me, that continual custome brought him to depose upon the day, and sleep better in the night, because of the sounding waters. Where reposing with him one night, my Muse the next morning saluted *Libanus* with these lines.

Long and large Mount, whose rich-spread mantle, see!
 Affords three colours, to my wandering eye,
 The first are Corns, in their expectant view,
 Fair Barley, Rye, and Wheat; O hopeful hew!
 That quickneth the prest Plough; and for to eat,
 It makes new toyl, begin again to sweat:
 The second sight are Wines, the best on earth,
 And most delicious in their pleasant birth;
 They're Physical, and good t'expell all sorts
 Of burning Feavers, in their violent torts:
 Which Senators of Venice, drink for health,
 There's nought so rare, but is attain'd by wealth.
 The third is aimable, O verdure green!
 For Pastorage, the best that can be seen;
 Draw nigh the tops, where fire-worn Cedars grow,
 And here, or there, some cooling spots of Snow:
 Whence Rills do spring and speedy Torrents fall,
 To loose scorch'd flowers, that burning heat would thrall;
 Here herds frequent, whose pleasant toyls do rest
 Of mountains all, on Liban, only best:
 Where piping Pan, and Silvan do accord,
 To lurk with Ceres, and make Bacchus Lord;
 Pitch'd under silent shades; whence Eden Town,
 These bounds for Paradise, dare firmly crown:
 And last, to count these colours, here's delight,
 The Fields are green, Wines yellow, Corns as white.

About

About the Village of *Eden* is the most fruitful part of all *Libanus*, abounding in all sorts of delicious fruits.

True it is, the variety of these things, maketh the silly people think, the Garden of *Eden* was there: By which alle-

The Georgians
Paradise.

giance, they approve the apprehension of such a sinister opinion with these arguments, that Mount *Libanus* is sequestrate from the circum-jacent Regions, and is invincible for the height, and strengths they have in Rocks; and that *Eden* was still re-edified by the fugitive Inhabitants, when their Enemies had ransacked it: Also they affirm before the deluge it was so nominate, and after the flood it was repaired again by *Japhet*, the Son of *Noah*, who builded *Joppa*, or *Japhra* in *Palestina*. Lo there are the reasons they shew Strangers for such like Informations.

There are with this one, other two supposed places of the earthly Paradise: The one is by the *Turks*, and some ignorant *Georgians*, holden to be at *Damascus*, for the beauty of fair Fields, Gardens, and excellent fruits there; especially for the Tree called *Mouslee*, which they believe hath grown there since the beginning of the World. Indeed it is a rare and singular Tree, for I saw it at *Damascus*, and others also of the same kind, upon *Nilus* in *Egypt*: The growth whereof is strange; for every year in *September* it is cut down

The Tree
Mouslee.

hard by the root, and in five months the Tree buddeth up apace again, bringing forth Leaves, Flowers, and Fruit. The leaf thereof is of such a breadth, that three men may easily stand under the shadow of it, and the Apple is bigger than a Foot-ball, which is yearly transported for *Constantinople* to the great *Turk*; and there is reserv'd for a Relict of the Fruit of the forbidden Tree; whence he surstiles himself keeper of the earthly Paradise.

But if he were not surer a greater commander and re-
server

190 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part V.*
server of a large part, of the best bosome of the Earth,
than he is keeper of that *Adamian* Garden; his stiles
of the Earth, and mine of the World, were both alike,
and that were just nothing, save only this, two naked
Creatures living amongst naked people; or otherwise,
if it were to be kept or seen, certainly I would wish to
be a *Postillion* to the great Porter, the *Turk*, but not
his *Pedagog*, far less his Pilgrim.

The *Chelpane*
Paradise.

The third place by the *Chelpanes*, is
thought to be in the East part of *Mesopo-*
tamia, near to the joyning of *Tigris*, and
Euphrates; where they inhabit: I have oft required of
these *Chelpanes*, what reason they had for this conceived
opinion; who answered me, they received from time
to time, by the tradition of their Ancestors: And be-
cause of the river *Euphrates*, and other Rivers menti-
oned in the Scriptures, which to this day detain their
names in that Countrey. Some hold, that Garden of
Eden extended over all the Earth. But contrariwise, it
manifestly appeareth by the second Chapter of *Genesis*
2. 20. that this Garden that we call Paradise, where-
in *Adam* was put to dress it was a certain place on earth,
containing a particular portion of a Countrey, called
Eden, which boundeth on the River *Euphrates*. To this,
and all the rest, I answer, no certainty can be had of the
place where *Eden* was, either by Reading or Travelling,
because this River hath been oft divided into sundry
streams: And it is said, that *Cyrus*, when he won *Baby-*
lon, did turn the main Channel of *Euphrates* to ano-
ther course. But howsoever, or wheresoever it be,
I resolve my self, no man can demonstrate the place,
which God for the sins and fall of Man, did not only ac-
curse, but also the face of the earth.

Violence of
Seas & waters.

Many ancient Authors have agreed with
the opinion of *Plato* and *Aristotle*, constant-
ly affirming, that Mountains, Islands, and
Countries,

Countries, have received great alteration by the inundation of Rivers, and violence of raging Seas. *Thracia* hath been divided from *Bitunia*: *Nigroponti* from *Thessalia*: *Corfu* from *Epire*: *Sicilia* from *Italy*: The *Isles Orcades* from *Scotland*, and many other Islands, and Countries cut through so in divisions after the same form. Wherefore the more a man contemplates to search the knowledge of *Eden*, and such high misteries (appertaining only to the Creator) the more he shall fail in his purpose, offend God, become foolish, and fantastical for his pains.

But to turn back to my itinerary relation, after my return to *Tripoly*, I departed thence East-ward, with a *Caravan* of *Turks* to *Aleppo*, being ten days journey distant. In all this way (leaving *Scanderoon* on our left hand) I saw nothing worthy remarking; save only a few scattered Villages and poor miserable People called *Turcomani*, living in Tents, and following their flocks, to whom I paid sundry *Cassars*, who remove their Women, Children, and Cattel wheresoever they find Fountains and good Pastorage; like unto the custom of the ancient *Israelites*; which in their vagabonding fashion, did plainly demonstrate the necessity they had to live rather than any pleasure they had, or could have in their living.

They differ also in Religion from all the other *Mahometans*, in two damnable points: The

one is, they acknowledge that there is a God, and that he of himself is so gracious, that he neither can, being essentially good, do harm, nor yet will authorize any ill to be done, and therefore more to be loved than feared: The other is, they confess there is a Devil, and that he is a tormentor of evil doers; and of himself so terrible and wicked, that they are contented ever for acquiring his favour and kindness, to sacrifice

The *Turcomans* opinion of God and the Devil.

crifice

crifice in fire their first born Child to him; soliciting his devillishness, not to torment them too sore when they shall come into his hands: And yet for all this, they think afterwards, by the mercy of *Mahomet*, they shall go from Hell to Paradise.

In this immediate or aforefaid passage, we coasted near and within six miles of the limits of *Antiochia*,

Antiochians
the first Chri-
stians.

one of the ancient Patriarch Sees; so called of *Antiochus* her first founder, and not a little glorying to this day, that the Disciples of *Jesus* and *Antiochians* were first here named Christians. Who (notwithstanding) of their grievous afflictions flourished so, that in forty years they grew a terror to their enemies; who suggested by the Devil cruelly afflicted them with ten general persecutions, under the Emperours, *Nero*, Anno 67. *Domitianus*, Anno 96. *Trajanus*, 100. *Maximinus*, 127. *Marcus Antonius*, 167. *Severus*, 195. *Decius*, 250. *Valerianus*, 259. *Aurelianus*, 278. and *Dioclesian*, Anno 293 years. Notwithstanding all which massacres and martyrdom, yet this little grain of Mustard-seed, planted by Gods own hand, and watered with the blood of so many holy Saints, (*Nam sanguis Martyrum, semen Ecclesia est*) grew so great a Tree, that the branches thereof were dispersed through every City and Province of the whole World.

Before my arrival in *Aleppo*, the *Caravan* of *Babylon* was from thence departed, which bred no small grief in my breast: The *Venetian* Consul, to whom I was highly recommended by the aforefaid Merchants, (having had some insight of my intended Voyage) informed me, that the *Caravan* stayed at *Beershake* on *Euphrates*, for some conceived report they had of *Arabs*,

Frustrate of
Babylon.

that lay for them in the desarts, and will-
ed me to hire a *Janizary*, and three Sould-
diers, to overhie them; whose counsel I
received,

received, but was meerly frustrated of my designs. True it was, they strayed, but were gone three days before my coming to that unhappy place.

The distance from whence over land to *Babylon*; or *Bagdat*, being but six small or short days journey, the loss whereof, and the damnable deceit of my *Janizary*, made my Muse to express, what my sorrowful Prose can not perform.

The doubts and drifts of the voluble mind,
That here and there do flee, turn judgment blind!
Did overwhelm my heart, in grim despair;
Whilst hope and reason fled, stay'd tim'rous care:
And yet the grounds were just; my treacherous guilt
Did nought but cross me; greed led him aside:
Still this, still that I would! all I surmise
Is shrewdly stop't: At last my *Scopes* devise
To make a Boat, to bear me down alone,
With dindges two, to ground chang'd *Babylon*:
That could not be, the charges was too great;
And eke the stream, did nought but dangers threat:
My conduct still deceiv'd me, made it square
Another Caravan, O! would come there
From *Aleppo*, or *Damascus*; till in end
Most of my *Monies* did his knavery spend:
Thus was I tost long five weeks and four days;
With struggling doubts: O strange were these delays!
At last a *Chelfane* came, a Christian kind;
Who by my grief soon understood my mind;
And told me flat, the *Janizaries* drift
Was to extort me with a lingering shift:
Come, come, said he, the *Sanzack* here is just,
Let us complain, for now complain we must:
He with me went, and for a *Trenchman* serv'd:
And told the Ruler how my Conduct serv'd:

He's call'd, and soon convinc'd, and with command
 Forc'd to transport me back to Syriaes Land:
 I'm there arriv'd, and eft-soons made me bound
 For the Venetian Consul; there to sound
 My great abuses by this Villain done;
 Which soon were heard, and eke repair'd as soon:
 The Bassaw was upright, and for times sake
 He did me more then Conscience will'd me take,
 My plaint preferr'd, he was in Prison laid,
 And all my Gold, to give me back was made,
 Which he had falsely tane; where for his pains
 He had the loss, and I receiv'd the gains:
 For doubling his wrongs done, to cross him more,
 I got my vantage from his craft before:
 And for his ten weeks fees, no more he had
 Than he that's owner of a ditch saln Fade:
 Thus leaving him, I with the Consul bode,
 Full forty days, e're I went thence abroad.

In the eleven days journey I had between *Aleppo* and
Beersack, through a part of Syria, the breadth of *Me-*
sopotamia, and *Chelfania*, a Province of the same, joyn-
 ing with *Tigris* and *Euphrates*, and returning the same
 way again, I found nothing worthy of remarking, save
 the fertility of the soyl; which indeed,
Mesopotamia. in *Mesopotamia*, yieldeth two crops of
 Wheat in the year, and for a Bushel sowing, in divers
 places, they recoil a hundredth again.

The Country it self is over-clad with infinite Villages,
 having no eminent Town of any note or consequence,
 except the City of *Carahemen*, the seat of *Beg-*
lerbeg, who commandeth under him fourteen *Sanzacks*,
 and twenty six thousand *Timariots*. The people here
 are for the most part believers in Christ, but alas too
 silly, untoward, and ignorant Christians: And yet though
 without learning, or great understanding therein, they

Part V. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 191
are wonderful zealous in their Profession, and great
sufferers for it also.

This barbarous Town of *Beershack*, being situate on *Euphrates* standeth in the *Beershack*.
Chelfaines Country, and is supposed to have been *Padan-aram*, where *Laban* dwelt, and where *Jacob* kept *Laban's* Sheep, though some interpret all *Mesopotamia*, then to have been called *Padan-aram*; from whence North-east, and not far hence are the demolished fragments of *Ninivy* on *Tigris*, whose very ruins are now come to ruin: The decays whereof being much sembla-
ble to that sacked *Lacedemon* in *Sparta*, or to the stony
heaps of *Jerico*, the detriments of *Thebes*, the relicts
of *Tyrus*, or to the final overthrow of desolate *Troy*.
This Country of *Chelfaine*, is the place most agreeable
with Scripture, where the earthly Paradise was set,
though now impossible to be found out.

Mesopotamia is seldom watered with rain, but by the nature of the soil is mar-
vellous fruitful: It is bordered with *Caldea*, on the East;
Euphrates on the South: *Syria* on the North: and *Ar-
abia Petrea* on the West. This *Aleppo* is a City in *Syria*;
the name of which hath been so oft changed by *Turks*,
that the true Antiquity of it, can hardly be known:
It is both large and populous, and furnished with all
sorts of Merchandize, especially of *Indigo*, and Spices,
that are brought from over land from *Goa*, and other
places in *India*, which draweth a concurrence of all nati-
ons to it.

Here I remember of a notable obedi-
ence done to the great *Turk*, by the great *Bassaw* of *Aleppo*, who was also an
Emeer, or hereditary Prince; to wit, the year before
my coming hither, he had revolted against his Empe-
rour, and fighting the *Bassaws* of *Damascus*, and *Cara-
hemén* overcame them: The year following, and in my
being

being there, the Grand Signior sent from *Constantinople* a *Showse*, and two *Janisaries* in Ambassage to him; where, when they came to *Aleppo*, the *Bassaw* was in his own Country at *Mesopotamia*. The Messengers make haste after him, but in their journey they met him coming back to *Aleppo*, accompanied with his two Sons, and six hundred Horsemen. Upon the High-way they delivered their Message, where he stood still and heard them: The proffer of *Achmet* was, that if he would acknowledge his Rebellion, and for that Treason committed send him his Head, his eldest Son should both inherit his possessions, and *Bassawship* of *Aleppo*, otherwise he would come with great forces in all expedition, and in his proper person he would utterly raze him and all his, from the face of the earth.

At which expression, the *Bassaw* knowing that he was not able to resist the invincible Army of his Master, and his own presence, he dismounted from his Horse, and went to counsel with his Sons, and nearest Friends; where he, and they concluded, it was best for him to dye, being an old man, to save his race undestroyed, and to keep his Son in his Authority and Inheritance: This done the *Bassaw* went to prayer, and taking his leave of them all, fate down upon his knees, where the *Showse* stroke off his Head, putting it in a Box, to carry it with him for *Constantinople*. The dead

The Bassa of
Aleppo be-
headed.

Corps were carried to *Aleppo*, and honourably buried, for I was an eye Witness to that funeral feast: And immediately thereafter, the *Showse*, by Proclamation and Power from the Emperour, fully possessed the Son in his Fathers Lands, Offices, *Bassawship*, and the Authority of all the Eastern *Syria*, part of *Mesopotamia*, and the *Assyrian* Country; for this *Bassaw* of *Aleppo* is the greatest in commandment and power of all the other *Bassaws* in the *Turks* dominions; except the *Bassa* or *Beglerbeg*

Pa
Be
ry
me
con
thin
the
mo
2 Sa
wh
ons
who
ty d
hou
are
of b
are i
men
admi
seen
was
stenc
Sy
On th
Cilic
In th
obscu
Alexa
fia, an
lencus
Antig
ed ma
ans, A
and d
In
disapp

Beglerbeg of Damascus; and yet the former in hereditary power, far exceedeth the other; being a free *Emeer*, and thereupon a Prince born: The force of his commandment reacheth to eighteen *Sanzacks*, and thirty thousand *Timariots*, besides *Janisaries*, and other inferior Souldiers, which would make up as many more.

This City is called in the Scriptures, *Aram-Sobab*, 2 Sam. 8. 3. and *Aleppo* of *Alep*, which signifieth milk, whereof there is a great plenty here: There are Pigeons brought up here as after an incredible manner, who will flye between *Aleppo* and *Babylon*, being thirty days journey distant in forty eight hours; carrying letters and news, which are tyed about their necks, to Merchants of both Towns, and from one to another; who only are employed in the time of hasty and needful intendments; their education to this tractable expeditions is admirable, the flights and arrivals of which I have often seen in the time of my wintering in *Aleppo*, which was the second Winter after my departure from Christendom.

Flying Pigeons
with Letters.

Syria hath on the East *Armenia-major*:
On the South *Mesopotamia*: On the North *Syria*.
Cilicia and the Sea: On the West *Galilee* and *Phoenicia*:
In the Bible the *Syrians* are called *Aramites*, who were an obscure people subject to the *Persians*, and subdued by *Alexander*; after whose death this Country, with *Persia*, and other adjacent Provinces fell to the share of *Seleucus Nicanor*; who also wrested from the Successors of *Antigonus*, the lesser *Asia*. This Kingdom hath suffered many alterations, especially by the *Persians*, *Grecians*, *Armenians*, *Romans*, *Egyptians*, lastly, by the *Turks*, and daily molested by the incurfivie *Arabs*.

In my expectations here, and the Spring come, (being disappointed of my desired aimes) I pretended to visit

Jerusalem in my back-coming; and for the furtherance of my determination, I joyned with a *Caravan* of *Armenians* and *Turks*, that were all guarded with *Janisaries* and Souldiers, of whom some were to stay at *Damascus* by the way, and some mindful to the furthest mark. And for my better safe-guard (being always alone, which by all was ever much admired) the *Venetian* Consul took surety of the Captain, that he should protect me safely from thieves, cut-throats, and the exactions of tributes by the way, delivering me freely into the hands of the *Padre Guardiano* at *Jerusalem*: Which being done, I hired a Mule from a *Turk*, to carry my Victuals; and so set forward with them. The number of our company were about nine hundred *Armenians*, *Christian* Pilgrims, men and women; six hundred *Turks* trafficking for their own business, and one hundred Souldiers, three *Showsses*, and six *Janisaries*, to keep them from invasions.

Between *Aleppo* and *Damascus*, we had nine days journey, in five of which, we had pleasant travelling, and good *Canes* to lodge in, that had been builded for the support of Travellers, and are well maintained: But when we passed *Hamssek*, which is a little more then mid-way, we had dangerous travelling, being oft assailed with *Arabs*, fatigated with rocky mountains, and sometimes in a point of choaking for lack of Water. The confusion of this multitude, was not only grievous in regard of the extream heat, providing for Victuals at poor Villages, and scarcity of water, to fill our Bottles, made of Boar-skins, but also amongst narrow and stony passages, thronging, we oft fell one over another, in great heaps; in danger to be smothered: Yea, and oftentimes we that were Christians, had our bodies well beaten by our conducting *Turks*. In this journeying I remember the *Turk* who ought my Mule, was for three days exceeding favourable unto me, in so much, that

that I began to doubt of his carriage, fearfully suspecting the *Italian Proverb*.

Chi mi famiglior, che non ci suole,

Ingannato mi ha, oingannar mi Vuole.

He that doth better now, to me than he was wont,

He hath deceiv'd, or will deceive me with some sad affront.

But when I perceived his extraordinary service and flattery, was only to have a share of the Tobacco I carried with me, I freely bestowed a pound thereof upon him: Which he and his Fellows took as kindly as though it had been a pound of gold, for they are excessively addicted to smoak, as *Dutch men* are to the Pot; which ever made me to carry Tobacco with me, to acquist their favour, over and above their sials, more then ever I did for my own use; for in these days I took none at all, though now as time altereth every thing, I am (*Honoris Gratia*) become a courtly Tobacconist; more for fashion then for liking: The *Turkish* Tobacco-pipes are more then a yard long, and commonly of Wood or Canes, being joyned in three parts, with Lead or white Iron; their several mouths receiving at once, a whole ounce of Tobacco; which lasteth a long space, and because of the long Pipes, the smoak is exceeding cold in their swallowing Throats.

At our accustomed dismounting to recreate our selves, and refresh the beasts, I would often fetch a walk to stretch my Legs, that were stifled with a stumbling beast; wherewith the *Turks* were mightily discontented, and in derision would laugh and mock me: For they cannot abide a man to walk in turns, or stand to eat; their usage being such, that when they come from their horse back, presently sit down on the ground, folding their feet under them, when they repose, dine and sup.

So do also their Artizans and all the *Turks* in the World sit always cross legged, wrongfully abusing the commendable consuetude of the industrious Tailors. In their houses they have no bed to lye on, nor chair to sit on, nor table to eat on, but a bench made of boards along the house side, of a foot high from the floor, spread over with a Carpet; whereon they usally sit eating, drinking, sleeping, resting, and doing of manual exercises, all in one place. Neither will the best sort of *Mahometans* be named *Turks*, because it signifieth banished in the *Hebrew* tongue, and therefore they call themselves *Musilmans*, to wit, good believers: Where indeed for good, it is a false Epethite, but certainly for firm believers they are wonderful constant; and so are all ignorants of whatsoever profession; even like to the *Spaniard*, who in the midst of all his evils, yet he remaineth always fidel to all the usurpations, the *Hispanical* Crown can compass.

They never uncloath themselves when they go to rest, neither have they any bed-cloths, save only a coverlet above them: I have seen hundreds of them, after this manner lye ranked like dirty swine in a beastly sty, or loathsome Jades in a filthy stable.

Upon the ninth day (leaving *Cotasa* behind us on the mountains) we entred in a pleasant Plain of three leagues of length, adorned with many Villages, Gardens, and Rivers; and arriving at *Damascus*, we were all lodged (some in Chambers wanting beds, and others without, on hard stones) in a great *Cane* called *Heramen*, where we stayed three days. Having all which time given us twice a day provision for our selves and provender for our beasts gratis; being allowed by the Grand Signior to all kind of strangers whatsoever, that come to *Damascus* with any *Caravan*; being a singular comfort weary and advantage to and extorted Travellers.

Damascus

Damascus is the Capital City of *Syria*, called by *Turks*, *Shamma*, and is situated on a fair Plain, and beautified with many Rivers on each side, (especially *Paraphat* and *Abderah*) excellent Orchards, and all other natural objects of elegancy: That for situation, Artizens, all manner of commodities, and variety of fruits, in all the *Asiatick* Provinces it is not paralleled. By the *Turks* it is called the Garden of *Turky*, or rather their earthly Paradise, because of a fenced Garden there, where a Garrison of *Turks* lye continually keeping that Tree *Monslee*, whereon as they alledge the forbidden Apple grew, wherewith the Serpent deceived *Eve*, and she *Adam*, and from whence the great *Turk* is also stiled, keeper of the Terrestrial Paradise.

Damascus is called *Shamma*.

Some hold this City was built by *Eleazer* the servant of *Abraham*; and others say it is the place where *Cain* slew *Abel*, where indeed it is most likely to be so; for hard by *Damascus* I saw a Pillar of Brass erected there for a commemoration of that unnatural murder of *Cain* executed upon his innocent brother. But howsoever I perswade thee, it is a pleasant and gallant City, well walled, and fortified with a strong Castle, wherein the *Bassaw* remaineth: The most part of the streets are covered, so that the Citizens are preserved in Summer from the heat, and in Winter from the rain.

The antiquities of *Damascus*.

The like commodity (but not after that form) hath *Padua* in *Lombardy*: Their *Bazar*, or Market place is also covered, so are commonly all the *Bazars*, or *Bezeftans* in *Turky*: The best *Carobiers*, *Adam's Apples*, and *Grenadiers* that grow on the earth is here: near unto the *Bazar* there is a *Moskie*, called *Gemma*, wherein my guide shewed me the Sepulcher of *Ananias*, and the Fountain where he baptized *Paul*: In another street, I saw the house of *Ananias*, which is but a hollow

hollow Celler under the ground, and where the Disciples let *Paul* down through the Wall in a Basket : In the street where they sell their *Viano*, my Interpreter shewed me a great gate of fine mettall, which he said was one of the doors of the Temple of *Soloman*, and was transported thence by the *Tartarians*, who conquered *Jerusalem* about three hundred and eighty years ago, who for the heavy weight thereof, were enforced to leave it here, being indeed a relick of wonderful bigness : And I saw also such abundance of Rose-water here in Barrels, to be Sold, as Beer or Wine is rife with us.

This *Paradisiat Shamma*, is the mother City, and most beautiful place of all *Asia*, resembling every way (the tectures of her Houses excepted being platform) that matchless pattern and mirror of beauty, the City of *Antwerp*. The only best Shables, or short crooked Swords, that be in the world are made here ; and so are all other their weapons, as half Pikes, Bows, and Arrows, and Baluckoes of Steel, that Horse-men carry in their hands ; their shafts being three foot long, their heads great and round, and sharply guttered ; where-with they use to brain or knock down their Enemies in the field. The *Beglerbeg* or *Bassa* of *Damascus*, is the greatest of commandment of all other *Bassas* in *Asia* : Having under his Authority, (as he is under his Empe-

The forces of
the *Bassa* of
Damascus.

ror) twenty two *Sanzacks*, and they conducting under all the aforesaid three, forty thousand *Timariots*, or Horse-men, besides two thousand *Janizaries*, which are the guard of the *Bassa*, and Garrison of the City. His *Beglerbership* extendeth over the greater half of *Syria*, a part of the two *Arabiaes*, *Fœlix* and *Pœtreæ*, *Phœnicia*, *Galilee*, *Samaria*, *Palestina*, *Judea*, *Jerusalem*, *Idumæa*, and all the Northern parts of *Arabia Desartuous*, even to the Frontiers of *Egypt*.

The

Part V. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa: 263

The means of the preservation of so great a state, is only by an induced confidence upon the power, and force of those *Timariots* who as well have their pay and local grounds of compensation in time of tranquility, as wars, to defend these Countries from the Incursions of the wild *Arabs*, which evermore annoy the *Turks*, and also Strangers; and cannot possibly be brought to a quiet and well formed manner of living; but are continual spoilers of these parts of the *Turks* Dominions, that mischief daily increaseth, rather than any way diminisheth. They taking example from the beastly *Turks*, add by these patterns more wickedness to the badness of their own dispositions: So that every one of these Savages, according to his power, dealeth with all men uncivilly and cruelly, even like a wilderness full of wild beasts, living upon all rapine and robbery, wanting all sense of humanity, more then a shew of appearance: Whereby being combin'd together, do Tyrannize over all, even from the red Sea to *Babylon*.

Savage Arabi-
an Robbers.

Thus they in that violent humour, invading also these of *Africk*, hath caused *Grand Cayro* to be furnished with thirty thousand *Timariots*, which defend the frontiers of *Egypt* and *Gozan*. Leaving all the *Turks* at *Damascus* (save only our *Fanizaries* and Souldiers) within the space of two hours after our departure from thence, travelling in the way of *Jerusalem*; the whole *Armenians* fell down on the Ground, kissing it, and making many sincere demonstrations of unwonted Devotion. At the which I being amazed, stood gazing, asking my *Trench-man*, what news, who replied, saying, it was the place where *St. Paul* was converted, which they had (and all Christians should have) in great regard. The place was covered with an old Chappel, and,

More

*More like some reliet, of extirp'd decay,
Than for a monument, rear'd for the way,
To blaze on Pauls Conversion, yet it's true
The work was done, even by the Christian Jew,
Or Jacob; a circumcised kind,
Who bear to Franks, a most respective mind.*

Three days were we betwixt *Damascus*, and the East part of *Galilee*, which is the beginning of *Canaan*; in two of which three, we encountred with marishes and quagmires, being a great hindrance to us: This barren, and marish Country, is a part of *Arabia Petrea*, coming in with a point between *Galilee*, and *Syria*, running along even to the South-west skirt of *Libanus*, which indeed in that place, far more than *Jordan* divideth the true *Syria* from *Canaan*; this Petrean Country it self, devalling even down to the limits of *Jacob's* bridge, cutteth away the denomination of *Syria*, from this parcel of ground, till you come Eastward to the more laborious Plains.

Through this passage it is most undoubtedly a very thievish way; for as we travelled in the night, there were many of us forced to carry burning lights in our hands; and our souldiers had their Harquebuzes ready to discharge; all to affray the Blood-thirsty *Arabians*, who in Holes, Caves, and Bushes, lye obscured, waiting for the advantage upon Travellers; not unlike unto the Lawless Wood-Carnes in *Ireland*. This part of *Arabia* is called *Petrofa*, because it is so Rocky, and some think of *Petra* the chief Town: It was anciently divided into two Regions, *Nabathia*, and *Agara*, possessed first by the *Hagarens*, descended of *Abraham* and *Hagar*: It is also thought to be the land of the *Midianites*, whither *Moses* fled to, and kept Sheep; and Mount *Horeb* is there, whereon the Lord did shew him the Land of Promise.

A dangerous
way.

Divers

Divers of these *Petreean Arabs*, converse, and dwell amongst the *Turks*, whom we term in respect of the other civil *Arabs*. South from hence lyeth *Arabia Felix* bordering with the *Indian Sea*; which is the most fruitful and pleasant soyl in all *Asia*; abounding with *Balsamo*, *Myrrhe*, and *Frankincense*, Gold and Pearls, especially about *Medina*, the second City to *Meccha*: The other Towns of note are *Horan*, the chief Port of the South Ocean. And *Alteroch*, the only Town where Christians are in greatest number in that Country.

Truly with much difficulty, and greater danger passed we these *Petreean* journeys. Here I remarked a singular quality, and rare perfection, in the careful conduction of our Captain; who would, when he came to any dangerous place, give the watch-word of *St. Johanne*, meaning as much thereby, that none should speak or whisper after that warning under the pain of a *Harquebusado*. And no more we durst, unless he had stretcht out his hand, making us a sign (when occasion served) of liberty, least by our tumultuous noise in the night, our enemies should have the fore-knowledge of our coming; and knowing also that the nature of a multitude, bred all times confused effects, without some severe punishment. Himself rood still in the Vanguard, upon a lusty Gelding, with two *Janizaries*, and forty Souldiers, and the other four *Janizaries* and sixty Souldiers, were appointed to be the back-guard, for fear of sudden assaults. Thus most dexterously discharged he the function of his calling, not with insolency, but with prudent and magnanimous virility; for my part, I must needs say, the diligent care of that benign *Caravan* extended over me, was such, that whensoever I remember it, I am not able to sacrifice congratulations sufficiently to his well-deserving mind; yet in the mean while, my Purse bountifully rewarded his earnest endavours; and notwithstanding

Arabia Petrea.

of this high conceived regard, yet in some frivolous things, and for a small trifle, he privately wronged me, which I mis-knew, as unwilling (knowing his disposition, and that my life hung in his hands) to be too forward to seek a redress. For oftentimes an inconvenience is most convenient; and as the great corrupter of youth is pleasure, and the violent enemy of age is grief; even so are the inordinate desires of inconsiderable strangers toward Travellers, who preferring avarice above honesty, care only for that part of a man which is his fortune, whose friendship beginning only

*A corrupted
Caravan.*

in an outward show, must end in the midst of a mans money; as who would say, such like were rather employed, as their employments rewarded, and therefore in unlawful things they must suck the honey of their own preposterous ends: And thus it fared with him, at the paying of my tributes, by the way, for my Head, he caused me oft to pay, more then reason, to the *Moors*, *Turks*, and civil *Arabs*, receiving secretly back from them the over-plus, which my *Turkish* Servant perceiving, made my Trenchman tell me, that I might be foreseen therein.

But such is the covetous nature of man, that with his covenant he cannot be contented, unless he seek otherwise, by all unlawful means to purchase himself an unjust gain: But the high respect I had of his other perfections, made me over-see and wink at that imperfection of avaritiousness in him; and especially, remembering my self to be under his protection, I always in-deavoured my aims so, that in his sight, I won extraordinary favour; insomuch, that in danger, or security, he would ever have me near by him, which I also craved, and strove to observe the points of his will, and my own safety.

The obligation of my bounden duty, taught me to

no other end, then ever to respect the Benevolence of his affection, and to suppress my own weak judgment, which could never mount to the true acquittance of his condign merit.

But to proceed in my Pilgrimage, on the aforesaid third day in the afternoon, we entred in *Galilee*, passing along a fair Bridge, that is over the River *Jordan*, which divideth a part of this stony *Arabia* from *Galilee*. This Bridge, by the *Armenians*, is called *Jacob's Bridge*; and not far hence, they shewed me the place where *Jacob* wrestled with the Angel, and where *Esau* met his Brother *Jacob*, to have killed him being upon the East side of the River: *Jordan* is scarcely known by the name of this place; but afterward I saw his greater growth, ending in *Sodom*, whereof in the one place, I shall more amply discourse: Between *Jacob's Bridge* and *Jerusalem*, we had six days journey, five whereof were more pleasant than profitable, in regard of the great tributes I paid by the way for my head, that at sundry places and in one day, I have paid for my freedom in passage twelve Chickens of Gold, amounting to five pounds eight shillings of *English* money: A journal tribute more fit for a Prince to pay, then a Pilgrime; the admiration only resting upon this, how I was furnished with these great sums of money I daily disbursed.

April the eighteenth day, according to the computation of the *Roman* Calender, and by ours, *March* the eight and twentieth, I entred into *Galilee*, a Province of *Canaan*: This Country was first called *Canaan* from *Canaan* the Son of *Cham*: Secondly, the *Land of Promise*, because it was promised by the Lord to *Abraham* and his seed to possess: Thirdly, the land of *Israel*, of the *Israelites*, so called from *Jacob*, who was surnamed *Israel*: Fourthly, *Judea*, from the *Jews*, or the people of the tribe of *Judah*: Fifthly, *Palestine quasi Philistim*, the

208 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part V.*
the land of the *Philistins*. And now sixthly, *terra sancta*,
the holy Land, because herein was wrought many won-
derful Miracles, but especially the work of our Salvati-
on. It is in length a hundred and eighty, and in breadth
sixty miles; yet of that salubrity of Air and fertility of
Soyl, flowing with Milk and Honey, that before the
coming of the *Israelites* it maintained thirty Kings,
with their people, and afterward the two potent King-
doms of *Israel* and *Judah*; in which *David* numbred one
Million and thirty Thousand fighting men, besides them
of the tribe of *Benjamin* and *Levi*: It is most certain,
that by the goodness of the Climate and Soyl, especially
by the blessing of God, it was the most

*Canaan great-
ly changed.*

fruitful Land in the World: But by expe-
rience, I find now the contrary, and the
fruitfulness thereof to be changed, God cursing the Land
together with the *Jews*, then the (but now dispersed)
inhabitants thereof. Neither are the greatest part of
these Eastern Countries so fertile, as they have been in
former ages, the earth as it were growing old, seemeth
weary to bear the burthen of any more increase, and
surely the two eyes of Day and Night, with the Planets,
and Stars, are become neither so forcible, so bright;
nor warm as they have been: Time from old antiquity,
running all things to devastated desolation, making the
strong things weak, and weak things feeble, at last it
returneth all things to just nothing: And there is the
end of all beginnings, and an infallible Argument of
the dissolution to come by the day of judgment.

*As things that are, still vanish from our eye,
So things that were, again shall never be:
The Whirlwind of Time, still so speedy posts,
That like it self, all things therein, it tosts.*

The *Jews* are also Termed *Hevrai*, or *Hebreus* from
Heber

Part V. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 269

Heber, one of *Abraham's* Progenitors, or *Hebra quasi Abraham*; who at their descent into *Egypt*, were but seventy souls, being the Issue of *Jacob*, and his twelve Sons. The posterity of which *Patriarchy*, continued in bondage two hundred and fifteen years, till in the year of the World, two thousand four hundred fifty three: At which time, the Lord commiserating their heavy Oppressions under the *Egyptians*, delivered them with a strong Hand, and placed them here; which then was inhabited by the *Hittites*, *Amorites*, *Perisites*, and *Jebusites*. *Canaan* is divided into The Holy Land, five Provinces, viz. *Judea*, *Galilee*, *Palestina*, *Samaria* and *Phenicia*: Some divide it only into three, *Palestina*, *Judea*, and *Galilee*: It hath been by others also nominated in general, *Syria*, by which Calculation, they gathered all the Countries from *Cilicia* to *Egypt*, under that name. But how soever they differ in Descriptions, it is most certain, that at this day, it is only, and usually divided into these five particular Provinces: *Galilee*, and *Palestina*, for the present, are the most fertile and largest Provinces thereof, especially *Galilee*, which in some parts, yieldeth grain twice a year, and for abundance of Silk, Cotton-wool, delicate Wines, Honey, Oyl, and Fruits of all kinds; I hold it never a whit more decayed now, than at any time when the Glory of *Israel* was at the highest: This Province of *Galilee* is forty eight miles long, and twenty five broad, having *Phenicia* to the North: *Samaria* to the West: *Jordan* to the South; and to the East and North-East, a part or point of *Arabia Petrosa*, and the South-west end of *Libanus*.

After we had travelled a great way, along the Lake of *Genesareth*, which is of length eight Leagues, and large four; where I saw the decayed Towns of *Bethsaida*, and *Tyberias*, lying on the North-side of the same Sea, we left the *Marine*, and came to *Canai*, to stay all Night;

night; in which we had no *Canes* to save us from the *Arabs*, nor Coverture above our Heads, but the hard Ground to lye on, which was always my Bed, in the most parts of *Asia*: In the Night, when we slept, the Souldiers kept Centinel, and in the Day, when we reposed, they slept, and we watched.

This *Cana* was the Town wherein our *Saviour* wrought the first Miracle, converting *Cana* in *Galilee*. at the Marriage, Water into Wine:

And is now called by the *Turks*, *Calliceros*, or *Calinos*, being a Town composed of two hundred fire-houses: The Inhabitants being partly *Arabs*, partly *Jews*, and partly some Christian *Georgians*: The circumjacent Fields being both fertile, delectable, and plain.

The day following, embracing our way, we passed over a little pleasant Mountain, where the *Armenian Patriarch* (for so was there one with them) went into an old Chappel, and all the rest of the *Pilgrims* thronged about him, using many strange *Ceremonies*, for it was in that place (as they said) *Where Christ fed five thousand People, with five Barley loaves and two fishes*. And indeed was very likely to have been the place: The ancient Chappel, showing as yet some beautified Decorements, do dignify both the Monument, and the Memory of the *Founder* thereof.

Continuing our Journey, we saw Mount *Tabor* on our left hand, which is a pretty round Mountain, beset about with comely Trees: I would gladly have seen the Monument of that place, where the *Transfiguration* of *Christ* was: But the *Caravan*, mindful to visit *Nazareth*, left the great way of *Jerusalem*, and would by no perswasion go thither.

That night we lodged in a poor Village, called *Heerscheck*, where we could get neither meat for our selves, nor provender for the Beasts, but some of our Company

Part V. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 211

ny for their supper, had a hundred strokes from the Moors and Arabs in that place, because the Christian Pilgrims had trodden upon the Graves of their dead friends, which by no means they can tolerate: They made no small uproar amongst us, desperately throwing stones and darts, till we were all glad to remove half a mile from that place; and the next morning we passed by *Casarea Philippi*.

Philippi, which is now so miserably decayed, that the ruined Town affordeth not above twenty four dwelling houses, being for ruines a second Town to sacked *Samaria*, or another spectacle of time, like to the now ragged Town of the Moorish *Bethulia*: It was built by *Philip*, one of the *Tetrarchs*, in honour of *Tiberius Caesar*, and now called by the Moors, *Hederasco*. Here was *Herod* smitten by the Angels, and eaten of Worms, after the Sycophantical people called his Rhetorical Oration, the voice of God, and not of man: Here our Saviour healed the Woman of the bloody flux, and raised from death to life the Daughter of *Tairus*: Here *S. Peter* baptized *Cornelius*, and *S. Paul* disputed against *Tertullus* in the presence of *Felix*.

April the 20 day, about ten of the clock, (passing the River *Kysou*) we arrived at *Nazareth*, and there reposed till the evening, providing our selves of Victuals and Water: In this Town dwelt *Joseph* and the Virgin *Mary*; and in which also our Saviour was brought up under the vigilant care of *Joseph* and *Mary*. After we had dined, the *Armenians* arose, and went to a heap of stones, the ruines of an old house, before the which they fell down upon their knees, praising God: And that ruinous lump (say they) was the House where *Mary* dwelt, when *Gabriel* saluted her, bringing the Annunciation of Salvation to the World: I am fully persuaded, they carried away above five thousand pounds weight, to keep in memorial thereof; then did I re-

A counter-buffet for Loretta. member of the Chappel of *Loretta*, and told the *Caravan*, that I saw that house standing in *Italy*, which (as the *Romanists* say) was transported by the Angels: O, said he, we *Armenians* cannot believe that, neither many other assertions of the *Roman Church*; for we certainly know by Christians, that have from time to time dwelt here ever since, that this is both the place, and stones of the house: Let Papists coin a new Law to themselves, we care not, for as they err in this, so do they err in all, following meerly the traditions of men, they run galloping post to Hell. The Patriarch being informed by the laughing *Caravan* of these news, asked me in disdain (thinking it had been an Article of my belief) if I saw that house, or believed that the Chappel of *Loretta* was such a thing; to whom I constantly answered, I did not believe it, affirming it was only but a devillish invention, to deceive the blind-folded people, and to fill the Coffers of the *Roman Priests*: Now thou bottomless Gulf of Papistry, here I forsake thee, no Winter-blasting Furies of Satans subtil forms can make shipwrack of my Faith, on the stony shelves of thy deceitful deeps.

Thus, and after this manner too, are all the illusions of their imaginary and false miracles, first invented partly by Monasterial poverty, then confirmed by provincial bribery, and lastly they are faith-fold for consistorial lucre. In the mean time of our staying here, the *Emeer*, or Lord of the Town, lent six women, conducted by twelve of his Servants, to an *Armenian Prince*, that was a Pilgrim in our company; to be used by him and others, whom so he would elect to be his Libidinous Leachery. fellow labourers: Which indeed he did kindly accept, and invited me to that feast; but I gave him the refusal, little regarding such a frivolous commodity. He, and some of the chiefest Pilgrims entertained them for the space of three hours, and

sent them back, giving to their Conductors fifteen Pia-
sters in a reward. Truly, if I would rehearse the im-
pudency of these Whores, and the brutishness of the
Armenians, as it is most ignominious to the Actors; so,
no doubt, it would be very loathsome to the Reader.

Such is the Villany of these *Oriental* slaves; under the
Turks; that not only by conversing with them, learn
some of their damnable Ethnick customs, but also go-
ing beyond them in beastly sensualness, become worse
then brut beasts: This maketh me remember a worthy
saying of that Heathenish *Roman* Emperour *Marcus Au-
relius*, who in consideration of fleshly lusts, said, That
although he were sure that the Gods would not punish
him for the offence; yet he would forbear it, in regard
of the filthiness of the fact it self: Indeed of a *Pagan*
a noble and vertuous resolution, when such base and
beastly Christians, these wretched *Armenians*, commit-
ted with these Infidelish Harlots a two-fold kind of vo-
luptuous abomination, which my conscience commands
me to conceal, least I frequent this Northern world
with that which their nature never knew, nor their
knowledge have heard, hearing of the like; but God in
his just Judgments, that same night, threatned both to
have punished the doers, and the whole company, for
their sakes: For we having resolved to travel all that
night; and because the way was Rocky, and hard to be
known, and perillous for *Arabs*, we hired a Christian
guide, named *Joab*, and agreed with him to take us to
Lidda, which was two days Journey. But before we
advanced to our passage, *Joab* had sent a privy Messen-
ger before us, to warn about three hundred *Arabs* (who
had their abode on the South side of Mount *Carmell*)
to meet him at such a place as he had ap-
pointed; giving them to know, we were
rich, and well provided with Chickens
and Sultans of Gold, and Piasters of Silver; and that he

A villainous
Plot.

should render us into their hands for such a recompense and consideration, as their savage judgments should think fit; according to the Spoils and Booties they should obtain, together with the miserable murder and loss of our lives. This being done, and unknown to us, we marched along, travelling faster than our ordinary pace, some on horse, and some on foot, for my Pilgrimage was ever pedestrian; which our guide suspecting that by our celerity we should go beyond the place appointed for his treacherous Plot, began to cross us grievously; leading us up and down amongst Pools and Holes, whither he listed; where many of our Camels and Asses were lost, and could not be recovered, because we all began to suspect and fear; which was the cause that the owners durst not stay to relieve their perishing beasts.

In the end, the Captain and *Janizaries*, intreated him earnestly to bring us in the right way; but the more they requested, the more obdurate was his heart, replying, he was mistaken, and could not find it till daylight; upon the which words, the company was stayed, and in the mean while there came a *Turk*, one of our Soldiers, unto the Captain, saying; he saw the guide, before our departure from *Nazareth*, send a *Moor* before him, for what respect he knew not, being long at private conference. Whereupon, they straight bound him with ropes on a Horse back, threatening him with death, to cause him to confess the truth.

In the midst of this tumult, I having got sight of the North star; (which seemed exceeding low to me) considered thereby, that the Villain had led us more to the South-ward, then to the Westward, which was our way to *Jerusalem*. Whereupon I intreated the Caravan to turn our faces Northward, otherwise we should be cut off, and thus suddenly. For although (said I) it may peradventure

be, that we are three or four miles short of the place intended for our massacre, yet they missing us, will like ravening Wolves hunt here and there; wherefore, if we incline to the North, (God willing) we shall prevent their bloody designs. To the which advice (being duly pondered) they yielded; and so I became their guide, in that dark night, till morning; for none of them knew that Star, neither the nature of it. At last this desperate Wretch considering that either by our vanquishing, or the enemies victory, he could not escape, sith his Treason was revealed; began to beg pardon of the *Caravan*, saying, that if he could have any surety of his life, he would sufficiently inform us, how to eschew these eminent dangers, for we were all in extream peril of our lives, and not so much courage nor comfort left us, as the very smallest hope of any relief.

The Captain being distracted with fear, replied he would, and thereupon swore a solemn Oath, so did the *Janizaries* swear by the head of *Mahomet*, for the like effect; Which being done, he was untied, and confessed, that if we had continued in our way he led us, we had been all put to the edge of the Sword; and falling down on his knees, cryed oft with tears, mercy, mercy, mercy.

All that night we went with that *Star*, and against morning we were in the Western Confines of *Phanicia*, and at the beginning of *Palestine*, close by the *Marine*, and within half a mile of *Tyrus*. This sometimes renowned City of *Tyrus*, called now by the Moors *Sur*, was famous for her Purples, and Collonies dispersed over all the *World* by her Citizens; and once a Kingdom of great antiquity and long continuance. The worthiest of her Kings were *Hiram*, in strict bond of Confederacy with *Solomon*, and *Pigmalion*, the Brother of *Dido*, who built *Carthage*: This feat, giving way to the *Persian* Monarchy, was about the

Tyrus is called
Sur.

overthrow of *Darius*, beleagued by *Alexander*; who had so much ado with extraordinary expence of men, money, and great labour to conquer it, being then separated from the main Continent by the Sea, but now joyned to the firm Land; and before you come to the City, there lieth a great bank of Sand, where it is likely the Sea hath been in *Alexander's* time: Though now, as time altereth every thing, the Sea be fled from that place, which maketh that ruinous Town seem more desolate. At the breach of day, I, and certain *Armenians* went to visit this decayed Town, and found the most famous ruines here, that the *World* for memory can afford, and a delicious incircling Harbour, inclos'd within the middle of the Town, fit to receive small *Barks*, *Frigats*, and *Galleons*; the compassing fore-face whereof, being all four-squar'd Marble and Alabaster stones; the most part of all which Houses have stood on pillars of the same stones; the infinite number whereof, may as yet be, (above and below the Sands) perceived. The ruins of *Tirus*. respectively beheld. There be only some

nineteen fire Houses here, which are *Moors*; and is now under the *Emcer* of the *Drusians*, who remaineth in *Sydon*. The East part of this Country aboundeth in Balm, Honey, and Oyl, and was the Seat of *Asher*, of whom *Moses* prophecied; *Dent.* 33. 24. that he should dip his feet in Oyl.

Here these *Egyptian Moors*, for so they were first bred there, brought us to a pillar lying upon the ground, of pine several Colours of Marble, being one intire stone, and the length of it was twenty two foot of measure, and eight in Compass: Which, said they, was one of the pillars that *Samson* pulled down upon the *Philistines*, at the hour of his Death. To whom I answered, that *Samson* layd at *Azath*, the furthest South-west part of *Palmyra*, where he bore down the House of *Dagon*, upon the

the *Philistines*: And I thing the ancient *Tyrians*, said I, could not transport that Pillar so far hither: But they the more constantly affirmed it, and so did these *Armenians* that were with me confirm it also, some of whom had been twice there before; yet howsoever it was, I brought home a pound weight of it, and presented the half thereof, to King *James* of blessed Memory.

Here by accident, in returning back to the *Caravan*, I met with an *English Factor*, named Master *Brockess*, who then remained at *Cydon*, eighteen miles from this place, and had been down at *Asre*, about some Negotiations: Who indeed est-soons, and kindly took me into a *Moorish* House by the Sea side, and one of his acquaintance; where instantly we swallowed down such jovial and deep Carrouses of *Leatick Wine*, that both he and I were almost fastned in the last Plunge of understanding: Yet nevertheless, he conveyed me back to my Company, and put me safe into the hands of the *Caravan*, with whom afterwards I divers times met with here at *London*; whose kindness I often celebrate in a glass of good Wine.

But now the Sun discovering the earth, and the night banished to the inferiour World, we were all encouraged, for the light of day lends comfort: The Captain (sending back that false *Judas*, for so was he sworn to do) sent a Post to *Tyrus* for a new guide, who came forth-with, and brought us in our way to Mount *Carmel*, for by it we behoved to go; and in our way we met with the desolate Town of *Sarepta* nigh thereunto adjoyning, where *Elias* was sustained in a great famine by a Willow, whose Son he raised from death.

The Town of
Sarepta.

Great are the mercies of God, for as he hath made man an excellent Creature, so hath he also indued him with two great Powers in his mind: The one a wise power of understanding, by which he penetrateth into the knowledge

knowledge of things: the other a strong power of dexterous resolving; whereby he executeth things well understood, for we having judged the worst, resolved the best; and by his Almighty providence were freed from that apparent danger, although the former days Whoredom, and unnatural Vices, deserved a just punishment.

This I intimate to all Travellers in general, that if they would that God should further them in their attempts, bless their Voyages, and grant them a safe return to their native Countries (without the which, what Contentment have they for all their pains?) that they would constantly refrain from Whoredome, Drunkenness, and too much familiarity with Strangers: For a Traveller that is not temperate and circumspect in all his Actions, *although he were headed like that Herculean Serpent Hydra, yet it is impossible he can return in safety from danger of Turks, Arabs, Moors, wild beasts, and the deadly operative extremities of Heat, Hunger, Thirst, and Cold.*

Approaching to mount *Carmel*, and leaving it upon our right hand between us and the Marine Coast, I beheld a far off upon the top of the Hill, the place where *Elias* ascended to Heaven, when he left his Cloak behind him to *Elizens* his disciple. This mountain is four miles in length, lying South and North, the North end bordering with the Sea, near to *Acre*, called anciently *Ptolomeis*, and the South end joyning with the Borders of *Samaria*, through the which Confine we past.

Samaria.

Leaving *Samaria* on our left hand, we entred into a fair Plain, adorned with fruitful Trees, and all other Ornaments that pleasant fields afford, but no Village we saw. Marching thus about the declining of the Sun from the Meridian, we came in sight of two hundred Pavillions, all pitched in Ranks; yielding the prospect of a little City, by a Brook side of water; which being perceived, the Captain began to censure what

what they might be ; and immediately there came riding toward us, six naked fellows, well mounted on *Arabian Geldings*, who demanded what we were ? and whither we were bound with such a multitude ; and if there were any *Franks of Christendom* in our Company ? To whom the *Janizaries* replied, we were purposed to *Jerusalem*, and that there was but one *Frank* with them : Upon the which they presently sought me, demanding *Cassar, Cassar* ; that was tribute for my Head, and caused me perforce, notwithstanding of the resisting *Caravan* and *Janizaries*, to pay them presently for my Life seven Chickens of Gold, seven times nine shillings sterling : And this is because, said they, our King is resident in these Tents, and therefore we have tripled his tribute : And yet were they discontented, because there were no more *Franks* in our Company ; for from the *Armenians*, they could not, nor would not seek any tribute, because they were tributary Slaves and Subjects to the great *Turk* : Neither also of any other Christian born in his Dominions when they shall happen to fall into their hands.

They returning back to their Prince, with this malediction of my Heart, and the sorrow of a Pilgrims Purse, we marching on in our way, that day we travelled above thirty four miles, and pitched at a Village called *Adoash*, being composed of threescore *Moorish* and *Arabian* houses, standing in a fruitful and delicate Plain ; and garnished with Olive, Date, and Fig-trees, which were both pleasant and profitable ; where we found also good herbs to eat, and abundance of water to drink, and also to fill our emptied Bottles : As we lay down to sleep after a hungry Supper, on the hard ground, and our guard watching us ; that same The savage Arabian King. King of the *Arabians* came a little before mid-night, with twenty four well horsed Runagates, and naked Courtiers, being armed with Bows and Arrows, and Half-pikes, pointed at both ends with hard Steel ;
and

and asked for the *Caravan*, who presently awoke, and went to salute him, laying his hand on his Breast, bowed his head very low; which is the usual courtesie amongst the Infidels and Christians in these parts: For they never uncover their heads to any man; and after some short parley, they sate all down on the Grass. The *Caravan* presented his rude-like Majesty with Water, Bread, Hearbs, Figs, Garlick, and such things as he had.

As they were thus merry at this poor Banquet, the awful King took the Oath of our Conductor, if there were any more *Franks* there then I; and he having sworn the truth, the King by a malignant informer, incontinently caused me to be brought before him; and staring me in the face, asked my Interpreter where were my Companions? Who replied, I had none. Then, said he, tell that Dog, or *Eliphole*, he must acknowledge me with five pieces of Gold more, otherwise (making a sign to his own Throat) I shall cut off his head; because (said he) I will not lose this nights travel for nothing: The which I being informed, and that knowing by no condition, there was resistance against such a scelerate Prince, gave it him forth of my own Exaction of tributes. Exaction of tributes. hand, having consulted with my Captain before, and that presently with a half smiling Countenance; which he remarking, told the rest, it seemed I gave it with a good Heart and a cheerful Gesture, and to recompence my outward behaviour, he drunk a great draught of Water to me, thinking thereby he had done me more honour then all the Chickens of Gold I gave him now, and in the morning would do him profit or Pleasure: Pleasure they could do him none, for they were unlawfully and dishonestly got, and too delivered from the inward sorrow of my sighing Soul; and no wonder, having spent two years great Charges in *Turky*, before this time, but that I should have been

been exceeding penurious of money, and thereupon desolate of relief and comfort.

Truly this was one of the greatest tributes I payed for one days journey, that I had in all my voyage, in *Asia*. There are two Kings in *Arabia*, the one who liveth on *Euphrates*, the desarts of *Mesopotamia*, sometimes in *Arabia Felix*, and some parts of *Syria*. And the other was he to whom I paid this money; wandereth with his Tribes, Tents, and Bestial, one while in *Arabia Petrea*, and *Desarta*, and sometimes in the *Holy Land*, as he findeth good pastorage, and fresh Fountains. These two Kings are mortal Enemies; and if by accident they meet, they fight most cruelly, bringing dammage, rapine, and destruction to themselves, and their followers: For it is a difficult thing in them to dominate their inordinate Passions, being untamed Savages, and mis-regarders of civility, who continually contend to corroborate the malignity of their dispositions, with bloody and inhumane Enterprises. And yet all the rest of that night, after his return from us, we still expected some treacherous surprise, which made our Souldiers stand stoutly on their guard, and we Pilgrims to our vigilant and naked defence: For the *Turks* will not suffer Christians to carry weapons in all these Dominions, neither any where, where they command. And for all this great tribute, and nights danger of my life, here was my resolution present.

Two Arabian Kings.

The more I am beset with dreadful snares,
 Begirded round, in sheltie gulfs of wrack;
 And shipbroke left, on Rocks of deep despairs,
 Where helpless care, with tort'ring thoughts me rack:
 Then stoutly stand I, hoping for the end,
 That time will change, and God will better send.

And

And now by the way I recall the aforesaid *Turk*, the Master of the Mule that carried my provision, and on whom in the journey I had bestowed the most part of my Tobacco: When I had no more to give him, and he suspected the contrary, was counselled by his Associates to beat me soundly, and dismount my Victuals and Water from the Mules back, till I propined him with the rest. Which intention being by me understood, I forthwith run to the *Caravan* and complained; whereupon my friend was bravely belaboured with a *Cudgel*, and my better safety procured: Thus was his former shew of love quickly expelled, and an inward grudge suddenly conceived, for it was the smoak and not my self he respected.

*Loves whirling fancies, mortals fondly feed,
As marish Roots dissolve, even as they breed:
An humane Creature, inhumanely taught,
Is worser given to ill, than evil fraught:
Things in themselves be not so bad as ill,
The cause exceed'd, corruption hath free will:
Man's frail affection is a cloudy mist;
Whose Vapours fall, and Fog, as Passions list:
Bad counsell's worse, than Nature ill applies,
Weak judgment dulls, when fear in reason flies:
Thus sad eclips'd, the dark eclipsed Moon
Did change, e're mine eclipsed Light was won.
At last the Sun-shine of my Silver day,
Came crawling on, as Snails advance the way.*

The next morning, when the hopeful *Aurora* had fore-shown the burning Birth of glasse *Theris*, and that Orient Majesty arising to overcirculate the Earth, then march'd we along in our way, and before mid-day pitched our hair-cloth Tent round about *Jacob's* *Vveil*. Well, near the decayed City of *Sychar* in *Samaria*: This Province of *Samaria*, is
now

Part V. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa: 223

now for the most part quite destroyed and overwhelmed with Mountains of sand; we found this ancient Well so wondrous deep, that scarcely all our Ropes could sink our Bucket in the water: The taste whereof was wondrous cold and sweet, and for *Jacob's* sake the whole number of us drunk more of it then need required: The fiery face of *Phœbus* declining to the West, we marched through a part of the fields of *Basan*, of which *Og* was last King, a man of such a large proportion, that his Bed being made of Iron, was nine Cubits long, and four broad; and all that afternoon we had exceeding pleasant travelling; and at night we encamped by *Lydda* on the fields: *Lydda* is not above ten miles from the ruinous Town of *Cæsarea* by the Sea side, and is now called by the *Turks* and *Moors*, *Alferron*, being a Village only of sixteen *Moorish* Houses. Here *Peter* healed the man sick of the Palsie.

The Towns situated by the Sea side, in *Phœnicia*, *Palestine*, and *Judea*, are these: *Sydon*, which standeth in the Borders of *Zebulon*, and *Nephtalim*, or *Phœnicia*, being a goodly City, and well peopled, and is governed by the *Emeer*, or Prince of the *Drusians*; who being the offspring of the Christians, which under the Conduct of *Godfrey* Duke of *Bulloine*, descended into these parts, do still maintain their liberty against the *Turks*: The Signior whereof being threatned by the Great *Turk*, fled to *Cosmus*, Duke of *Florence*, Anno 1612, leaving his two Sons behind him, the eldest to keep *Sydon*, and the younger to remain in a strong Fortrefs, on the West end of mount *Libanus*: The eldest brother forthwith yielded to the Great *Turk* the Signiory of his Lands, but the younger would never do it, and so retaineth absolutely the Country of *Libanus* to this day, making himself thereupon, a mountainous Monarchick Prince. *Tyrus*, which is miserably brought to ruine: *Acre* or *Acon*, that hath

The Sea port
Towns of the
Holy Land.

hath yet some indifferent trade of Merchandize, called formerly *Ptolomeis*: *Caipha*, called commonly *Castello Pellegrimo*, which hath nothing but the remnants of an ancient Abbey: *Cesarea*, who reserveth but only the memory of Ruines, for there is no Hospitality in it, except it be to Savage *Moors*: *Joppa*, or *Japha*, is a Sea-port of small Barks, but the decayed Town containeth not one dwelling House, save only a high Tower, which defendeth the Port from *Cursaries*: Here *Jonah* took ship to flye from God: Here *Peter* raised *Tabutha*, or *Dorcas*, from Death to Life; and where he lodged at the House of *Simon the Tanner*, was in a vision taught the Conversion of the *Gentiles*. And *Baruti*, famous for so many Christian Armies that have besieged it, is now Composed of eight hundred fire Houses: Lying North-east of *Sydon*, under mount *Libanus*, formerly called *Julia Felix*, nigh unto which (as Fabulous stories report) *S. George* delivered the Kings Daughter, by killing the Dragon. It is also thought to be within *Canaan*, standing in the Frontier of *Phanicia*, and is the best inhabited place of all the Holy Land, *Sydon* and *Jerusalem* excepted.

Saturday morning before the breach of day, setting forward from *Lydda*, through the curling Plains of fat-fac'd *Palestine*, scarcely were we well advanced in our way, till we were beset with more then three hundred *Arabs*, who sent us from shrubby heights an expected shower of Arrows, to the great annoyance of all our Company: For if it had not been that our Souldiers

A dreadful
Conflict.

shot off their Guns on a sudden, and stood manly also to it, with their *Bows* and *Arrows* for our defence, we had then miserably, in the midst of their Ravenous fury perished. But the nature of the *Arabs* is not unlike to the *Jackals*: For when any of them hear the shot of a *Harquebus*, they presently turn back with such speed, as if the Fiends of the infernal Court were broken loose at their heels.

In

In that momentary conflict, on our side there were killed nine Women, five Men, and about thirty Persons, deadly wounded; which to our worthy *Armenian* Captain, and to the rest of our Heathenish Conductors bred no small grief; the mourning noise among the multitude, being also wondrous pittiful. Till bright day came, we staid still in that same place, (expecting the dangerous mutability of our austere fountain; and at our departure thence, we buried the slain people in deep Graves, whereby *Jacks* should not open up their graves to eat their Corps: For such is the nature of these cruel Beasts, that they only love to live on mans Flesh: these Ravenous beasts (as is thought) are ingendred of a Fox and a Wolfe.

Proceeding in our journey, we entred about two of the Clock in the afternoon, in the hilly Countrey of *Judea*, having two of their Courtes to *Jerusalem*, which is about twenty *English* miles; leaving *Rhama* on our right hand, which containeth some two hundred dwelling Houses of one story high and ten miles distant from *Joppa*, from which it lyeth in the way to *Jerusalem*: Here remaineth the *Dragoman*, a Christian, who receiveth and conveyeth the Pilgrims to *Jerusalem*, which land at *Joppa*, each Pilgrim daying seven Chickens of Gold is furnished with an Ass to ride on, all the way tributes, at going and coming, being discharged by their Conductor, to whom they resign this tributary money.

The Town of
Rhama.

Rhama is a Town inhabited by *Christians*, *Arabs*, and *Moors*; not black *Moors*, as the *Africans* be, but they are called *Mori*, which are kind of *Egyptians*, and not naturally black, but Sun-burnt, with the parching heat. The whole Territory of *Canaan*, is inhabited with these *Moors*, some *Turks*, civil *Arabs*, and a few *Christians* and scattered *Jews*. The *Arabians* are for the most part Thieves and Robbers, the *Moors* cruel, and uncivil.

ing *Christians* to the Death; the *Turks* are the ill best of all the three, yet all sworn Enemies to Christ. But when they know how to make any gain by strangers; O what a dissimulate Ostentation shall appear in these detestable Villains, whose out-sides only they seem to affect, but intirely the insides of their Purses; and that is their Aim, and forcible end; wherefore they both toyl withall, and conduct strangers through many Perils, as eminent to themselves, as accessary unto our inevitable Destinies: Time discussing all, and money over-mastering time; for Coin is the thing they must have, though necessity sometimes may not spare it.

About four of the Clock before night, we arrived at *Berah*, called of old *Beersheba*, being eleven *Beersheba.* miles distant from *Jerusalem*. Having a little reposed there, giving our Camels, Mules, and Asses some provender, but could get nothing for our selves, from these despightful *Moors*, (for what we carried with us, was all spent) except a little Water; we imbraced our Mountainous way, as cheerfully as we could, for we were exceeding Faint, and travelled that day above forty three miles; whereby we might arrive at *Jerusalem* before the Gates were shut, sustaining great drought, burning Heat, Pinching hunger, and not a few other the like inconveniences.

And now about half way between *Berah* and *Jerusalem*, I, and two *Armenians* advancing our way a flight shot before the Company. We, I say, unhappily ran-countred with four *Moorish* fellows, driving before them six Asses loaden with Roots, and shrubs of Wood to burn; who seeing us, as they thought alone, laid hands upon us, robbed us of our Pocket monies; whereat I resisting, one of them pulled forth a broad Knife, and holding me by the Beard, thought to have cut my Throat, if it had not been for one of his Fellows, who swiftly stayed him.

A grievous
Danger.

Well,

Well, they leave us, and following their Beasts, our Soldiers instantly appeared unto us; whereupon we shouting, the *Moors* fled to the Rocks, and our foot Souldiers following, apprehended two of the chiefest, and brought them to the Captain: One of which had my money, which I presently received back again, but mine Associates money was with them that escaped; the Captain and *Janizaries*, mean while carried the two *Moors* along with them, thinking to execute them at *Jerusalem*; but their Friends and Neighbours following fast on Horse-back, and on Foot, relieved them from the *Caravan*, restoring back again the two *Armenians* money. Whereat all the *Moors* were exceeding glad, and we no ways discontented: For if they had not been redeemed, certainly their Friends and Followers, who were thick flocking together, would have cut us all off before we could have attain'd to *Jerusalem*.

At last we beheld the prospect of *Jerusalem*, which was not only a Contentment to my weary Body, but also being ravished with a kind of unwonted rejoycing, the tears gushed from my Eyes for too much joy. In this time the *Armenians* began to sing, in their own fashion, *Psalms* to praise the Lord; and I also sung the hundred and third Psalm all the way, till we arrived near the walls of the City, where we ceased from our singing, for fear of the *Turks*.

A joyful Harmony.

The Sun being passed to his nightly Repose before our arrival, we found the Gates locked, and the Keys carried up to the *Bassaw* in the Castle; which bred a common sorrow in the Company, being all both hungry and weary; yet the *Caravan* intreated earnestly the *Turks* within, to give us over the Walls some Victuals for our money, shewing heavily the Necessity we had thereof, but they would not, neither durst attempt such a thing. In this time the Guardian of the Monastery of

Gordeliers, who remaineth there to receive Travellers of *Christendöm*, who having got news of our late arrival, came and demanded of the *Caravan*, if any *Franks* of *Europe* were in his Society, and he said only one. Then the *Guardian* called me, and asked what Nation I was of, and when I told him, he seemed to be exceeding glad; yet very sorrowful for our misfortune.

He having known my distress, returned, and sent two *Fryers* to me with Bread, Wine, and Fishes which they let over the Wall (as they thought in a secret place) but they were espied, and on the morrow the *Guardiano* paid to the *Subbassan*, or *Sanzack*, a great fine, being a hundred *Piaſters*, thirty pounds sterling; otherwise both he and I had been beheaded; which I confess, was a dear bought Supper to the *Grey Fryer*; and no less almost to me, being both in danger of my Life for starving, and then for receiving of Food, therefore suspected for a Traytor: For the *Turks* alledged, he had taken in munition from me, and the other *Christians*, to betray the City; this they do oft, for a lesser fault than that was, only to get Bribes and money from the *Grey Friars* which daily stand in fear of their Lives.

Anno 1612, upon *Palm-Sunday* in the morning, we entered into *Jerusalem*, and at the Gate we were particularly searched, to the effect we carried in no Furniture of Arms, nor Powder with us, and the poor *Armenians* (notwithstanding they are Slaves to *Turks*,) behaved to render their Weapons to the Keepers, such is the fear they have of *Christians*. And my name was written up in the *Clarks Book* at the Port, that my tribute for the Gate, and my seeing of the Sepulcher, might be payed at one time together, before my final departure thence.

The Gates of the City are of Iron outwardly, and a
bove

bove each Gate are Brazen Ordnance planted for their defence.

Having taken my leave of the *Caravan*, and the Company, who went to Lodge with their own Patriarch, I was met and received with the *Guardian*, and twelve *Fryers* upon the Streets, each of them carrying in their Hands a burning wax Candle, and one for me also; who received me joyfully, and singing all the way to their Monastery *Te Deum Laudamus*, they mightily rejoiced, that a Christian had come from such a far Country as *Scotia*, to visit *Jerusalem*.

A foolish Ceremony.

Where being arrived, they forthwith brought me to a Room, and there the *Guardian* washed my right Foot with water, and his Vicar my left; and done, they kissed my feet, so did also all the twelve *Fryers* that stood by: But when they knew afterward that I was no Popish Catholick, it sore repented them of their Labour. I found here ten *Franks* newly come the nearest way from *Venice* hither, six of them were *Germans*, noble Gentlemen and they also good Protestants, who were wonderful glad to hear me tell the *Guardian* flatly in his face, I was no Roman Catholick, nor ever thought to be: The other four *Franks* were Frenchmen, two of them *Parisians* old men, the other two of *Provance*, all four being Papists; with nine other *Commercing Franks* also that dwelt in *Syria* and *Cyprus*, most of them being *Venetians*, who were all glad of me, shewing themselves so kind, so careful, so loving, and so honourable in all respects, that they were as kind Gentlemen, as ever I met withal, especially the *Germans*: Such is the love of Strangers, when they meet in Foreign and remote places. They had also in high respect the Adventures of my half years travel, East, and beyond *Jerusalem*; troubling me all the while we were together, to show them the rare Discourses of my long two

230 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VI.*
years survey of *Turkey*, but especially of my furthest sights
in the East of *Asia*: And were always in admiration that I
had no fellow Pilgrim in my long *Peregrination*.

The Sixth P A R T.

NOW come my swift pac'd Feet to Syon's seat,
And fair Jerusalem; here to relate
Her sacred Monuments, and these sweet Places
Were fill'd with Prophets, and Apostles Faces:
Christ's Crub at Bethlehem, and Mary's Cave,
Calvar, and Golgotha, the Holy Grave:
Deep Adraes valley, Hebron's Patriarch Tomb,
Sunk Lazar's pit, whence he rose from Earths Womb:
Judea's bounds, and Desarts; that smoaking Lake,
Which Orient Folks do still for Sodom take.
Thence view'd I Jordan and his muddy Streams,
Whence I a Rod did bring to Royal James.
The lump fall'n Jerico, and th' Olive Mount,
With Gethesamine, where Christ to pray was wont:
The Arabian desarts; then Egypt Land
I toiling saw, with Nilus swelling Strand:
Where for Discourse, the seventh Part shall thee show
What thou mayst learn, and what by sight I know,
Of matchless Egypt, and her unmatched Bounds,
That twice a Year, in growth of Grain abounds.

Jerusalem is now called by the Turks, *Kuddish*, which
is in their Language, a Holy City: It was first cal-
led *Moriah*, of *Moria*, one of the seven Heads of
Syon, where *Abraham* would have sacrificed *Isaac*,
Gen. 22. 2. and upon his offering it was called *Jerusa-*

lem,

Part VI. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 231

lem, *Gen.* 4. 18. It was also named *Salem*, where *Sem*, or *Melchisedech*, dwelt; and *Jerusalem* was also called *Jebus*, 2

Jerusalem's An-
tiquity.

Sam. 24. 16. And it is the place where *Solomon* was commanded to build the Temple, 2 *Chron.* 3. 1. which afterward was termed *Hieron Solomonis*, whence came, by Corruption, that word *Hierosolyma*. *David* also in his Psalms gave it divers Names. And *Jerusalem* in the *Arabick* Tongue is also called *Beyt almo kadas*: *Beyt* signifieth the House, *almo kadas*, viz. of Saints.

Jerusalem standeth in the same place where old *Jerusalem* stood, but not Populous, neither in each respect of breadth, or length so spacious; for on the South side of *Jerusalem*, a great part of Mount *Syon* is left without, which was anciently the Heart of the old City; and they have taken on the North-side, now both Mount *Calvary*, and the Holy Grave within the Walls, which were built by *Sultan Selim*: So that thereby the difference of the situation is not so great, though a part thereof be removed; but a man may boldly affirm, that the most part of this City is builded on that place, where the first *Jerusalem* was; as may truly appear, and is made manifest by these mountains, mentioned in the Scriptures, whereupon *Jerusalem* is both situate, and environed about, who reserve their Names to this day, and are still seen and known by

The four Hills
of *Jerusalem*.

the same; as Mount *Syon*, Mount *Calvary*, Mount *Moriah*, and Mount *Olivet*. The form of the situation of *Jerusalem*, is now like to a Hart, or Triangle, the one point whereof looketh East extending downward, almost to the Valley of *Jehosaphat*, which divideth *Jerusalem*, and Mount *Olivet*: The second Head or Point, bendeth out South-west upon *Sion*, bordering near to the Valley of *Gebinnon*: The third Corner lieth on Mount *Moriah*, toward the North and by West, having its prospect to the burial place of the Kings of *Israel*.

The Walls are high and strongly builded with *Sax quadrato*, which adorn *Jerusalem* more then any thing within it, the Holy Grave excepted. It is of circuit about three miles and a half of our measure. As touching the former Glory of this City, I will not meddle withal, nor yet describe, sith the Scriptures so amply manifest the same: Concerning the lamentable Destruction of it, I refer that to the famous Historiographer *Josephus*, who largely discourseth of many hundred Thousands famished, and put to the Sword within this

multipotent City, by *Vespasian* and *Titus* his Son; being the Messengers of Gods just judgements; which by his Computation did amount beyond the number of eleven hundred Thousands. But it is to be understood, they were not all at one time in *Jerusalem*; but came up by turns and times, from the Circumiacent Countreies about by Thousands, and as they were cut off so their numbers were aye renewed again as Necessity required.

The triumph
of *Titus*.

This City hath been oft Conquered by enemies: First, by *Nebuchadnezzar*, the *Assyrian* King: Secondly, by the *Greeks* and *Alexander* the Great. and also marvel-

The over-
throws of *Je-
rusalem*.

lously afflicted by *Antiochus*: Thirdly, it was taken in by *Pompeius*: Fourthly, destroyed by *Vespasian* and *Titus*: Fifthly, it was re-edified by *Adrian* the Emperour,

and won again by *Gosdrees*, the *Persian* King: Sixthly, it was overcome by *Homer Califf*, the Successor of *Mahomet*: Seventhly, by the great *Souldan* of *Egypt*, and by *Godfrey du Bulloine*, a Christian Prince: Eighthly, by *Saladine*, the Caliph of *Egypt*, and *Damascus*, Anno 1187. Who reserved successively the Signiory thereof for a long time: And lastly, it was surprized by *Sultan Selim*, or *Solyman*, the Emperour of the *Turks*, Anno 1517, joyning the Holy Land together with *Egypt* to his Empire, who fortified the same, being by Infidels detained to this day.

and

and by likely-hood shall keep it to the Consummation of the World, unless God of his mercy deal otherwise then the hopes of mans weak Judgment can expect. Whence truly I may say, that when fortune would change Friendship she disleagueth Conditional amity, with the senseless Liturgy of foul ingratitude. This City is now governed by a *Sanzack*, or *Subbassam*, being placed there by the *Bassaw* of *Damascus*, whose Deputy he is; the other being chief Ruler under the Grand Signior over all the Holy Land and the half of *Syria*. There is a strong Garrison kept always in *Jerusalem*, to withstand the *Arabish* Invasions, consisting of eight hundred Soldiers, *Turks*, and *Moors*, who are Vigilant in the Night, and Circumspect in the Day time, so that none can enter the Town without their knowledge; nor yet go forth without their Tryal. This is a memorable note, and worthy of observation, that at that time, when the Cities of *Jerusalem* and *Antiochia* were recovered from the Pagans by the means of *Godfrey of Bulloine*; the Pope of *Rome* that then was, was called *Urbanus*; the Patriarch of *Jerusalem*, *Heraclius*, and the Roman Emperour *Frederick*: And at the same time, and long thereafter, when *Jerusalem* was re-inthrall'd and seized upon by *Saladine*, the Popes name was *Urbanus*; the Patriarch of *Jerusalem* *Heraclius*; and the Roman Emperour *Frederick*: After *Herod the Idumean*, Son to *Antipater*, in whose time Christ was born: *Archelaus*, *Agrippa Herod*, who imprisoned *Peter* and *James*, and was eaten of Vermin, in whose time Christ suffered, and *Agrippa minor* (before whom *Paul* pleaded) the last King of the *Jews* had reigned; (being strange Kings, in the last King's time *Jerusalem* was overthrown, and the Kingdom made a Province of the Roman Empire, Anno 37. After which desolation, the *Jews* were over all the World dispersed; but afterward in a zealous

The Garrison
of Jerusalem.

A notable Ob-
servation.

234 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VI.*
 lous Consideration, were banished from the most part
 of the Christian Kingdoms: Out of *France* they were re-
 jected by *Philip* the fair, Anno 1307; out of *Spain* by *Fer-*
dinando the Catholick, 1492, out of *Portugal* by *Ema-*
nuel, 1497, out of *England* by *Edward* the Fifth, 1290,
 out of *Naples* and *Sicilia* by *Charles* the Fifth, 1539. Yet
 they are found in great numbers in divers parts of *Ger-*
many, *Poland*, and in some Cities of *Italy*, as *Venice* and
 her Territories, *Florence* and the Jurisdiction thereof,
 the Principalities of *Parma*, *Mantua*, *Modena*, *Urbino*,
 and their extending Limits; and finally *Rome*, (besides
 her Ecclesiastical Papacy) wherein there are no less than
 twenty Thousand of them: They are also innumera-
 ble over all the *Turkish* Dominions, who so mis-re-
 gard and hate them for the crucifying of Christ, that
 they use to say in Detestation of any thing, *I would I*
might dye a Jew; neither will they permit a *Jew* to turn
Turk, unless he first be baptized: And yet live where
 they will, the most part of them are the wealthiest people
 in the World, having subtil and sublime Spirits. Now
 for the several Kings and Rulers of *Judah* and *Israel*, be-
 ginning at *Moses*, the Judges of the *Jews* were sixteen,
 of whom *Samuel* was the last, at which time the people
 desired to have a King like unto other Nations.

The Jewish Kings. The Kings of the *Jews* were three, *Saul*,
David, and *Solomon*: And the Kings of
Judah were twenty, *Zedechias* being last,
 in whose time *Nebuchadnezzar* destroyed *Jerusalem*.
 Of the Kings of *Israel* there were seventeen, of whom
Osias was the last, in whose time the *Israelites* were car-
 ried Captives into *Assyria*, by King *Salmanasser*.

Dukes of Jew-ry. The Dukes or Governours of *Jewry*
 were fifteen, of which *Joannes Hircanius*,
 was the last Governour of *Judea*, which
 descended from the stock of *David*. During the go-
 vernment of which Captains, after the *Babylonian* Cap-
 tivity,

tivity, the Jewish Kingdom was plagued on both sides, by the Kings of *Egypt* and *Syria*, who slaughtered their people, rancked their Cities, made Havock of their goods, and compelled them to eat forbidden Flesh, and sacrifice to Idols.

To reform which Enormities, *Mattathias* and his five Sons valiantly resisted, and overcame the impetuous fury of *Antiochus Epiphanes* and his *Syrians*: Whereupon the *Jews* chose *Judas*, surnamed *Machabeus*, for their Captain, one of the Worlds nine Worthies, who though not of the Line of *David*, was yet of the tribe of *Judas*.

The *Machabean* Princes of *Jury* were only four: *Joannes Hircanius* the last, who was slain by the *Parthians*. Of the *Machabean* Kings of *Judah* were other four, of whom *Hir-*

The *Machabean* Princes.

canus, Son to *Alexander* Tyrant was the last, who being disturbed in his Raig by *Aristobulus* his younger brother, with his Sons *Alexander* and *Antiochus* he was firmly established in his Throne by *Pompey*; and the other carried Captives to *Rome*. But afterward *Alexander* and *Antiochus* escaping, the one by Policy, the other by Favour of *Julius Caesar*, villainously abused *Hircanus*: The former was slain by *Scipio*, and the latter for his Villany was slain by *Marcus Antonius*, and the Kingdom given to a stranger, *Herod* born in *Ascolon* of *Idumea*, as I formerly recited, of which strange Kings there were four.

The Christian Kings of *Palestine*, beginning at *Godfrey of Bulloine* were nine. *Gny* of *Lyfingham* being the last King of *Jerusalem*, and was surprized by *Saladine* of *Egypt*, 1187.

Christian Kings of *Jerusalem*.

And lastly, or at this present time, the Emperours of the Line and race of *Ottoman*, are Lords and Kings over *Jerusalem*, and the crost, or rather now curst land *Canaan*: In whose hands it is faster kept, then the seventeen *Belgian* Provinces, remain totally subject to the *Spanish* Power.

But

But to the intent the Reader may the better conceive, and plainly understand the Monuments I saw within *Jerusalem*, and the Circumjacent places of *Judea*; I thought best to prefix the Description thereof, by the several days I saw them, not much Condemning, neither absolutely qualifying them, but shall (as it were) neutrally nominate, and recapitulate these places, as I was informed by the *Padre Guardiano*, *Gaudentius*, *Saybantus*, a *Veronesen* born; whence he, and every one of them every third year are changed and recalled back to Christendom, and other new Fryers sent in their Places: And especially the information of *John Baptist*, the Trenchman, who dwelt and had stayed twenty five years in *Jerusalem*, and from whom the Fryers themselves have their Informations; for a stranger that understandeth not promptly the *Italian* Tongue, which they

The Ignorance
of Travellers.

usually speak, when they demonstrate these places unto us, he shall conceive ignorantly, dispose his judgment blindly, and knows not how to distinguish the Circumstances, and qualities of the things delivered. As I have known some of these *Franks*, in my Company, simply mistaken, even when the exposition of every Object was largely manifested unto them; and precisely declared such a thing to have been there, although perhaps the matter it self be evanished and transported.

About two of the Clock on *Palm-Sunday* after Dinner, for all of us eat, drank, and lay in the Monastery, each of us paying a Piafter a day for our Diet, six shillings sterling, besides all other Costs and Charges: The *Guardian*, I say, departed from *Jerusalem* to *Bethpage*, accompanied with twelve Fryers, and many other Oriental Christians, which were come thither to that Festival time, but I by no means would go, neither would the six *Germans*, but reposing our selves on the top or Platform of the Cloyster we stayed till their return:

And

Part VI. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 257

And yet from this place, we saw their back coming from *Bethphage*, as they crossed the lower and South side of *Olivet*; devalling downward, toward the Valley of *Jehosaphat* to ascend Mount *Sion*, for the greater performance of their Foolery.

The ridiculous Ceremony which that day they use, is thus: In an Apish imitation of Christ, at the foresaid *Bethphage*, there was an Ass brought to the *Guardiano*, whereupon he mounted (being, as it were, the greater Ass riding upon the lesser) and came Riding to *Jerusalem*, the people cutting down Boughs of Trees, and also dispoiling themselves almost to the skin, bestrewed the way as he Rode along, trying, *Hosanna, Hosanna, the Son of David, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord*; until they came to the South gate of *Sion*, where the *Guardian* thought to have entered, Riding through *Jerusalem* to his Monastery, with this shouting Convoy of six thousand Oriental Christians, because their Patriarchs have not that Liberty to so, as this *Italian Guardian*: Notwithstanding, the Clamour of the people incensed so the *Turkish Garrison* lying at this Gate, that they not only abused the poor Christians in their ignorant Devotion, but they pulled the Guardian also from the Asses back, beating him most cruelly, and all the rest of the Fryers and Frank Pilgrims that were with him: Where at last entering the Convent, most of them came in groaning, and Loaden with black and bloody Blows; whereat I, add the other Protestants, did laugh in our Sleeves to behold their foolish Procession, so substantially rewarded. At night after Supper, the *Guardiano* knowing that I was a Protestant, and also these other *Germans* made an Oration, saying: *You Pilgrims, who refuse to be Participant with us in the Sacraments, nor will not adhere to our Masses, Processions, and Ceremonies which we follow of the Roman Church: I would therefore intreat you (your Liberty being*

A superstitious Ceremony.

ing.

238 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VI.*
ing here as much as mine, whereby you may do as you please) only to abstain from scandalling and mocking our Rites and ordinary Customs, which at this great Feast we must perform : To which we condescended, and promised to give no occasion of offence, seeing our outward Carriage in going along with them to see their Customes, tended no way to hurt the inward dispositions of our Souls.

In the conclusion of his long Exhortation, he disclosed this admonition, saying : All of you *Travellers* must in general be indued with these three worthy gifts, *Faith*, *Patience*, and *Money* : *Faith*, to believe these things you shall see here at, and about *Jerusalem* ; *Patience*, to indure the apparent injuries of Infidels ; and *Money*, to discharge all Tributes, and Costs, which here (meaning in his own Monastery) and about this City must be defrayed. His Sermon he Concluded like a Grey Frier, as indeed he was ; for I am fully perswaded he little cared for our Faith and Patience, providing that our Purfes could answer his Expectation, as truly we found the condign Tryal thereof afterward ; making our Patience to startle, our Faith to over-top his Lyes, and our Monies to be a Slave to his Greed ; and we left the last tributary Spoils of two extortionable flatterers, *Avarice*, and *Ignorance*, with the which our Reverend Guardian was fully invested.

Monday early, we Pilgrims went forth to view the Monuments within the City, being accompanied with the *Padre Viccario*, and a *French Predicatore* : The places of any note we saw were these : First they shewed us the place where Christ appeared to *Mary Magdalen*, who said, *Touch me not, for I am not yet ascended to my Father*, *John 20. 15.* and this place by them is supposed to be the Center, or middle part of the World. Next, where Saint *James*, the first Bishop of the Primitive Church, was beheaded ; then the House of Saint *Thomas*, but that is doubtful

doubtful (say they) because it is not yet confirmed by the Papal Authority: From thence they brought us to the place where *Annas* one of the High Priests dwelt, and also the Tree to the which our Saviour was bound, whiles *Annas* was making himself ready to lead him to *Caiphas*; but that I will not believe, for that Tree groweth yet, being an Olive Tree. They shewed us also the house where Saint *Peter* was imprisoned, when his Fetters were shaken off his Legs, and the Prison doors cast open, and he relieved: And where *Zebedeus* the Father of *James* and *John* dwelt, which are nothing but a lump of Ruines.

Thence we came to the decayed Lodging of *Caiphas*, without the City, upon the Mount *Syon*, whereupon there is a Chappel builded, and at the entry of that little *Domo*, we saw the Stone on which the Cock crew, when *Peter* denied Christ. Within the same place is the stone that was Rolled to the Sepulcher door of our Saviour, being now made an Altar to the *Abasines*. These *Abasines* are generally born Black, and of them silly Religious men, who stay at *Jerusalem* in two places, to wit, here at *Caiphas* House, on Mount *Syon*, and the other *Convent* on Mount *Moriah*, where *Abraham* would have sacrificed *Isaac*: They wear on their Heads flat round Caps of a blackish Colour, and on their Bodies long Gowns of a white Dimmety, or linnen Cloath, representing Ephods; the Condition of themselves being more devout, than understanding the true grounds of their Devotion, blind zeal and ignorance over-swaying their best light of knowledge. They being a kind of people which came from *Prefter Johans* Dominions.

Caiphas Lodging.

And within that Chappel they shewed us a narrow Pit, wherein (say they) Christ was *incarcerate* the night before he was brought to the Judgment Hall. Upon the same side of *Syon*, we saw the place where Christ did institute

240 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VI*
institute the Sacraments; and not far hence, a decayed House, where (say they) the Holy Ghost descended upon the Apostles, and also the Sepultures of *David*, and his Son *Solomon*: Over the which there is a *Moskie*, wherein no *Christian* may enter, to see these Monuments. For the *Turks* do great Reverence to most of all the ancient Prophets of the old Testament.

From thence we returned, and entred into *via dolorosa*, the dolorous way. by which our Lord and Saviour passed, when he went to be crucified, carrying the Cross upon his Back: And at the end of the same street (say they) the Soldiers met *Simon of Cyrene*, and compelled him to help Christ to bear his Cross when he fainted.

Pilate's Judgment Hall. *Pilate's* Judgment Hall is altogether ruined, having but only between the two sides of the Lane, an old Arch of Stone, under the which I passed, standing full in the High Way: Here they shewed us the place where Christ first took up his Cross, and on the top of that Arch, we saw that place called *Gabbatha*. where Jesus stood, when *Pilate* said to the *Jews*, *Ecce homo*.

A little below this, they brought us to the Church of Saint *Anna*, where (say they) the Virgin *Mary* was born. And going down another narrow Lane, they pointed into a House, and said, here *Dives* the rich Glutton dwelt, who would not give to *Lazarus* the Crumbs of Bread that fell from his Table: this I suspend amongst many other things, for all hold it to be a Parable, and not a History; and although it were a History, who can demonstrate the particular place, *Jerusalem* having been so often transformed by Alterations.

This I must needs say, with such lying wonders, these flattering *Fryers* bring Strangers into a wonderful admiration, and although I rehearse all I saw there, yet I will not believe all, only publishing them as things indifferent, some whereof are frivolous, and others some-
what

what more credible: But as I said before, I will make no (or very small) distinction in the Relation.

From thence we came without the Eastern Gate, (standing on a low Bank, called the Daughter of *Sion*, that over-toppeth the Valley of *Jehoshaphat*,) unto an immovable Stone, upon the which they said *St. Stephen* was stoned to death, the first Martyr of the Christian Faith; and the faithful fore-runner of many noble followers. As we returned to our own Convent, they brought us to Mount *Moriab*, and shewed us the place where *Abraham* offered up *Isaac*, which Abraham's Faith. is in the Custody of *Negro's* or *Ethiopians*:

to whom each of us paid ten *Madins* of Brass, the common Coin of *Jerusalem*, for our in-going to that place. And the other Monastery that these *Abasines* detain, is on Mount *Sinai* in the Desarts, where the Body of *St. Katharine* lyeth buried, which is richly maintained, and strongly kept by the *Ethiopian* Emperor: There are two hundred religious *Abasines* in it, and one hundred Souldiers to guard them from the Incursions of *Arabs*, who continually molest them, because Mount *Sinai* standeth in the midst of that desolate *Arabian Wilderness*, and far from any civil or inhabited place; Mount *Sinai* being distant from *Jerusalem* about seventy English Miles. Next they shewed us the place where *Jesus* said, *Daughters of Jerusalem, mourn not for me, &c.* And near unto this, where the Virgin *Mary* fell into an Agony, when *Jesus* passed by carrying his Cross: Also, not far hence, we beheld the place where (as they say) *Jesus* said to his Mother, *Woman, behold thy Son*, and to *S. John*, *behold thy Mother*.

Ascending more upward, they shewed us the House of *Veronica Sancta*; and said that our Saviour going by her door, all in a Sweat to Mount *Calvary*, she brought him a Napkin to wipe his Face; which he received, and gave it to her again: In which (say they) the Print of his Face remaineth to this Day, and is to be seen at *Rome*.

242 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VII.*
It is also said to be in a Town in Spain, and another of
them at Palermo in Sicilia: Whereof I believe the one as
well as the rest.

So out of one, if Papists can make three,

By it they would denote Heaven's Deity:

But O! not so, these three revolv'd in one,

Paint forth the Pope, from him his tripled Crown.

He wew'd these Napkins, tying rear'd his seat.

For which this number makes his number great.

As concerning the Temple of the most high, built
by Solomon (the description of which Edifice ye may
read in Kings 3.) it was destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar,
at the taking of Jerusalem, Anno Mundi, 4450. Second-
ly, it was rebuilt again by the Commandment of Cyrus

The Temple of
Solomon thrice
build and de-
stroyed.

King of Persia, after the Jews returned
from the Captivity of Babylon; but not
answerable to the State and Magnificence
of the former: For besides the poverty
and smallness of it, there wanted five
things which were in the other: First, the Ark of the
Covenant: Secondly, the Pot of Manna: Thirdly, the
Rod of Aaron: Fourthly, the two Tables of the Law,
written by the Finger of God: And Fifthly, the Fire of
the Sacrifice, which came down from Heaven, which
were the Symbols and Badges of God's Favour and Mer-
cy shewn to them and their Forefathers in his Covenant
of Love.

This Temple afterward growing in decay, Herod the
great, (that killed the young Infants for Christ's sake,
who suffered for him, before he suffered for them) built
another much inferiour to the first, and superiour to the
second. And altho' some Authors would have him but
to repair the second Temple, yet it is most certain, he
did even from the Foundation raise its greatest Beauty
and Glory. For this Herod the Ascalonite, was an Edomite
Stranger, or Idumean, who having gotten the Kingdom
contrary to the Law of Moses, and created King of
Jury

Jury by *Octavius Augustus*; and knowing these People to be offended therewithal, to procure their Favour did build to them a third Temple: This was it, in which our Saviour, and his Apostles did daily preach; and was set on fire by *Titus* the tenth day of *August*, on which day likewise the first Temple, was burnt by *Nebuchadnezzar*; And lastly there is another great Temple builded in the same place, by *Sultan Selim Solymann*, reserved by *Turks*, and highly regarded, for that respect they carry to *Solomon*; near the which, or within whose Courts no Christian may enter under the Pain of losing his Head.

Herod the Idumean's Temple.

This present Temple hath two incircling Courts incircled with high Walls, having two entries: In the inner Court standeth the Temple, that is composed of five circling and large *Rosondo's*, rising high and incorporate from the ground with round tops: The outward Fabrick whereof we cannot see, save only Mount *Oliver*, which is over against the City, and twice as high as Mount *Sion*.

Selim Solymann's Temple.

These are all the Monuments which in one day, I saw within *Jerusalem*; but as for Mount *Calvary*, and the *Holy Grave*, I saw them afterward, which in their own place shall be orderly touched. As we were spending that day in these sights, the *Guardian* had prepared one hundred Soldiers, sixty Horsemen, and forty Foot-men to take with him the day following, for his Conduction to *Jordan*, and the Mountain in the Wilderness where *Christ* fasted; which is his usual custom once every year between *Palm Sunday* and *Easter*, returning again before *Good Friday*. These places cannot be viewed, save only at that time; neither may a Pilgrim go along with the Soldiers, unless he give the value of seven Crowns or *Shesters* (as a propine) unto the Lieutenant, being forty two *Shillings Sterling*: and if the Traveller will not go at that charge, he may stay there till their return; which would not with him to do, if possible he may spare the money

244 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VI*
money, for the sight of *Sodom*, and *Jordan's* sake. That
same night after supper, the *Guardian* demanded of us
Travellers, if we would go with him to see these memo-
rable, and singular things, upon the former condition.
To whom we answered, in a general consent, we would,
and so paid our moneys.

A Voyage to *Jordan*. Early upon *Tuesday* morning all the Fri-
ars and Pilgrims being mounted on Mules
save only pedestrian I, and two Mules
loaden with our provision of Victuals, we departed from
the City, about our nine of the clock in the forenoon,
keeping our Faces South-East, and leaving *Bethphage* and
Bethania on our left hand, we had pleasant travelling
for seven Miles, but in the Afternoon we entred in a
barren and Desert-Country till Sun setting: where at last
we arrived at a standing Well, and there refreshing our
selves and the Beasts, we reposed till two hours within
night. After that the Captain had cried *Cateblanga*,
that is, march away, we set forward, being well guarded
round about with our Keepers, because we entred into
a dangerous way, and a most desolate and fabulous Soil.

In all this deformed Country, we saw neither House,
nor Village; for it is altogether desartous, and inhabited
only by wild Beasts, and naked *Arabians*. Before we
came near to *Sodom* and *Gomorrhah*, by seven miles: (for
so we behoved to pass by the East-end of it, before we
could arrive at that place of *Jordan* which we intended)
we, I say, encountered with such deep sandy Ground, that
the Mules were not able to carry our Company through:
Whereupon they all dismounted, wrestling and wading
above the middle part of their Bodies, and sometimes
falling in over their heads, they were in great danger of
perishing, although the robustness of my Body carried me
through on my Feet, relieving also divers times some of
those *Friars* and Pilgrims, that were almost choaked and
overwhelmed with Sand, but not for lack of *Wine*. Even in
the midst of this turmoiling pain, (the Night being dark)

the unwelcomed *Arabs* invironed, and invaded us with a storm of Arrows, which they sent from the tops of little hard Hills, whereupon they stood; for knowing the advantage of the Ground, they took opportunity to give the more fearful Assaults: yet they prevailed nothing (although they wounded some of our Souldiers) such was the resolute Courage of our valorous Defendants. True it is, that in all my Travels I was never so sore fatigated, nor more fearfully endangered, than I was that night.

A little after midnight, these Savages leaving us, and we leaving our troublesom way, we accosted the Lake of *Sodom*, and marched along the marine Shore above nine miles before we came to *Jordan*. This Lake is called *Lacus Asphaltites*; it yieldeth a kind of Slime, named *Bitumen Asphaltum*; the which bituminous Savour no living thing can endure. And now *Mare Mortuum*, a Sea because it is salt, and *mortuum* or dead, for that no living thing breeds therein: and more properly for this cause called the dead Sea, because of it self it is unmoveable, such is the Leprosie and Stability of the Water. It is also called so, because if a Bird fly over it, she presently falleth down therein dead: And as *Solomon* reporteth of it, *Wisdom* 10. 7. it smoketh continually: from whence proceed filthy Vapours, which deform the Fields lying about for certain miles, as it were blasted, scorched, and made utterly barren: This Smoke I take only to be but the Exhalation of *Jordan*: For this River falling into it, and there ending his course, the two contrary Natures cannot agree; the one being a filthy puddle, and the other a pure Water, as I shall more ap-
probably record.

This Lake is four score Miles in length and according to its intervalling Circuit, sometimes two, three, four, or five miles in breadth: yet the body thereof, bending directly South west, keepeth a glassie course, till it salure the

anſtier Conſpicuoſity of the ſabulous and ſtony Deſarts: being compaſſed with the Rocks of *Arabia Petrea* on the South: On the North, with the ſandy Hills of the Wilderneſs of *Judea*: On the Weſt, with the ſteepy Mountains of *Arabia deſerta*: and on the Eaſt, with the plain of *Jericho*. How cometh it to paſs therefore, that the freſh running Flood of *Jordan*, falling ever more into this bounded Sea, that the Lake it ſelf never diminifheth, nor increaſeth, but always ſtandeth at one fulneſs? Neither hath it any iſſuing forth, nor reboundeth backward on the Plain of *Jericho*, which is one of the greateſt Wonders in the World. Wherefore, as I have ſaid, it muſt needs either exhale to the Clouds, or otherwiſe run down to Hell: for if it ran under the Rocks, and ſo burſt out in the Deſarts, it would ſoon be known; but in all the bounds of *Arabia Deſerta*, which betwixt this Lake and the Red Sea, extend to three hundred miles; there is no ſuch matter, as Brook, or Strand, much leſs a River, neither hath it any intercourſe with the Ocean, unleſs it run through ſome ſecret paſſage of the Earth under the Wilderneſs, unto the Red Sea. And that is doubtful, although it may appear probable; in regard of *Nilus*, that runneth a hundred miles under the Ground in the exterior *Ethiopia*: and divers other Rivers alſo after the ſame manner, obſcuring themſelves under Rocks, Mountains, and Planures for many miles: which particulars, by my own experience, I could denote.

But as for this River, the Queſtion may ariſe, whether ran it during the time of theſe five Cities of the Plain, now overwhelmed with Water; or where was the iſſue thereof. To this I anſwer, was not the hand of the Almighty, that rained down from the Heavens Fire and Brimſtone to conſume them, able alſo, to drown their Situations and intervalling Plains with Water? Yes, and doubtleſs yes, and the courſe of the River keeping ſtill its former condition: and for modern Examples, how many Cities, Manſions, and Stations, have been ſommer-
ſed

sed with Water? Nay innumerable, and so remaining to this Day, Place, Beauty, and Being, all defaced: As now in *Scotland* near to *Falkirk*, rests the last and latest Memory of such woful Accidents, and super-abounding disgorgings.

It breedeth not reserveth no kind of Fishes; and if by the swelling of *Jordan*, any Fishes be carried to it, they immediately die. Although *Josephus* witnesseth, that in his time, there was an Apple grew upon the Banks thereof, like to the colour of Gold, and within was rotten, and would consume to Powder; yet I affirm now the contrary: For there is not such a thing (whatsoever hath been in his days) as either Trees, or Bushes grow near to *Sodom* by three Miles: such is the Consumption of that pestiferous Gulf.

Divers Authors have reported, that nothing will sink into it, of any reasonable weight, as dead Men, or Carcasses of Beasts: but by experience I approve the contrary: For it beareth nothing at all; yea, not the weight of a Feather, nor the pile of withered Grass, but it will sink therein, with the which my hands made sondry Trials; and dare approve it to be of truth, in spite of the lying World, and all doting Varieties of ancient Relations.

Wrong Informations made.

The Water it self, is of a blackish Colour, and at sometimes in the year, there are terrible shapes, and shows of Terror in it, as I was informed at *Jericho*, by the *Arabian* Inhabitants there, which is the nearest Town that bordereth thereupon.

This Contagious and Pestilentious Lake of *Sodom*, resembleth much (as may be supposed) that infernal Gulf of Hell: but in my opinion, I hold it to be the Purgatory of Papists: for they say *Limbus Patrum*, is near, or in the second room to Hell, which I think must needs be *Sodom*; for although it be not Hell it self, yet I am persuaded, it is a second Hell, having (as some report) no bottom. Wherefore I conclude thus; that since Papists

will have a Purgatory, I absolutely affirm, it must be such a Purgatory, as the purging of *Sodom* and *Gomorraha*, which was with Fire and Brimstone, to their destruction.

About the break of day on *Wednesday* morning, we pass'd by the Ruines of an old House; where (as they say) *St. John* the Baptist remained, when he baptized those that came from *Jerusalem*, and other Regions about, which is but the flight of an Arrow from *Jordan*.

Approaching to the Bank-side, we dismounted, and uncloathed our selves, going in naked to the River, we washed us to refresh our bodies; our Soldiers lying a little off from us, as pledges of our Lives, and their own Safe-guards, stay'd as Bulwarks for our Protection, and a continual obligation for two repugnant Defences: Time presenting the awful opportunity of both occasions. In this place, as the *Guardian* said, was *Christ* baptized of *St. John*, when the Holy Ghost came down in a bodily Shape, like a *Dove* upon him, and there was a Voice from Heaven, saying, *Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.* I saw also an apparent-like Testimony, of a quadrangled Stone, lying on the Bank-side; whereupon are engraven Letters, of *Hebrew*, *Greek*, *Latin*, testifying the same thing; and may be also conjectured, in regard of the ancient Habitable of that precursor, which is not far from thence.

This River *Jordan*, beginneth in Mount *Libanus*, of two Fountains, *Fore*, and *Dan*, which run separated, till they come to the Lake *Maronah*; and hence it maketh one Body, keeping his course through the Lake *Genezareth*, endeth in *Sodom*. The River *Tibris* at *Rome*, and *Jordan* are not much different in quantity and colour; and not unlike other in their Courses: For *Jordan* falleth in the old *Gomorraha*, and *Tibris* runneth through the new *Sodom*; a History of such Evidence, as travel taught me by Experience: For it is the Priest's confluence, which breeds in the *Italians* insolence: If I err, I will beg Indulgence of the Pope's aureate Magnificence,

part VI. by 3 voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 249

The Rivers themselves are both of a muddy Colour, and their quantity not far different from other, which *Jordan* for greatness retaineth, and the length of their Courses are much semblable to other. The Water of *Jordan* hath been transported to *Venice* in Barrels, for that purity it hath; which will reserve unspoiled; both months and years, and the longer it is kept it is the more fresh; and to drink it, is an excellent Remedy for the Fever, *Quartan* or *Quotidian*, being near in Virtue to the wine of *Libanon*.

Considering the ancient reputation of this famous River, and the rare sight of such an unfrequented place, I climbed up to the top of a *Turpentine* Tree, which grew within the limited Flood, a little above where I left my Company even naked, as I came from swimming, and cut down a fair hunting

A *Turpentine*
Rod brought
from *Jordan*
and given to
King *James*.

Rod of the heavy and sad *Turpentine*-Tree, being three yards long, wondrous straight, full of small knots, and of a yellowish Colour; which afterward, with great pains, I brought to *England*, and did present it (as the rarest gem of a Pilgrim's Treasure) to his Majesty. But I remember in the choosing thereof an unexpected Accident fell out: For I being sequestrate from the sight of the Company, upon this solitary Tree, with broad obscuring Leaves, the Friars and Soldiers removed, keeping their Course towards *Jericho*: But within two Furlongs from *Jordan*, they were beset with the former *Nollurnal* Enemies, who assailed them with a hard Conflict: For I hearing the Harquebuss go off, was straight in admiration, and looking down to the place where I left my Associates, they were gone; so bending mine eyes a little further in the Plain, I saw them at a Martial Combat; which sight gave me suddenly the threatening of despair: not knowing, whether to stay intrenched within the circumdating leaves, to approve the Events of my auspicious Fortunes: Or in prosecuting a relief, to be participant

pant of their doubtful deliverance. In the end pondering I could hardly, or never escape their hands, either there, or by the way going up to *Jerusalem*, I leap'd down from the Tree, leaving my *Turkish* cloths lying upon the ground, took only in my hand the Rod and *Staff* which I wore on my Head; and ran stark naked above a quarter of a mile among Thistles, and sharp pointed Grass, which pitifully bepricked the soles of my Feet; but the fear of death for the present, expelled the grief of that unlooked for pain. Approaching on the safe side of my Company, one of our Soldiers broke forth on Horseback, being determined to kill me for my staying behind: Yea, and three times stroke at me with his Half-pike; but his Horse being at his speed, I prevented his Cruelty, first by falling down, next by running in amongst the thickest of the Pilgrims, recovering the *Guardian's* face, which when the *Guardian* espied, and saw my naked Body, he presently pulled off his gray Gown, and threw it to me, whereby I might hide the

The Pilgrims
three several
habits in half
an hour.

secrets of Nature: By which means, (in the space of an hour) I was cloathed three manner of ways: First, like a *Turk*: Secondly, like a wild *Arabian*: And Thirdly, like a grey Friar, which was a barbarous, a savage and a religious Habit.

The Captain at last entring in Parley with the *Arabs*, by some contributing promises did mitigate their fury. for their compounded acknowledgment was to be sent them from *Jerusalem*: Whereupon, we marching toward *Jericho*, reposed our selves under a cooling shade, and dined there on the Wine and Provision carried with us.

After Dinner we arose, and went to the House of *Zacharias*: (this was he who sat upon a Tree to see our *Saviour* as he passed by) the Walls whereof stand to this day, the Tecture being only demolished. This new *Jericho* is now a poor Village only of nine Dwelling-houses, inhabited by a kind of *Arabs* (which are in subjection under

der the Governour of *Jerusalem*,) but I saw many ruinous lumps of the Walls, and demolishings of the old Town, which is a little from this, distant about a short quarter of a mile. Here I saw two most dainty kind of Fruits, the one was a little lesser than an Apple, but more round: whose Colour was like Gold without, and within it was white as Snow, and sweet

Two sorts of rare Fruits.

like Sugar. I would gladly have eaten of them; but the Friars forbid me, saying, they were the only pest of Death unto a Stranger. The other Apple was like to a green Limon, long and full of knots, of a reddish Colour, like to a Melon, being both delicate and whole, some of which we did eat to satisfy the natural appetite, and so did all our Soldiers eat of them excessively: their Trees growing high and green by a Brook-side of delicate Water that runneth from the Fountain of *Elizeus*. From *Jericho* we set forward, in the way of the Wilderness; our determination being such, as to view the Mountain whereon *Christ* fasted forty days: Where arrived, being late, we durst not go up till Morning. Wherefore we pitched that night by the Fountain of *Elizeus*, the Water of which, was of old, naturally bitter, but by the Prayers of that divine

Elizeus Fountain.

Prophet, was restored to a sweet Taste: It is good in digestion, and harmless for Health: and it is the lightest Water the earth yields: having on the morrow filled a Boar's-skin of it, to carry with me to the Mountain; I found it so light, that I had no weight nor pain in the bearing of it on my Shoulders: notwithstanding, the way of it self was fastidious. This Mountain is called *Quarantanim*, or *Quaranto*, being of height, by the Computation of my painful Experience, above six miles, and groweth from the bottom still smaller and smaller, till that the top is covered with a little Chapel, not unlike to the proportion of a *Pyramid*.

Where *Christ* fasted forty days.

There

There is no way to ascend upon this Hill, save one, which hath been hewen out of the Rock, by the industry of Men, experimented in *Masonry*; (which was done at the Cost of *Queen Helen*) going up by the degrees of forty five turns. In all our Company there were only one Friar, four *Germans*, and I, that durst attempt to climb the Mountain.

Thursday, early at the break of day, we six made us for the Mountain, leaving our Soldiers to guard the passage below, lest some stragling *Arabs* should have stol'n after us for our Destruction. Where after divers turnings, traversings and narrow foot-passages, having come with great difficulty to the top, we entred first into an umbragious Cave, joining to, and under the Chapel, where the Friar told us, that in this place Christ did fast forty days: And here it was, where he rebuked Satan. The Chapel which covereth the top of this high and steepy Rock is covered, and also beautified, with an old Altar: between the outward sides whereof, and the craggy Face of this Mountain, two Men may only go side to side; here we dined and refresh'd our selves with Water that I carried on my back hither: From which place we saw the most part of all the Holy Land, except the North parts of *Judea*, *Palestine*, and *Phoenicia*, and a great way in the two *Arabies*, *Petrea*, and *Deserta*, and all the length of *Jordan*, even from *Sodom* to *Maronah*.

At last in our return and fearful descending, there would none of us go down foremost: For although the Friar led us freely upwards, yet first downward for his Life he durst not go: and that because at the narrow end of every turning, there was aye between the upper and the lower passage, about my height, and somewhere twice my height, of the flat face of the Rock, whereon there was nothing but dimples and holes to receive
our





Place this Cut between p. 252, and 253.



our Feet, which in descending was perilous. Now the greatest danger, at every turn, was in the down-going of the foremost, who was to receive them all one by one, and foot their Feet in the shallow Dimples: of which if any of them had missed, his sliding down had miscarried them both over the Rock.

Dreadful danger in descending the Quarantam.

Now for the noble *Germans* sake, two of whom were great Barons, *Signior Strowse*, and *Signior Crusher*, and born Vassals to the Marquess of *Hanspach*, I resolved to embrace the Danger: Where down I went receiving every one of them, at every turn, first leading their feet by my Hands, and then by enveloping them with mine Arms: Well, having past half-way downwards, we came to the most scurril and timorous Descent of the whole passage, where with much difficulty, I set safe the four *Germans*, in our narrow Rode hewn out of the craggy Hill; and then was to receive the *Friar*: Whence he coming down from above, with his Belly and Face to the Rock, holding his Hands grumbling above, the Fellow fell on trembling; and as I was placing his Feet in the holes, distempered Fear brought him down upon me with a rushing hurle: Whereupon straight I mainly closed with my left Arm his Body fast to the Rock, keeping strongly my right Shoulder to the same place: For I could not have saved my self, and letting him fall, but he would have caught me headlong with him, over the Rock: And yet the *Germans* cried still to me, *Lascia ti quel fursanto cascar alla fondo con il Diavolo, e salva caro fratello la vita vostra, viz. Let that Villain fall to the ground with the Devil, and save, O dear Brother, your own Life;* but I neither would nor durst: at last his Fear, by my Incouragement having left him, I suffered him to slide softly down between my Arms and the Rock, to the solid Path: Where by and by, he fell down upon his Knees, and gave me a thousand Blessings, vowing for this he would do me a great good Deed before I left *Jerusalem*.

At

At last towards the afternoon, we safely arrived at the Foot of the Mountain, and having saluted the *Guardian*, and all the rest, who then were ready to take Journey, the Friar told his Reverence how I had saved his Life; whereupon the Guardian, and the other Friars, did embrace me kindly in their Arms, giving me many earnest and loving thanks.

And now the Souldiers and we being advanced in our Way, as we returned to *Jerusalem*, we marched by an old ruinous Abbey, where (say they) *St. Jerom* dwelt, and was fed there by wild Lyons: Having travelled sore and

hard that afternoon, we arrived at *Jerusalem* an hour within Night, for the Gate was kept open a purpose for us and our Guards; and entering our Monastery, we supped, and rested our selves till midnight; having marched that half day, more than thirty four miles. A little before midnight, the Guardian and the Friars, were making themselves ready to go with us to the Church of the *Holy Sepulchre*, called *Santo Salvatore*; where we were to stay *Good Friday* and *Saturday*, and *Easter-Sunday* till mid-night: They took their Cook with them also to dress our Dyet, carrying Wine, Bread, Fishes, and Fruits hither in abundance. Mean while, a Jew, the *Trench-man* of the *Turkish Sanzack*, came to the Monastery, and received from every one of us *Pilgrims*, first two Chequins of Gold, for our several Heads, and Entry at *Jerusalem*, and then nine Chequins apiece, for our ingoing to the *Holy Grave*, and a Chequin of Gold a Man, to himself the Jew, as being due to his place.

Thus was there twelve Chequins from each of us dispatched for the *Turk*: And lastly, one, and all of us, behoved to give to the *Guardian* two Chequins also for the Wax-Candles and Fooleries he was to spend, in their idle and superstitious Ceremonies, these three aforesaid nights; which amounted in all to every one of us, to fourteen Chequins

Our Tributes
for the *Holy*
Grave.

Chequins of Gold, six Pounds, six Shillings *Sterling*. So that in the whole from the six *German*, four *French-men*, and nine commercing *Franks* in *Cyprus* and *Syria*, *Venetians*, and *Ragufans*, and from my self, the Sum arose for this night's labour to a hundred and twenty six Pounds *Sterling*.

This done, and at full mid-night we came to the Church, where we found twelve venerable like *Turks*, ready to receive us, sitting in the *Porch* without the door; who forthwith opened at random the two great brazen halves of the door, and received us very respectfully; we being within, the door made fast, and the *Turks* returned to the Castle, the first place of any note we saw, was the place of *Uñction*, which is a four squared Stone, inclosed about with an Iron Revel, on which (say they) the dead Body of our Saviour lay, and was imbalmed, after he was taken from the Cross, whilst *Joseph of Arimathea*, was preparing that new *Sepulchre* for him wherein never Man lay; from thence we came to the Holy Grave. Leaving Mount *Calvary* on our right hand toward the East-end of the Church; for they are both contained within this glorious Edifice.

The Holy Grave is covered with a little Chapel, standing within a round Quire in the West-end of the Church. It hath two low and narrow Entries: As we entred the first door, three after three, and our shoes cast off, for these two Rooms are wondrous little, the *Guardiano* fell down, *Ingenochiato*, and kissed a stone whereupon (he said) the Angel stood, when *Mary Magdalene* came to the *Sepulchre*, to know if Christ was risen, on the third day as he promised: And within the entry of the second door, we saw the place where Christ our *Messias* was buried, and prostrating our selves in great Humility, every Man according to his Religion offered up his Prayers to God.

The *Sepulchre* it self, is eight foot and a half in length, and advanced about three foot in height from the ground,

The Holy Grave.

256 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VI.*
ground, and three foot five inches broad, being covered
with a fair Marble Stone of white Colour.

In this Chapel, and about it, I mean without the outer sides of it, and the inward incirclings of the compassing Quire, there are always burning above fifty Lamps of Oil, maintained by Christian Princes, who stand most of them within incircling bands of pure Gold, which is exceeding sumptuous; having the Names of those, who sent or gave them, engraven upon the upper edges of the round Circles: each of them having three degrees, and each degree depending upon another, with supporters of pure Gold, rich and glorious. The fairest whereof, was sent thither by King *John* of *England*, whereon I saw his Name, his Title, and Crown curiously indented. I demanded of the *Guardiano* if any part of the Tomb was here yet extant, who replied, there was; but because (said he) Christians resorting thither, being devoutly moved with affection to the place, carried away a good part thereof, which caused *St Helen* inclose it under this Stone; whereby some Relicks of it should always remain. I make no doubt but that same place is *Golgotha*, where the Holy Grave was, as may appear by the distance, between Mount *Calvary* and this sacred Monument; which extendeth to forty of my paces: This Chapel is outwardly decored with fifteen couple of Marble Pillars, and twenty two foot high; and above the upper coverture of the same Chapel, there is a little six-angled Turret made of Cedar-Wood, covered with Lead, and beautified with six small Columns of the same Tree. The Chapel it self standeth in a Demicircle or half Moon, having the little door or entry looking East: to the great Body of the Church, and to Mount *Calvary*, being opposite to many other venerable Monuments of memorable Majesties.

The form of the Quire wherein it standeth, is like unto that ancient *Rotundo* in *Rome*, but a great deal higher, and

and larger, having two gorgeous Galleries; one above another, and adorned with magnificent Columns being open at the top, with a large round; which yieldeth to the Heavens, the prospect of that most sacred place.

In which second Gallery we strangers reposed all those three nights we remained there: whence we had the full prospect of all the spacious Church, and all the Oriental people were there at this great Feast of *Easter* day, being about six thousands Persons. From this curious carved Chapel we returned through the Church to Mount *Calvary*; to which we ascended by twenty one steps. Eighteen of them were of Marble, and three of Cedar-wood: where, when we came I saw a most glorious and magnifick Room, whose covert was supported all about with rich Columns of the *Porphyry*-stone; and the overceilings loaden with Mosaick work, and over-gilded with Gold, the Floor being curiously indented with intermingled *Alabaster* and black shining *Parangone*:

On my left hand I saw a platform'd Rock, all covered with thick and engraven boards of Silver; and in it a hole of a Cubit's deep, in which (say they) the Cross stood whereon our Saviour was Crucified: And on every side thereof a hole for the good and bad Thieves, who were then put to Death with him. Descending from Mount *Calvary*, we came to the Tomb of *Godfrey du Bulloine*, who was the first proclaimed Christian King of *Jerusalem*, and refused to be crowned there; saying, It was not decent, the Servant's head should be crowned with Gold, where the Master's head had been crowned with Thorns; having this Inscription engraven on the one side.

Hic jacet inclytus Godfridus de Bulloin, qui totam hanc terram adquisivit cultui divino, ejus anima requiescat in pace.

And over against it, is the Tomb of King *Baldwin* his Brother, which hath these Verses in golden Letters curiously indented.

The beauty of Mount *calvary*.

Two famous Sepulchres.

*Rex Baldevinus, Judas alter Machabæus,
 Spes patria, Vigor Ecclesiæ, Virtus utriusque;
 Quem formidabant, cui dona, tributa ferebant,
 Cæsar, Egypti Dan, ac homicida Damascus;
 Proh dolor! in Modico clauduntur hoc Tumulo.*

The other things within the Church they shewed us, were these: a Marble Pillar, whereunto (say they) our Saviour was bound, when he was whipped, and scourged for our sakes: the place in a low Cellar, about fourteen stone degrees under the ground, where the Cross was hid by the Jews, and found again by St. Helen: the place where Christ was crowned with Thorns, which is reserved by the *Abassines*, and where the Soldiers cast lots for his Garment; the place where he was imprisoned, whilst they were making of his Cross, and

Where Christ
 was nailed to
 the Cross.

where the Cross being laid along upon the ground, our Saviour was nailed fast to it; the Rock, which (as they say) rent at his crucifying, which is more likely to be done with Hammers, and set one piece a foot from another; for the slit looks, as if it had been cleft with Wedges and Beetles. And yet the sacred Scriptures say that it was not a Rock, but the Temple that did rent in two from the bottom to the top, wherein these silly Soulfunk Friars are merely blinded, understanding no more than lying Traditions; perfecting this their national Proverb.

*Con arte, & con inganno, ci vivono mezzo l' anno
 Con inganno & con arte, ci vivono l' altera parte.
 With guile and craft, they live the one half year:
 With craft and guile the other half as clear.*

And lastly, they take upon them below Calvary to shew us where the Head of Adam was buried. These and many other things, are so doubtful, that I do not

register

register them for truth (I mean in demonstrating the particular places) but only relate them as I was informed.

There are seven sorts of Nations, different in Religion, and Language, who continually (during life) remain within this Church, having incloystered lodgings joining to the Walls thereof: their Victuals are brought daily to them by their Familiars, receiving the same at a great hole in the Church-door; for the *Turks* seldom open the entry unless it be when Pilgrims come, save one hours space only every *Saturday* in the afternoon, and at some extraordinary Festival days: And yet it doth not stand open then, but only opened to let strangers in, and shut again: For this purpose each Family have a Bell fastned at their lodging, with a string reaching from thence to the Church-door, the end whereof hangeth outwardly; by the which Commodity, each furnisher ringing the Bell, giveth warning to his friends, to come to receive their necessaries, for through the Body of the Church they must come to the Porch-door, and return from it, to the Cloyster.

Seven religious Families.

The number of those, who are tied to this austere life, are about three hundred and fifty Persons, being *Italians, Greeks, Armenians, Ethiopians, Jacobines*, a sort of circumcised Christians, *Nestorians*, and *Chelshaines of Mesopotamia*.

The day before the Resurrection, about the hour of Mid-night, the whole Sects and Sorts of Christians Oriental (that were come thither in Pilgrimage, and dwelt at *Jerusalem*) convened together, which were about the number of six thousand Men, Women, and Children: for being separated by the Patriarchs in two Companies, they compassed the Chapel of the Holy Grave nine times; holding in their hands burning Candles, made in the beginning pitiful, and lamentable regrettings; but in the ending there were rousing of Kettle drums, sounding

260 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VI.*
of Horn-trumpets, and other Instruments, dancing, leaping, and running about the Sepulcher, with an intolerable Tumult, as if they had been all mad, or distracted of their Wits.

Thus is the Progress of their Procession performed in mere simplicity, wanting Civility and Government. But the *Turks* have a care of that; for in the midst of all this hurley burley, they run amongst them with long Rods, correcting their Misbehaviour with cruel strokes: and so these slavish people, even at the height of their Ceremonious Devotion are strangely abused.

But our Procession begun before theirs, and with a greater regard, because of our Tributes: The *Turks* mean while guarding us, not suffering the other Christians to be participant in the singular dotage of the *Romish* Folly, being after this manner: First, the *Guardian*, and his Friars are brought forth of a *Sacristia*, allotted for the same purpose, the wooden Portraiture of a dead Corps, representing our Saviour, having the resemblance of five bloody Wounds, the whole

An abominable Idolatry.

body of which Image, was covered with a Cambrick Veil: Where having therewith thrice compassed the Chapel of the Holy Grave, it was carried to Mount *Calvary*, and there they imbalmed the five Timber holes, with Salt, Oil, Balm, and Odoriferous Perfumes.

Then the *Guardian*, and the other twelve Friars kneeled down, and kissed each one of the five suppositive Wounds: the *Turks* mean while laughing them to scorn in their faces, with miserable Derision. Thence they returned, and laid the senseless Block upon the Holy Grave, whence being dismissed, the Papal Ceremony ended.

Truly hereupon, may I say, if the *Roman Jesuits*, *Dominicans* and *Franciscans*, there resident in certain special parts of the *Turks* Dominions, had only behaved themselves as their politick charge required, and dismissed from the Paganism Eyes, only their Idolatrous Images, Veneration

of Pictures, Crosses, and the like external, superstitious Rites: These Infidels, I say, had long ago (without any insight of Religion) been converted to the Christian Faith. For besides all this blindness, what infinite, abominable Idolatries commit they in *Italy* and *Spain*, in cloathing the Pictures of dead Abbots, Monks, Priors, *Guardians*, and the better kind of Official Friars and Priests, with Robes of Sattin, Velvet, Damask, Taffata, long Gowns and Cowls of Cloth, Shirts, Stockings, and Shooes? And what a number of liveless portrayed Priorelles, Motherless Nuns, yet infinite Mothers, be erected (like the *Maskerata* of *Morice-Dancers*) in Silver, Gold, gilded Brass, Iron, Stone, Tin, Lead, Copper, Clay, and Timber-shapes, adorned with double and Triple-Ornaments: over-wrought with Silk, Silver, and Gold-Laces, rich Bracelets, Silk, Grograin, and Cambrick Veils, Chains, Smocks, Ruffs, Cuffs, Gloves, Collars, Stockings, Garters, Pumps, Nose-gays, Beads, and costly Head-geer, setting them on their Altars, O spectacular Images! adoring them for Gods, in Kneeling, Praying, and saying Masses before them: Yet they are none of their avowed, allowed, and canonized, pontifical Saints: for although they be Bastards and Wooden Blocks, yet are they better clad, than their lupish, legitimate ones; no, I may say, as the best King's Daughter alive. Which is a sinful, odious, and damnable Idolatry; and I freely confess at some times, and in some parts I have torn a-pieces those rich Garments from their senseless Images and Blocks, thinking it a greater sin not to do it, than to stand staring on such prodigal Profaneness, with any superstitious respect, or with indifferent forbearance to wink at the Wickedness of Idolaters.

Here the *Guardiano* offered for ten pieces of Gold (although my due be thirty Chicqueens, said he,) to make me Knight of the Holy Grave, or of the Order of *Jerusalem*, which I refused, knowing the Condition of that detesta-

Damnable and
intolerable Su-
perstition.

ble Oath I behoved to have sworn; but I saw two of those other Pilgrims receive that Order of Knighthood.

The manner whereof is thus: First they bind themselves with a solemn Vow, to pray (during life) for the Pope, King of *Spain*, and the Duke of *Venice*, from whom the Friars receive their maintenance; and also in special, for the *French* King, by whose means they obtain their liberty of the great *Turk*, to frequent these Monumental Places. Secondly, they are sworn Enemies to Protestants, and others, who will not acknowledge the Superiority of the *Roman* Church. Thirdly, they must pay yearly some stipend unto the Order of the *Franciscans*. These attestations ended, the Friar putteth a gilded Spur on his right heel, causing the young made Knight stoop down on his Knees, and lay his hands on the Holy Grave, after this he taketh a broad Sword from under his grey Gown (being privately carried for fear of the *Turks*) which is (as he said) the Sword, wherewith victorious *Godfrey* conquered *Jerusalem*, and giveth this new up-start *Cavaliero*, nine blows upon the right Shoulder. Lo here the Fashion of this Papistical Knighthood, which I forsook.

Indeed upon the Knight-hood they have certain privileges among the Papists, of which these are two: If a Malefactor be condemned and brought to the Gallows, any of these Knights may strait cut the Rope and relieve him: The other is, they may carry and buy Silks through all *Spain* and *Italy*, or elsewhere, and pay no Custom, neither in coming nor going, nor for any Silk Ware, where the *Romish* Church hath any Commandment.

After our *Guardiano* had ended his superstitious Rights and Ceremonies, upon *Easter-day*, before Midnight, we returned to the Monastery, having stayed three days within that Church: And the next day thereafter, the nine *Ragusan* and *Venetian* Factors left us, returning back to their several Stations.

About six of the Clock, on *Monday* Morning, the *Padre Vicario*, and the aforesaid *John Baptista* accompanying us, we travelled abroad in the hilly Country of *Judea*. In this day's Journey, the places of any note we saw were these: First, where the Daughters of *Jerusalem* came forth to meet *Saul*, crying, *Saul hath slain his Thousands, and David his ten thousands*: And for memory of this standeth a certain old Pillar of Marble. Next, the Valley of *Trebin*, where *David* slew the great *Goliath*. And for remembrance of that, there are a great heap of stones laid together in the bottom of the Valley, like to the Relicks of an old Monument. Thirdly, *Bezura*, where *Absalom* killed his Brother *Amnon* for *Tamar's* sake, whereof nothing but the name only is reserved.

Certain Relicks
of Monuments.

Fourthly, the Castle of *Emaus*, now altogether ruined, except only three Fire-houses of *Moors*; in which our Saviour was known after his Resurrection, by the two Disciples, in breaking of bread; where now the Remnants of that house being vaulted, is turned over for a shelterage to sheep; and a soft paved Lodging for quivering Goats.

Emaus.

Fifthly, The Valley of *Gibeon*, where the Ray-beaming Sun stood still, at the voice of *Joshua*, from his natural course, *Joshua* 10 12.

Sixthly, The Tomb or Burial-place of *Samuel*, that divine Prophet of the Lord: over the which the *Moors* have a *Mosque* erected, wherein we could not enter; but hard by and without it, we found one of the finest Fountains in all *Judea*, and yet not a Dwelling-house near unto it by three miles, in regard of the salinous and infertile ground about it, the water whereof was exceeding light, sweet, and pleasant in digestion.

Seventhly, The Tombs of the valiant Captain *Judas Maccabæus*, and his Children, whereupon are now only the Ruines of an old Chapel, which is converted

The Burial-
place of the
Kings and
Queen's of
Israel.

into a hold for Sheep and Goats: And last of all the Burial-place of the noble Family of the Kings and Queens of *Israel*, or *Jerusalem*, being near unto the City, and within a short half mile. The entry whereto was so straight, that on our backs we behoved to slide down, about ten paces under the ground, with light Candles in our Hands.

In that spacious place we saw twenty four Chambers hewen out of a Marble Rock. Each room hath a hanging Stone-door of a great thickness, so artificially done by the skilful Art of Masons, that the rarest Spirit of ten thousand cannot know how these doors have been made, so to move as they do, being a firm Rock both below and above; and the doors have neither Iron nor Timber-work about them: But by cunning are made so to turn, and in that same place where they grew they are squared; yea, and so exquisitely done, that the most curious Carpenter cannot join a piece of a board so neatly, as these Stone-doors join with the Rock. In each of these Rooms are two Sepulchres, wherein I saw the bones of some of these dead Princes.

Thursday, The tenth day of my being at *Jerusalem*, not reckoning the two days we spent in going to *Jordan*, the week before: We, I say, issued forth of the City early, with our aforesaid Guides, riding Westward: The first remarkable thing we saw, was the place (as they say) where the Cross grew, whereon Christ suffered: being reserved by *Greeks*, who have a Convent builded over it: That Cross is said to have been of four sundry kinds of Wood, and not of one Tree, for they shewed us but one hole where it grew, and so they hold it to have been of one piece of Olive Tree; but this I suspend, leaving it to be searched, by the pregnancy of riper Judgments than mine, howsoever opinions.

And here I cannot forget a dissembling, knavish Greek, who came here to London some eight years ago, to beg support for the reparation of this decayed Monastery of the holy Cross. Well, Gundamore the Spanish Ambassadour entertained him; and recommended his cause to our politick Power: A Contribution is granted, over all England for the same purpose, and also re-

The lying Villainy of a Roguish Greek.

coiled, besides the several acknowledgments of our Noble Courtiers: Opportunity come, I rencountred with this counterfeit Rascal in *White-hall*: Whereupon divers Gentlemen his Majesties Servants, desired me to try him, if he had been at *Jerusalem*, or dwelt at the Cloyster of the Holy Cross. Presently I demanded of him, where the Convent stood? He replied within *Jerusalem*, and upon Mount *Moriah*: which was false, for the Convent is remote from the City, about three English Miles: I posed him further about the situation of *Jerusalem*, &c. The quantity of this Cloyster, of its Church, of the number of Friars, who lived in it, with many more questions whose circumstances would be tedious: To any one of which, he could not reply, but stood shivering for fear and shame; neither had he ever been in *Asia* nor these parts: whereupon stealing out of the Court, he was no more seen abroad: for he had got at Court, and in the Kingdom, above twelve hundred pounds Sterling, besides the advancement of the Papists, and Recusants; and here was a Trick, that then the Spanish Faction put upon us; and themselves also being deceived by a Deceiver, deceived us with a double Deceit, Policy and Lies.

Above five miles further, we arrived at a Village, on the Mountain of *Judea*; where we saw a dis-inhabited house, in which *Elizabeth* the Mother of *St. John Baptist* dwelt, when *Mary* came from *Galilee* to salute her; and near to this, we beheld (as they say) the Sanctuary wherein *Zacharias* was stricken dumb till *Elizabeth* was delivered: Two miles further, on a rocky Mountain,

we

we arrived at a Cave, wherein (say they)

St. John did his Penance till he was nineteen years of age, after which time, he went

St. John the
Baptist's Cave.

down and dwelt at *Jordan*: It is a pretty fine place hewen out of a Rock, to the which we mounted by twelve steps, having a window cut through a great thickness of firm Stone, whence we had the fair prospect of a fruitful Valley; and from the mouth of this delectable *Grotto*, gusheth forth a most delicious Fountain.

Returning thence, we passed over an exceeding high Mountain, from whence we saw the most part of *Judea*, and to the Westward, in the way of *Egypt*, the Castle of the Prophet *Elisha*, and *Idumea* the *Edomites* Land lying also between *Egypt* and *Jerusalem*: This cloudy height, is called the Mountain of *Judea*, because it over-toppeth all the rest of the Mountains, that circumvireon *Jerusalem*, *Palastine*, *Galilee*, *Phœnicia*, or *Samarita*. Descending on the South-side of the same Hill, we arrived at *Philip's* Fountain, in which he baptized the Eunuch of *Ethiopia*, standing full in the way of *Gaza*. Here we paid some certain *Madims* unto the *Moors* of the Village, for accosting the place, and drinking of the water: So did we also for the sight of every special Monument in *Judea*.

At night, we lodged in *Bethlehem*, in a Monastery of the same *Franciscans* of *Jerusalem*, being only six *Friars*: After Supper we went all of us (having Candles) to the place, where our Saviour was born; over the which, there is a magnificent Church builded: yea, the most large and royal Workmanship that for a Church is in all *Asia* or *Africk*, being decored with a hundred and fifty Pillars. But before we came where the Crib had been, we passed certain difficult ways; where, being arrived, we entred in a gorgeous Room, adorned with *Marble*, *Sapphire*, and *Alabaster* stones; and there they shewed us both the place and the resemblance of the Crib: over which were hanging Lamps of pure Gold, and with-

Christ's Crub
at Bethlehem.

in their Circles Oil continually burning. Not far from that place, and within the body of the admirable Church, they shewed us the part over the which the Star stayed, that conducted the three Wise Men from the East, who came out of *Chaldea*, to worship Christ, and presented gifts unto him. From thence they brought us to a Cave without the Town, wherein (say they) the Virgin *Mary* was hid, when *Herod* persecuted the Babe's life, (from which also being warned by the Angel) she and *Joseph* fled down into *Egypt* with the Child.

In this time of her fear, say they, the milk left her blessed Breasts, so that the Babe was almost starved; but she praying to the Almighty, there came forthwith abundance, which over-flowing her Breasts, and falling to the ground, left ever since, as they alledge, this consequent Vertue to this Cave.

The earth of the Cave is white as Snow, and hath this miraculous Operation, that a little of it drunk in any Liquor, to a Woman, that after her Child birth is barren of Milk, shall forthwith give abundance: which is not only available to Christians, but likewise to *Turkish*, *Moorish*, and *Arabian* Women, who will come from far Countries, to fetch off this Earth. I have seen the nature of this dust practised, wherefore I may boldly affirm it, to have the force of a strange vertue: Of the which earth I brought with me a pound weight, and presented the half of it to our sometimes gracious Queen *Ann* of blessed Memory, with divers other rare Relicks also, as a Girdle, and a pair of Garters of the Holy Grave, all richly wrought in Silk and Gold, having this Inscription at every end of them in Golden Letters, *Sancto Sepulchro*, and the word *Jerusalem*, &c.

Wednesday, following, we hired four and twenty *Moors* to conduct us unto *Solomon's Fish-ponds*, which are only three, being never a whit decayed; And to *Fons Signatus*,

Admirable
Dust.

Solomon's Fish-ponds.

whence

whence cometh the water in a Stone conduit, along the Mountains, that serveth *Jerusalem*, which work was done by *Solomon*. The ponds being hewen out, and made square from the devalling face of a precipitating Mountain; through which the stream of *Fons Signatus* runneth, filling the ponds till it come to its own *Aquadotte*.

Returning thence, and keeping our way Southward, we passed through the Valley of *Hebron*, where *Jacob* dwelt, and entred into the Fields of *Secchem*, where *Jacob's* Sons kept their Father's Sheep; and not far hence, they shewed us a dry Pit, which they called *Joseph's* Pit, that was at *Dothan*; wherein he was put by his Brethren, before they sold him to the *Ismaelites*.

In our back coming to *Bethlehem*, we saw a Cave in the Defart of *Ziph*, wherein *David* hid himself, when he was persecuted by King *Saul*; and the Field *Adra*, where the Angels brought the glad tidings of Salvation unto the Shepherds. Unto all which parts our *Moorish* Guard and *John Baptista*, brought us and conducted us back again to *Bethlehem*, where we stayed the second night.

Bethlehem is the pleasantest Village in all *Judaea*, situated on a pretty Hill, and five *English* miles from *Jerusalem*: It produceth commodiously, an infinite number of Olive and Fig-Trees, some Corns, and a kind of White-wine, wherewith we were furnished all the time of our abode there; also in, and about *Jerusalem*. In our way, as we came back to the City, the next day following, the *Vicario* shewed us a little *Mosque*, kept by *Turks*, in which (said he) was the Tomb of *Rachel*, *Jacob's* Wife, who died in that place, as she was travelling from *Padan-Aram*, with her Husband *Jacob*.

The Ruins also of a House, where *Habakkuk* the Prophet dwelt; a *Furpentine*-Tree growing yet by the way side, under the which (say they) the Virgin *Mary* was wont to repose her self in travelling. We saw also a natural Rock in the high way; whereon (say they) *Elias* oft slept,

slept, and are not ashamed to say, that the hollow dimples of the Stone, was only made by the impression of his body; as though the tender flesh of Man could leave the print of his Portraiture on a hard stone. And not far from this, they shewed us the place, where the Star appeared to the Wise Men, after they had left *Herod* to seek for the Saviour of Mankind.

Approaching Mount *Sion*, we saw a quadrangled, dry, Pond; wherein (say they) *Bathsheba* the Wife of *Uriah*, was washing, when *David* looked forth from the top of his Palace, gazing on the aspect of his lust, gave the Bridle of Reason fast tied in the Hands of Temptation; and becoming subject to the subtilty of sin, was bewitched by her beauty; wherewith Corruption triumphed in Nature, and Godliness decreased in voluntary consent; and from a Royal Prophet fell in the bloody Lists of Murther and Adultery.

Over against this place, On the North-side of *Gehinnon*, we saw the Ruins of a Palace wherein *David* dwelt, which hath been one of the Angles of the ancient City; and standeth at the division of the Valley *Ennon*, which compassed (as a Ditch) the North-part of Mount *Sion*, even to the Valley *Jehosaphat*, and so Eastward, being now filled up with Fragments of old Walls; and the Valley of *Gehinnon* lying West and East, bordering along the South-side of *Sion*, till it join also with the narrow Valley of *Jehosaphat*, which environeth the East, and devalling parts of *Jerusalem*. Near to this demolished Tower, we saw the Habitation of *Simeon*, who having seen the blessed *Messias*; said, Now Lord let thy Servant depart in peace, for mine eyes have seen thy Salvation.

King David's
Palace.

And now lastly upon the twelfth day of my abode there, early on *Thursday* morning, the *Guardiano*, twelve Friars, and *John Baptista* (because that was the last day of seeing any more Monuments, or was to be seen there) accompanied us: as we issued at the South-gate of the City,

270 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VI.*
City, we came to a place, on the skirt of *Sion*, where
(say they) *Peter* after his denial of *Christ*, his Master,
wept bitterly.

Descending by the side of that same Hill, we crossed
the Valley *Gehinnon*, and came to *Aceldama*, the Potter's

Aceldama. Field, or Field of Blood; which is a little
four-squared Room, opposite to the de-

valling side of the South-falling *Sion*: three
parts whereof are invironed with a natural Rock, and
the four square bordering with the Valley, is made up of
Stone-work: The top is covered, and hath three holes,
where through they let the dead Christians fall down; for
it is a Burial-place of Pilgrims to this day. As I looked
down, I beheld a great number of dead Corps; some
whereof had white Winding-sheets, and newly dead, ly-
ing one above another in a Lump: yielded a pestilent
smell, by reason they were not covered with Earth, save
only the Architecture of a high Vault, which maketh, that
in a long time the Corps cannot putrifie and rot.

Near unto this *Campo*, we entred into a dark Cave,
where (say they) the Apostles hid themselves, when
Christ was taken. At the foot of the same Valley, we

Ponto Nehemia. came to *Ponto Nehemia*, in which place
the Jews did hide the Holy Fire, when
they were taken Captives to *Babylon*;

walking more downward, toward the Valley of *Jehosaphat*,
we saw a dark Cellar under the ground without Windows;
wherein (said the *Guardian*) the idolatrous Jews made a
Sacrifice of their Children unto a Brazen Image called
Moloch; which being made hot, they inclosed them in the
hollowness thereof, and so slew them: and lest their cry-
ing should have moved any Compassion towards them,
they made a thundring noise with Drums, and other In-
struments, whereupon the place was called *Tophet*, men-
tioned in *Jer.* 7. 31. Hence we came to the *Pool of Siloam*,
in which we washed our selves, the water whereof fal-
leth down through a Rock, from the City above, run-
ning

ning straight to the Valley of *Jehosaphat*; and there we saw also the Remnant of that sacked Tower of *Siloam*.

Near to this we saw a Fountain where (say they) the Virgin *Mary* used oft to wash the Babe's Cloths and Linen Clouts. From thence we crossed the Brook *Cedron* (which guttereth through the Valley of *Jehosaphat*: and is always dry, unless it be in *December*, when the Rain falleth there impetuously for a Month together, which is all the Winter they have in these parts: during which time none may labour, nor travel, but are forced to keep themselves within houses: Having past I say this Brook, we came to the Tombs of *Absalon*, and *Zacharias*, and the Cave wherein *St. James* was wont to hide himself from the persecuting *Jews*. Ascending more upward on the Hill, in the way of *Bethania*, we saw the place, where *Judas* hanged himself, over which there is a Vault erected, like a half Moon, in memory of his Self-Murder, and hard by they shewed us where the withered Fig-tree grew, the place being inclosed within a high-stone dyke; and half a mile thence we came to the ruined house of *Simon* the Leper.

Arriving at *Bethania*, we saw the Castle and Tomb of *Lazarus*, on whom Christ shewed a Miracle, in raising him from the Grave, after he had been four days dead. It is a singular and rare Alabafter Tomb, and so exquisitely done, that it excelleth (*Jerusalem* excepted) all the Monuments in *Judea*, erected for the like purpose, being inclosed within a delicate Chapel under the ground. Not far thence in the same Village, we saw the decayed house where *Martha* and *Mary Magdalene* inhabited, and the Stone whereon Christ sate (say they) when he said to *Martha*, *Mary hath chosen the best part*.

Lazarus's Tomb
in *Bethania*.

Leaving this Moorish *Bethania*, being now a Village of no quality, we returned by beggarly *Bethphage*, and finding it far worse, about Mid-day we arrived on the top of Mount *Olivet*, where we dined on our own Provision

272 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VI.*
vision carried with us, and then proceeded in our
lights.

From this place we had the full prospect of *Jerusalem*:
For the City standing upon the edge of a
Hill, cannot be seen all at one sight; save
on this Mountain, which is two times high-
er than Mount *Sion*. These are the Monu-
ments shewn us upon the Mount of *Olivet*:

Mount Olivet
and the places
of note there-
of.

First, the Print of the left foot of our Saviour, in an
immoveable Stone, which he made when he ascended to
Heaven; the *Guardiano* told us further, that the right
foot's Print was taken away by the *Turks*; and detained
by them in the Temple of *Solomon*: but who can think
our Saviour trod so hard at his Ascension, as to have left
the Impression of his feet behind him?

Next, the place where he foretold the judgment to
come, and the Signs, and the Wonders, that should be
seen in the Heavens before that dreadful day. Thirdly,
the place where the *Symbolum Apostolorum* was made,
which is a fine Chamber under the ground, like a Church,
having twelve Pillars to support it. Fourthly, where
Christ taught his Disciples the *Pater Noster*, and where
he fell in an Agony, when he sweat Blood and Water.
Fifthly, where *Peter*, *James*, and *John* slept; whilst our
Saviour prayed, and returned so oft to awake them; and
also below that, where the other Disciples were left.
Sixthly, the Garden of *Gethsemane*, where Christ used
commonly to pray; in the which place he was appre-
hended by the Officers of the high Priests, and here it was
also where *Judas* kissed him, and the Sergeants fell back-
ward on the ground. Seventhly, they shewed us a Stone,
marked with the Head, Feet, and Elbows of *Jesus*, in their
throwing of him down, when as they bound him, after
he was taken, and ever since (say they) have these Prints
remained there.

And lastly, at the foot of Mount *Olivet*, in the Valley
of *Jehosaphat*, we descended by a pair of Stairs of forty
three

three steps, and six paces large, in a fair Church
 builded under the ground: Where (say they) the
 Monument of the Assumption of the Virgin *Mary* is,
 and did show it unto us, who (they think) was born
 in *Jerusalem*, dwelt at *Bethlehem*, and *Nazareth*, and
 died upon Mount *Sion*. I saw also there, the Sepulchres
 of *Joseph* her Husband, *Joachim* her Father, and of *Anna*
 her Mother. And for which sight paying
 sixteen *Madins* a Man, to certain *Moors*,
 we returned to our Monastery against
 night to repose us, having seen all the Antiquities
 and places of Note, were to be seen in, and about all
Judea.

Sacred and sin-
 gular Tombs.

Lo, I have plainly described all these Monuments,
 by the order of these twelve several days: The like
 heretofore, was never by any Traveller so punctually,
 truly, and so curiously set down, and made manifest
 to the Intellectual Reader. But as I said in the begin-
 ning of my Description, so say I now also at the Conclu-
 sion, some of these things are ridiculous, some ma-
 nifest Untruths, some also doubtful, and others some-
 what more credible, and of apparent Truth. The Rec-
 itulation whereof, is only by me used, as I was informed,
 by *Gaudentius Saybantus*, the Father Guardian, *Lauren-
 zio*, *Antonio il Vicario*, and the Trenchman *John Baptista*.
 Now in *Jerusalem*, we eleven *Franks* stayed three
 days longer, preparing our selves for a new Voyage to
 go down to *Egypt* with a *Caravan* of *Grand Cairo*: In
 which time the aforesaid Friar *Laurenza*, whose Life I
 had saved on the *Quarantanam*, propined me privately
 with twelve Crosses made of the Olive Wood of Mount
Sion: Each Cross having twenty four Relicks indent-
 ed in them, with forty pair of Chaplets made of the
 same Wood, two *Turkish* Handkerchiefs, and three pair
 of Garters and Girdles of the *Holy Grave*: All wrought
 of Silk and Gold, with divers other things, &c. Which
 were not so thankfully received, as they were thank-

fully given, by a grateful
and unforgetful Friar.

Mean while, the last day

The Arms of of our stay-
Jerusalem. ing there,
we went

all of us, Friars, and Pil-
grims, in again to the Ho-
ly Grave, where we re-
mained all night. Early
on the morrow there
came a fellow to us, one
Elias Areacheros, A Chri-
stian Inhabiter at *Bethle-
hem*, and purveyor for the
Friars; who did engrave
on our several Arms up-
on Christ's Sepulchre the
name of *Jesus*, and the
Holy Cross; being our
own option, and desire:
and here is the Model

thereof. But
King *James* his I, decypher-
four Crowns. ed, and sub-

joined below mine, the
four incorporate Crowns
of King *James*, with this

Inscription, in the lower Circle of the Crown, *Viva
Jacobus Rex*: returning to the fellow two Plaisters for
his Reward, I fix'd these lines for King *James*,

*Long may he live, and long may God above
Confirm, Reward, Encrease his Christian Love:
That he (blest'd King of Men) may never cease
To keep this Badge, the sacred Prince of Peace;
And there's the Motto of his Maiden Crown,
Hæc nobis invicta miserunt, ne'er won.*



IERUSALEM.

1612.



Which

Which when the *Guardian* understood, what I had done in memory of my Prince upon that sacred Tomb, he was greatly offended with me, that I should have polluted that Holy Place, with the name of such an Arch-Enemy to the *Roman Church*. But not knowing how to mend himself, and hearing me to recite of the Heroick Vertues of our matchless Monarch: who for Bounty, Wisdom, and Learning, was not paragonized among all the Princes of the Earth: His fury fell, and begun to intreat me, to make it known to his Majesty, that he never allowed any support to their afflicted Lives; neither any Gratuity for maintaining of these Sacred Monuments at *Jerusalem*, his Subjects being as free here as they: Which indeed I performed. For after my Arrival in *England*, and having propined His Majesty with divers rare things, and a *Turpentine Rod* from *Jordan*; in the midst of my Discourses, I told his Highness, in the Privy Garden of *Greenwich*, the *Guardian's* Request. Who indeed gave me a most gracious Answer; saying, *They never sought any help of him, and if they had, he would have supported their Necessity.* Bidding farewell to the Church of *St. Salvatore*, and being re-incloystered again, after Breakfast, the reckoning of *Stridor Denarium*, came to us, for seventeen days Diet, being to each Man six shillings a day, amounting for my part to five Pounds two shillings. Then the *Guardian's* Secretary, presented me my Patent under their Great Seal; and that cost me, three *Chicqueens of Gold*. The beginning whereof I recal, although the Principal be lost in the Inquisition of *Malaga*, was thus: *Frater Gaudentius Saybantus ordinis Minorum regularis observantia Sancti Antonii Dei & Apostolica sedis gratia, Sacri montis Sion Guardianus, Terra Sancta gubernator & custos; ac in Partibus orientis Apostolicus Commissarius, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Notum vobis facimus, &c.* The Contents whereof, reciting all the memorable things I saw within the *Holy Land*, there was

276 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part V*
thereunto annexed their Great Seal, sticking fast o
locked in upon the lower face of the Parchment, th
impression whereof, had the Effigies of the twelve Apo
stles, and Christ in the midst: Having this Circumscri
ption about, *Magnum sigillum Sacri montis Sion. Guardianu*

Then had we avaricious *Bapista* our Guide and Inter
preter to reward, every one of us propining him with
two Chicqueens of Gold: And lastly we gratified the ga
ping Steward, the *Cerberian* Porter, the *Cymerian* Cook
and his *Aetnean* face, with a Chicqueen of Gold the Man
from each of us: amounting in all among the four *Car
zo-cullions*, to twenty four pounds, fifteen shillings Sterling

Nay this was not all; for even when the *Egyptian Ca
ravan*, was staying for us without the Ci
Greedy and flattery, the *Guardian* made a begging Sermon
to us, imploring our bounties to commise
rate and support their great Calamities
Losses, and Oppressions inflicted upon them by the Inf
dels; with many other base and flattering Speeches: which
indeed nine of us refused, because of the great Extortion
he had imposed upon us before; but the two *German* Ba
rons gave him the value of six *English Pounds*, or there
abouts.

And now finally, e'er I leave Mount *Sion*, I think i
not amiss, to give the itching Traveller a frozen Sto
mach, who perhaps soweth Words in the Wind, Con
ceptions in the Air, and catcheth *Salmon* swimming on
Atlas: I will now, (I say) justly cast up to him the Char
ges I defrayed within the Walls of *Jerusalem*, not reckon
ing my journal Expences and Tributes elsewhere abroad:
arising to eighteen pounds, sixteen shillings Sterling: And
there a cooling Card for his *Caprizziat* and imaginary
Inventions: And it may serve also, to damnsie the blind
Conceit of many who think that Travellers are at no
Charges, go where they will, but are freely maintained
every where; and that is as false, as an Heretical Er
ror

Here place the great Seal of Jerusalem.





Place this Cut between p. 276, and 277.

ror. May the twelfth, and the eighteenth day of my staying there, about Mid day, the other ten and I joined with the *Caravan*, who formerly had conditioned with us to carry us to *Egypt*, and to furnish the rest with Camels or Dromedaries to ride upon, (for I would never ride on any) for nineteen Piasters the Man, discharging us also all Tributes and Castars were to be imposed upon us by the way; and so we marched through the South-west part of *Judea* towards *Idumea*, or the *Edomites* Land; and mean while I gave *Jerusalem* this good night, &c.

The Author's
good night to
Jerusalem.

*Thrice sacred Sion, sometimes blaz'd abroad,
To be the Mansion of the living God;
For Prophets, Oracles, Apostles dear,
And godly Kings, who rais'd great Glory here:
Where Aaron's Rod, the Ark, and Tables two,
And Manna's Pot, Fire of Sacrifice so
From Heaven that fell, were all inclos'd in thee,
Containing near, what not contain'd could be:
To thee, sweet Sion, and thine eldest Daughter,
Which Titus fiercely sack'd with Jewish Slaughter:
And to thy second Birth, rais'd to my sight
I prostrate bid, thy blessed Bounds good night.
Next for the Holy Land, which I have trac'd,
From end to end; and all its Beauty fac'd,
Where Kings were stall'd, dis-thron'd, defac'd, renown'd,
Cast down, erect'd, unscepter'd, slain, and crown'd:
The Land of Promise, once a Sea of Oil
Whence Milk and Honey flow'd; yea, to a soil
Where Men, and Might, like Miracles were rais'd,
Sprung from a Garden-plot: A wonder prais'd
Above conceit: whose strength did far excel
All other Lands; take thou my kind farewell.
And last Franciscan Friars, O painted Tombs!
Where Vice and Lust lurk low, beneath your Wombs;
Whose Hearts, like Hell, do gape for greed of Gold,
That have Religion, with your Conscience sold,*

*To you I say a Pox, O flattering Friars!
 And damn'd Deceivers, born and bred for Liars,
 Whose end my Purse implores; O faithless Fellows!
 And leaves you for your pains, curst Haman's Gallows.*

Having bid farewell to *Sion*, we marched that afternoon in the way of *Gaza*; and arrived at night in a goodly Village, more full of *Jews* than *Moors*, called *Hem-Kind Jews to* *baluda*, situate on the face of a fruitful Hill, and the last limit of *Judaea*: Here us *Franks*, the *Germans* and I were well entertained *Gratis*, by certain *Jews* that spoke *Italian*, and much rejoiced to see such Strangers in these bounds, for two of them had been born in *Venice*: The Captain, and our Company were all *Egyptians*, all of them being Christians, called *Copties*, viz. Believers: Their number was about eight hundred Persons, who had come up from *Egypt*, to dignifie for Devotion's sake this *Easter*-time, being the great Feast of *Jerusalem*; Of whom by the way we received great affability and kind respect without any offence.

That night the whole *Caravan* lay in the Fields, and we stayed within the Town, making merry with our *Hebraick* Friends: early the next morning we embraced our *Idumean* way, finding this *Edomitish* Land sorely distressed by the *Arabs*, and yet the Inhabitants were subject to the *Turk*: In this long day's journey we found abundance of Water, and all other Necessaries for our relief, and yet the People were both rude and extream barbarous, having no more shew of Humanity than the four footed Leopards of *Berdoa*.

The *Dutch* Gentlemen grew afraid at these Savages, as being unacquainted before with such an awful sight; and to dispel their fear, Tush, said I, Courage, Gentlemen, no scope, no hope, and flashed over these Lines in *Italian* to them.

To gallant Minds, all kind of soils they be
 Their Native Land, as fish embrace the Sea:
 For they who would traverse Earth's variant face,
 Must take their hazard, as they find the place;
 And that's my soil, best means can me defray,
 But, Sirs, be glad, we came not here to stay.

Against night we declined towards *Gaza*, and there stayed in a fine Cave prepared for Travellers; where the whole *Caravan*, Soldiers, Camels, Dromedaries, Mules, and Asses were all well satisfied and refreshed: The next Morning we went to the *Bezeestan* or Market-place, and there furnished our selves with Provision of Bread, Hens, Eggs, Garlick, and Onions, sufficient enough to carry us through the Desarts being ten day's journey. *Gaza* now is called *Habalello*, and is composed of twelve hundred Fire-houses, and sensible against the Incurfions of *Arabs*: The ruid Citizens, being *Turks*, *Moors*, *Jews*, domestick *Arabians*, with a few *Georgians*, and *Nostranes*.

The ancient
 City of *Gaza*

There is a Garrison here of Soldiers, and a Turkish Captain, that commandeth the Town and Castle: In the afternoon, we set our faces forward to that fearful Wilderness, and travelled before night twelve miles, pitching our Tents beside a Source or standing Well. Here our Guard kept a strict Watch about us all night; and I kept as well the *Germans* from Languor, cherishing them with jovial Merriments, for they were my inward Friends, yet of a faint and fearful Nature. At the break of day we set forward; passing through divers rocky and shrubby heights, till afternoon; and then we declined to a Sandy Valley: Where when come, what with the deepness of the Way, Burning Sand, and the great heat reflexing upon the Sand, and from the Sand to our faces, we were miserably turmoiled, especially I, who went always on foot.

Having past this wearisome bottom, and before night marching along the skirt of a craggy Hill, two hundred

Arabs broke out upon us from Holes and Bushes, and shrewdly annoyed our Company with Arrows, till a Contribution of sixteen Piaſters was ſent to them. The half of that night we pitched our Tents, in a paſtorable

Plain, where ſome ſcattering *Arabs*, ſold us Water in Wooden Cups, carrying it in Wild Boar Skins, upon their naked Backs.

Wild *Arabs*

ſelling Water.

Two of which Savages our Captain hired, to guide us the next day to the firſt Caſtle of the three, that were built by the *Turks*, and a day's journey diſtant one from another; being each of them ſtrongly guarded with Soldiers, and that for the relief of *Caravans*, being the moſt dangerous, and moſt deſolate place in the Deſerts.

Our Guides the day following, brought us through the beſt and ſafeſt places of the Country, where we found certain profitable Parts, planted with Hair-cloth Tents, and over-clad here and there with ſpots of Sheep and Goats: and yet were we not there without the Invaſion of ſtragling *Arabs*, and paying of Tributes, which the Captain defrayed for us, our Condition being formerly made ſo at *Jeruſalem*. Before night with great heat, and greater drought, we approached to the firſt Caſtle, where the Captain thereof received us kindly, cauſing our Tents to be pitched round about the Quadrangled Tower. Here we had abundance of Water (though I would rather have had Wine) to ſuffice the whole Company, drawn out of a Ciſtern, and reſpoſing ſafely upon the hard ground, the Caſtle-Garrifon watched us, and our Guard watched them.

Thence with a new Guide the ſequel morn, we marched through a fiery-faced Plain, ſcorch'd with burning heat, and deep rolling Sand, where divers of our ſmalleſt Beaſts periſhed, with ſix Men and Women alſo in relieving their overwhelmed Aſſes. Long ere Mid-day, having got to a hard height, we pitched our Tents, reſpoſing under their ſhadows till the Evening, for we were not able to

Grievous and
Deſartuous
Travelling.

indure

indure the intolerable heat of the Sun; and so did we likewise over-umbrate our selves every Mid-day. The vigour of the day gone, and the cooling night come, we advanced forward to the middle Castle, being led by our Guide, and the pale Lady of the night leading him: Where when come, we found neither that Fort answerable to the former in strength, nor the Captain so humane as the other was: Here we were all offended with the scarcity of Water, the Captain playing the Villain, crossed us, because the *Caravanship* were Christians; at last about Mid-night some thirty *Arabs*, came to us loaden with Water, carried on their backs. To whom we paid for every *Caraff*, being an English Quart, three *Aspers* of Silver, ten *Aspers* going to a Shilling; Whereof my kind *Dutch*-men drank too much; the Water being thick and of a brownish Colour, and hot like Piss, offended their over-wained Stomachs; which, as I supposed, was the chiefest cause the next day of some of their Deaths.

After Mid-night, the *Turkish* Captain, and our *Caravan* fell at variance, about Water to our Beasts, who were ready to choak; and if they had not been prevented with Soldiers on both sides, it had drawn us and them, to a final mischief. The discord unpacified, before the following day, and within night, we embraced our toilsome and fastidious Way, journeying through many Dens, and umbragious Caves, over-shaded with mouldring heights; in some whereof we found Savage Women lying in their barbarous Child-bed: having their Bodies naked (the fore-face of their Womb excepted.) Their Beds were made of soft Sand, and over-spread with leaves a foot thick; whose new born Babes lying in their Arms, were swaddled with the same Leaves. And for all their Sickness, which was very small, they had none of our Wives sugared sops, burnt Wines, Venison-Pasties, delicate Fare, and great Feasting, nor a month's lying in, and then Churched, putting their Husbands to incompa-

Savage Women having their Child-bed in Caves.

uble

tible Charges. No, no, their food is only Bread, Garlick, Herbs, and Water; and on the third or fourth day, instead of their Churching, they go with Bows and Arrows to the Fields again, hunting for Spoils and Booties from passing *Caravans*.

Advancing in our Course, we fell down from the Hills in a long bottom of Sand, above six miles in length: Wherein with sore Wrestling against the parching Sun, and could get no ground to pitch out Tents to overshadow us; three of our *Germans*, the two Barons, Signior *Stronse*, and Signior *Crushen*, with one Signior *Thomasio*, tumbled down from their Beasts backs stark dead, being suffocated with the vigorous Sun, for it was in *May*, choaked also with extreme drought, and the Reflection of the burning Sand; and besides their Fare was grown miserable, and their Water worse, for they had

The death of
three *German*
Gentlemen. never been acquainted with the like distress before, though it was always my *Vade Mecum*. Whereupon the *Caravan*

stayed and caused cast on their Corps again, on their own Beast's backs, and carrying them to the side of a hard Hill, we digged a hollow Pit, and despoiling them of their Turkish Cloaths, I did with my own hands cast them all three one above another, in that same Hole, and covering the Corps with mouldring Earth, the Soldiers helped me to rowl heavy stones above their Grave, to the end, that the Bloody *Jacksels* should not devour their Corps; and to conclude this woful and sorrowful Accident, the other *Germans* alive bestowed on me their dead Friends Turkish Garments, because of my love and diligent care I ever did show them; which one of their empty Mules carried for me to *Grand Cairo*.

The third Castle of the Desert.

Whence with divers Assaults, and greater Pains, accosting the third Castle, with as great bewailing the loss of our Friends, as we had Contentment in our own safety,

we

we found this third Captain both Humane and Hospitable: Who indeed himself in Person with his Garrison, watched us all night, and had a special care in providing Water for us all, propining our Captain and us eight Franks before Supper, with three roasted Hens, and two Capons: This Turkish Captain told us there were three inhabited Towns in these Desarts, the chiefest whereof was *Sehan*, situate on the Red Sea, having a Harbor and Shipping, that Trade both to *Egypt* and *Ethiopia*, whose Commodities are Silken Stuffs and Spices which they transport from *Meccha*, and carry to *Melincia*, and the aforesaid places in *Africk*: But now lest I sink in Prolixity, discoursing of sinking Sands, and make good the Italian Proverb, *Chi troppo abbraccio, nulla stringe*, viz. That he who would embrace too much, can hold nothing fast. I desist from this journal proceeding, and punctual Discourse of my laborious Pen, wherein, notwithstanding the Reader (I having laid open more than half of the Wilderness) may (like that learned Geometrician, who finding the length of *Hercules* foot on the Hill *Olympus*, drew forth the Portraicture of his whole body thereby) easily conjecture by the former Relation, the sequel sight of these Desartuous places, and therefore the rest I will only Epitomize in general till mine arrival at *Saleack* on the Confines of *Egypt*.

Arabia is bounded on the West, with the Red Sea, and the *Egyptian Isthmus*: On the North with *Canaan*, *Mesopotamia*, and a part of *Syria*: On the East with the *Persian Gulf*, *Chaldea* and *Assyria*: On the South with the great Ocean, and *Indian Sea*: This Countrey lyeth from the East to the West, in length about nine hundred, and some three thousand five hundred miles in compass. The people generally are addicted to Theft, Rapine, and Robberies: Hating all Sciences Mechanical or Civil, they are commonly all of the second Stature, swift on foot, scelerate, and seditious, boysterous in Speech, of Colour

The bounds
of the three A-
rabia's.

Colour Tawny, boasting much of their tribal Antiquity, and noble Gentry : Notwithstanding their Garments be born with them from the bare Belly, their Food also semblable, to their ruvid Condition, and as savagiously tame (I protest) as the four footed Citizens of *Libya* : They are not valourous, not desperate in assaults without great Advantage, for a hundred *Turks* are truly esteemed to be sufficient enough to encounter three hundred *Arabs*. Their Language extendeth it self far both in *Asia* and *Africk* in the former, through *Palestine*, *Syria*, *Mesopotamia*, *Cilicia*, even to the Mount *Caucasus* : In the latter, through *Egypt*, *Libya*, and all the Kingdoms of *Barbary*, even to *Morocco*.

This *Arabia Deserta*, is the place where the people of *Israel* wandred forty years long, being fed with *Manna* from Heaven, and with water out of the driest Rocks : In which is Mount *Sinai*, where the Law of the two Tables was promulgated. The most part of these Deserts

The scurril Arabian Deserts. is neither fit for Herbage or Tillage, being covered over with a dry, and a thick Sand, which the Wind transporteth whither it listeth, in Heaps and Mountains, that often intercept and indanger fatigated Travellers. The Inhabitants here are few, so are their Cities, their Dwellings being in sequestrate Dens and Hair-cloth Tents : The most of their Wealth consisteth in Camels, Dromedaries, and Goats.

Before our arrival in *Saleack*, we passed the little *Isthmus* of ground which parteth *Asia* and *Africa*, disjoining the *Mediterranean* and the red Seas : Divers have attempted to dig through this strait to make both Seas meet for a nearer passage to *India*, of whom *Sesostris* King of *Egypt* was the first : Secondly, *Darius* the great *Persian* Monarch : Thirdly another *Egyptian* King, who drew a Ditch a hundred foot broad, and thirty and odd miles long. But when he intended to finish it, he was forced to cease, for fear of over-flowing all the lower Land,

Land, the Red Sea being found to be higher by three Cubits than the ordinary Plain of Egypt: Yet howsoever it was, the Ditch is hollow in divers parts, and fastidious, because of Sands, to pass over.

At Saleack we overtook a great Caravan of two thousand people, and twelve hundred Camels and Dromedaries, which were loaden with the Ware of Aleppo, and come from Damascus, intending their Voyage for Cairo, whose Company we subtilly left, and marched before them, for receiving of Water by the way for our selves and beasts, out of Cisterns, which we left dry behind us.

A Dromedary and Camel differ much in Quality, but not in Quantity, being of one height, breadth, and length; save only their Heads and Feet, which are proportionated alike; and the difference is such, that the Dromedary hath a quick and hard-reaching Trot, and will ride above eighty miles in the day, if that his Rider can endure the pain. But the Camel is of a contrary Disposition: for he hath a most slow and lazy pace, removing the one foot from the other, as though he were weighing his feet in a Balance; neither can he go faster although he would: But he is a great deal more tractable than the other: For when his Master loadeth him, he falleth down on his knees to the ground, and then riseth again with his burthen, which will be marvellous great, sometimes six hundred or eight hundred weight.

The Nature of
Camels and
Dromedaries.

The Red Sea, which we left to the Westward of us, and on our Left hand, is not red, as many suppose, but is the very Colour of other Seas: The reason for which it hath been called *Mare rubrum*, is only because of the Banks, Rushes, Sands and Bushes that grow by the shore-side, which are naturally red. Some others have called it so, in respect of the Brooks, which Moses turned to red Blood, who mis-construing the true sence, took Seas for Rivers.

It is vulgarly termed *Sinus Arabicus*, whose length is sixteen hundred miles. This Sea is famous for the miraculous passage of the *Israelites* through it, and the drowning of *Pharaoh* and his People: and because of Spices that were brought from *India* and *Arabia* to *Alexandria*, from whence the *Venetians* dispersed the same through all *Europe* and the *Mediterrane* Coasts of *Asia* and *Africk*: But this Navagation is now discontinued by the *Portugals*, *English*, and *Dutch*, which bring such Wares to their severall homes by the back-side of *Africk*:

Indian Spices
much weakened.

So that the Traffick of *Alexandria* is almost decayed, and the Riches of the *Venetians* much diminished, so is the Vertue of the Spices much impaired by too much moisture contracted, with the long and tedious Carriage thereof.

This aforefaid *Saleack*, is thought to be seated on the lower and East-most end of *Gozan*, consisting of eight hundred Dwelling-houses, being walled and sensible against the *Arabs*, and defended also with a Castle, and ten Troops of Horse-men being *Janizaries*. Here we rested and refreshed our selves two Nights, providing us fresh Victuals for *Grand Cairo*, being four days journey distant; and at our leaving of *Saleack*, I saluted this new-seen Countrey, with a greedy conceit of more Curiosities.

The Seventh Part.

NOW well met Egypt, so our Fate allots,
For we have Appetite for thy Flesh-pots;
But (ah!) the Season, is too hot to eat
Of any Viand, Kid, Mutton, or such Meat:
Yet for thy Coffee made of Coave-seed,
We'll kindly drink it, feed upon thy bread,
And sat our selves, with thy best Herbs, and Fruits,
For like, to our faint Stomachs, best besuits.
Then mighty Kingdom, once the Royal Land,
Where Kings were first erect'd, did longest stand;
And Letters, Hieroglyphicks, Magick Art,
Astrology, had first Invention's part.
For wonders, the Pyramides: Balm more good!
The weeping Crocadile, Nile's swelling Flood;
Death's Funeral Mommies; the Sea-horse bred
At Damietta: the Sphynx with Grandeur cled:
And where base Fortune, play'd the errand Whore,
In making mean Men great, and great Men poor:
In thee, I'll dive, though deep is thine old ground,
And further far, than I can search or sound:
Yet when Men shoot, O all the Mark do Eye;
But seldom touch'd; enough, if they come nigh:
Even so must I, for nearer I'll not claim,
The best Director may mistake his Aim.
But as the Land is now, I hope I shall
Clear hardest doubts, and give content to all.
Thence sought I Malta, Ætna's burning Flame,
And stately Sicily, Gibel's greatest Fame.
Whence passing Italy, the Alps I crost,
And courting France, told Time, how I was tost.

Departing

DEparting from *Saleack*, and having pass'd one of their Courses, which is our twelve miles, were re-countred with infinite Villages on both hands, and our high Way, all builded upon artificial Channels drawn from *Nilus*, and these Fabricks, only made up of Wood or Brick, being one or two Stories high. The Captain, in divers parts at our Mid-days reposing, was constrained to buy Water from the *Egyptians*, to satisfie the Company: yea, and that same night, the first of four, ere we came to *Cairo*, at the Village of *Bianstare*, he paid five Sultans of Gold for watering all of us and the Beasts, amounting to thirty five shillings, *Sterling*.

The next day journeying towards a goodly Town, named *Saliabsteck*, we travelled through a fruitful Planure, fraughtful of Fruit-Trees, and abounding in Wheat, Rye, and Barley, being new cut down, *May 14*. For this was their first Harvest, the Land yielding twice a year

Two seasons of
reaping Grain
in Egypt.

Corns; and the latter, is in our *December* recoiled. This Land hath as it were a continual Summer, and notwithstanding of the burning heat, it produceth always abundance of Fruits and Herbs for all the Seasons of the year: So that the whole Kingdom is but a Garden, having ever one Fruit ready to be plucked down, and another coming forwards; or like to the best sort of Limon-Trees, that as some reap, some are growing green, others budding forth, and some still in the flourish: Even so is the beauty and fertility of all the lower *Egypt*; which although the Country be not often troubled with Rain, yet the rank, serene or dew of the night, in the Summer refresheth all kinds of growing things: Between *Saliabsteck* and *Cairo*, being two days journey, we *Franks*, had farewell to Water, and drunk daily of *Coffee*, made of a Seed *Coava*; which being taken hot, and is ever kept boiling within Furnaces in earthen Pots, it expelleth the Crudity of Fruits and Herbs so much there frequented.

Arriving

Arriving at last in this little World, the great *Caire*, and bidding farewell to our *Caravan*, the three *Germans* and I, lodged with one Signior *Marco Antonio*, a Consul there for *Venice*; the other four *French-men* going to their own Consul, a *Marseillian* born, and there stayed. Here with this *Venetian*, for three days, the *Dutch-men* and I had great cheer, but they far greater, a daily swallowing down of strong *Cyprus Wine*, without mixture of Water; which still I intreated them to forbear, but they would not be requested. The Season being cruel hot, and their Stomachs surfeited with burning Wine, upon the fourth day long ere noon, the three *Dutch-men* were all dead; and yet methought they had no Sickness, the Red of their Faces staying pleasant, their Eyes staring always on mine, and their Tongues were perfect even to the last of their breath.

The last three
German's death
in *Caire*.

He who died last, and lived longest, was *William Darganek*, who left me all his own Gold, and what the former five had left him: delivering me the Keys of their three Cloak-bags before the Consul, declared by his mouth that he left me absolute Heir to intromet withal, and whatsoever they had there: But presently the treacherous Consul, knowing that I was a stranger to them, and by accident met together at *Jerusalem*, and that they were Gentlemen, and well provided with Gold, forg'd a reason to himself, and for his own benefit, that he would meddle with all they left behind them, under this excuse, that he would be answerable to their Friends for it, at his return to *Venice*: Well, I am left to bury them, and with great difficulty bought one Grave for them all three in a *Copri's Chapel*, where I interred them: paying to the *Egyptian* Christians for that eight foot of ground, ten Sultans of Gold, besides six Plaisters for carrying their Corps hither, being two miles in the City distant from the Consul's house. Whence, ere I had returned, the *Venetian* Factor seized upon all, and shutting his gate

T

upon

upon my Face, sent me out my own Budget: Whereupon I addressed my self to the *French* Consul, Monsieur *Beauclair*, who kindly received me, and having told him all the manner how I was greatly wronged and oppressed by the other Consul; he straight sent for a Jewish Physician, his familiar Oracle: Where having consulted together, the next day early we went all three, and their followers to the *Beglerbeg*, or Governour of the City: we soon complained, and were as soon heard: the *Venetian* Consul is sent for, and he cometh: where fa-

A favourable
Turkish Judg-
ment.

cising the Judge, and pleading both our best (for there are no Lawyers in *Turkey*, every Man speaking for himself) the *Bassa* with his Council upon sight of the Keys of their Cloakbags in my hands, and my Narration thereupon (and notwithstanding favouring the Factor) immediately determined that I should have two parts of their Moneys, with all their *Jerusalem* Relicks, and *Turkish* Cloths, and the *Venetian* to have the third part. It is done, and irrevocable, upon which the *Jewish* Doctor, and I, with two *Janizaries* came to mine Adversaries house; where I giving the *Jew* the Keys, the Cloak-bags were opened, and the money being told, it came just to One thousand four hundred twenty four *Chicqueens* of Gold, besides certain Rings and Tablets: The *Jew* delivered me my part, which came to nine hundred forty two *Chicqueens*, the rest went to the inconscionable Consul, with the half of the Rings and Tablets: And packing up all the Relicks, Moneys, Cloths, and Cloak-bags, I hired a Mule, and brought them along with me to the *French* Factor's house. Where, when come, Monsieur *Beauclair*, and my Fellow Pilgrims, were very glad that I had sped so well, none of us all knowing what was in the Cloak-bags till they were sighted; and giving hearty thanks to the Consul, and ten pieces of Gold to the *Jew* and *Janizaries*, I supp'd, and repos'd till the morrow, thanking God of my good Fortune: Yet was I exceeding sorrowful

sorrowful for the loss of these gallant Gentlemen, religiously disposed, and so affable, that for familiarity and kindness, they were the Mirrours of noble Minds, and vertuous Spectacles of Humanity; whose Deaths were to me a Hell, and whose lives had been my Paradise on Earth. To whose memory and praise, I am not able to congratulate the least Commendation, their Heroick Dispositions, deserved at my hands.

But what shall I say, their time was come, which mortality might sorrow, but sorrow might not prevent Death, whose power is deaf to all humane Lamentations. Neither will I relie so much upon my own worthiness, as to think that benefit of the Procrastination of my Life, was by any merit of mine deserved, but that God so much the more, might show his incomprehensible goodness in delivering me from the violence of such unexpected accidents, and to tie my soul to be thankful for his mercies. For all the beginnings of man are derived from God, whose ends are either perfected, or disannulled by his Determination: and nothing we possess is properly our own, or gotten by our own power, but given us only through his goodness and munificence.

God's provident mercies.

And all the spaces of Earth which our feet tread over, the Light we enjoy, and the excellent Faculties we are endued withal; or what we can do, say, or think, is only raised, guided, and distributed, by God's impenetrable Counsel, Will, and Providence: Which although the pride of our wicked Nature doth not yield the true attribution thereunto; yet the powerful working of the Counsel of God is such, that in it self, it proveth an Eternal Wisdom, and confoundeth the Foolishness of the World.

This incorporate World of *Grand Cairo*, is the most admirable and greatest City, seen upon the Earth, being thrice as large of bounds as *Constantinople*, and likewise so populous, but not so well builded, being situate in a pleasant

292 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VII.*
Plain, and in the heart of *Egypt*, kissing *Nilus* at some parts.

The great City
of *Grand-Caire*.

The City is divided into five Towns; first and formost, *Cairo novo*, the new *Caire*, which is the principal and chiefest place of all the other, lying in the midst of the rest, having Walls and Ports; the Circuit whereof is twenty two miles, containing all the chief Merchandise and Market places within it.

The second is *Cairo Vecchio*, the old *Caire*, called formerly *Cairo de Babylonia*, or *Babylon Egyptiorum*: for there were two *Babylons*, one in *Assyria* called now by the *Turks* *Bagdat*, and the other is this that joineth with the new *Caire*: It was also anciently called *Memphis*, and was the furthest place that *Ulysses* in his Travels visited, so well memorized by *Homer*: yet a Voyage of no such estimation, as that princely Poet accounted it; for his Travels were not answerable to the fifteenth part of mine.

The third Town is *Medin*, joining to the back-side of the old *Caire*, toward the *Pyramides*: The fourth is *Boulak*, running a great length down along and near the River side, having three Market places of no small account: The fifth and last; is the great Town of *Caraffar* bending Southward, in the way of the Red Sea, for many miles: All which are but as Suburbs to the new *Caire*, that of many smalls make up a Countrey, rather than a City: And yet all of them are contiguous one with another, either to the left or right hand, or to them both, with innumerable streets: The length whereof in all, from the lowest end of *Boulak*, to the South-most part of *Caraffar*, is by my deep experience twenty eight English miles, and fourteen in breadth; for trial whereof I trod

The length of
great *Caire*, and
the bounds
thereof.

it one day on foot from Sun to Sun, being guided and guarded with a riding *Fanizary*, which for my bruised Feet on the streets, was one of the forest days journey that ever I had in my Life.

The

The principal Gates of new *Caire* are *Babeh Mamsteck* looking toward the Wilderness and the Red Sea: *Beb-zavillab* toward *Nilus*, and *Babel Entuch* toward the Fields: The streets are narrow, being all of them almost covered to save them from the parching heat, with open vents for Light; and their buildings commonly are two Stories high, composed either of Mud or Brick, and platform on the tops; whereon usually in the night they use to sleep to embrace the fresh and cooling Air. Their *Bazar* or Exchange, beginneth at the Gate of *Mamsteck*, and endeth at a place called *Babesh*.

At the Corners of Chief streets or Market-places, there are divers Horses standing ready saddled and bridled, that for a small matter, or according to the way, a Man may hire and ride where he will, either to negotiate, or to view this spacious spread City, and change as many Horses as he listeth, having the Masters which owe them to convey them for less or longer way, which is a great ease to weary Passengers.

There is a great Commerce here with exceeding many Nations, for by their concurring hither, it is wonderfully peopled with infinite Numbers: for the Countrey aboundeth in Silks, Corns, Fruits, Wax, Honey, and the Sovereign *Balsamo* good for all Sores, besides many other Commodities of Cotton-wool, rich Stuffs of Cloth of Gold and Silver, and the best Sattins, Damask, Taffaties, and Grograins that are made in the World, are here.

The infinite Populosity of which place, and the extreme heat, is the cause why the pest is evermore in the City: Insomuch, that at some certain times, ten thousand Persons have died in one day: Nay, the City is reputed to be in good health, if there die but one, or two thousand in a day, or three hundred thousand in a whole year, I mean, when the fore-encroaching Pestilence, which every third year useth to visit them, is rise here.

In this Town a Traveller may ever happily find all these sorts of Christians, *Italians*, *French*, *Greeks*, *Chel-faines*,

faines, Georgians, Ethiopians, Jacobins, Syrjans, Armenians, Nicolaitans, Abyssines, Cypriots, Sclavonians, Captivate Maltezes, Sicilians, Albaneses, and high Hungarians, Ragusans, and their own Egyptian Copti's;

Divers Nations
residing in Cai-
re.

the number of which is thought to be beyond two hundred thousand people: besides the infinite number of Infidels, whose sorts are these, *Turks, Tawny Moors, White Moors, Black Moors, or Negroes, Musilmans, Tartars, Persians, Indians, Sabuncs, Berdoanes, Jews, Arabians, Barbares, and Tingitanian Saracens.* All which are *Mabometans, and Idolatrous Pagans.*

From the great *Palatial Mansion*, where the *Begler-Beg*, or Vicegerent hath his residence, being builded on a moderate height; a man may have the full prospect of the better part of the Town, the Gardens and Villages bordering on *Nilus*, and a great part of the lower Plains of *Egypt*. Their Laws here and heath'nish Religion, are *Turkish* and *Mabometanical*, and the Customs and Manners of the People, are like unto their birth and breeding, beastly and barbarous; being great *Sodomites*, and diabolically given to all sorts of Abominations.

The better sort of Women here, and all the Kingdom over, wear Rings of Gold and Silver, through the hollow of their Noses, both ends of their Mouths, and in their under-lips; hanging rich Pearls, and precious Stones to them; wearing also about their Arms fair Bracelets, and about their Ancles below, broad bonds of Gold or Silver. To which if the baser sort cannot attain unto, then they counterfeit their Betters, with Rings, Bracelets, and bonds of Brass, Copper, Lead, and white Iron, and think themselves not worthy to live, unless they wear these Badges.

They also use here, as commonly they do through all *Turkey*, the Women to piss standing, and the Men to crouch low on their knees, doing the like. They wear here

here Linen Breeches and Leather Boots as the Men do, and if it were not for their covered Faces, and longer Gowns, we would hardly know the one from the other. As for the Religion of the *Copti's* or *Egyptian* Christians, they are circumcised, after the *Judaical* manner, but not after the eighth day, but the eighth year. And it is thought, they follow the Religion of *Eutyches*, holding but one Nature in Christ: which was defended by *Dioscorus* and the Council of *Ephesus*, in regard of *Eutyches*. But the *Copti's* themselves say, they have their Religion from *Prester Jehan*, and so it is most manifest, being no difference between the one and the other.

The *Egyptian* Christians.

They make frequently at all meetings the sign of the Cross to other, thwarting their two foremost fingers, lay them on their brow, and then on their breasts, and kissing them, the Salutation is done.

They will not suffer Images, nor Pictures to be in their Churches, and yet they have an Altar, and a kind of Mass, said in their own Language, sacrificing the *Hostia*, for the real Body and Blood of Christ: Yet they deny Purgatory, the Invocation of Saints, and Prayers for the Dead, &c. Nevertheless auricular Confession is commonly used among them: so do the *Greeks* in all these points the like, and all the people Oriental.

The *Copti's* Religion.

The Inhabitants here, were the first Inventors of the Mathematical Sciences, of Letters, and of the use of Writing, Great *Magicians* and *Astrologians*, and are yet endued with a special dexterity of Wit; but somewhat sloathful, and given to Riot and Luxury: Merry also, great Singers, and sociable Companions; and no wonder, the Land being so plentiful, and their Nature libidinous, it increaseth both their insolence and inordinate affections. Neither do they live long, in regard of the great heat they endure, *Egypt* being placed between the

The Nature of the *Egyptian* Moors.

296 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VII.*
two Tropicks, under the *Torrid Zone*, bringeth to pass,
that seldom will any there attain to threescore years of
age.

In all this Land of *Egypt*, which is a great Kingdom,
there is no running Well or Fountain, save only the Ri-
ver *Nilus*: Neither do the Inhabitants scarcely know
what Rain is, because they seldom see any; and if by
rare accident, a Cloud happen to dissolve upon them, it
bringeth to their Bodies innumerable Sores and Disea-
ses. And yet for abundance of Corns, and all kind of
Fruits the Earth yieldeth, there is no Country can brag
with *Egypt*; whereupon it was called in the time of the
Romans, as well as *Sicilia*, *Horreum populi Romani*. And
notwithstanding this Kingdom produceth no Wines,
neither is garnished with Vineyards, but that which
strangers make use of, are brought from *Candy*, *Cyprus*,
and *Greece*. The defect being thus, these *Mahometani-
cal Moors* observing strictly the Law of their *Alcoran*,
will neither plant Wines, nor suffer any to be planted,
accounting it a deadly sin to drink Wine; but for *Coffa*,
and *Sherpet*, composed Liquors, they drink enough off.

The Garden of
Balsamo.

As for their *Balsamo*, the Garden where-
in it groweth, lieth near to the South-side
of *Caire*, and inclosed with a high Wall,
being six miles in Compass, and daily guarded by *Turks*.
To which when I came, being conducted with a *Janizary*,
they would not suffer me to enter, neither any Christian,
and far less the *Jews*: For not long ago, they were the
cause, that almost this Balm was brought to Confusion,
they having the Custody of it for certain years.

The Tree it self is but of three foot high which
keepeth evermore the Colour green, having a broad
three-pointed Leaf, which being thrice in the year in-
cised in the Body and Branches, it yieldeth a Red Wa-
ter that droppeth down in earthen Vessels, which is the
natural *Balsamo*.

And not far from this Garden, in a sandy Defart, is the place called *Monneis*, which are innumerable Caves cut forth of a Rock, whereunto the Corps of the most men in *Caire*, are carried and interred. Which dead Bodies remain always unputrefied, neither yield they a stinking smell: Whereof experiments are plentiful at this day, by the whole Bodies, Hands, or other Parts, which by Merchants are now brought from thence, and doth make the *Mummia* which Apothecaries use: The Colour being very black, and the Flesh clung unto the Bones.

Now having viewed and reviewed this *Microcosmus* of the greater World, the four French Pilgrims and I did hire a *Jani-zary* to conduct us to the great *Pyramids*, furnamed the World's wonders; which are distant from *Caire* about four Leagues, standing beside or near to the banks of *Nilus*: Where, when come, I beheld their Proportion to be Quadrangled, growing smaller and smaller to the top, and builded with huge and large Stones, the most part whereof are five foot broad, or thereabouts, and nine in length, being of pure Marble.

The Pyramids
of Egypt.

All the Historians that ever wrote of these Wonders, have not so amply recited their admirable greatness, as the Experience of the Beholder may testifie their excessive Greatness and Height. The first and Eastmost we approached unto, is highest, and by our *Dragoman's* skillful Report, amounted to eleven hundred and twenty six foot. The Basis, or bottom whereof, being twelve hundred paces in Circuit, allowing every Square of the four Faces three hundred paces, and every pace two foot and a half. Every *Pyramid*, having outwardly to ascend upon (though now for the most part demolished) three hundred fourscore and nine steps or degrees; each degree being three foot high, and two foot and a half broad. By which Computation, they amount in height to the aforesaid Relation, allowing to every Foot twelve Inches.

Inches. At last having ascended upon the South-side of this greatest *Pyramid* to the Top, and that with great difficulty, because of the broken degrees here and there: I was much ravished, to see such a large four-squared Plat-form, all of one entire Stone, which covered the Head; each Square extending to seventeen foot of my measure.

It is yet a great marvel to me, by what Engine, they could bring it up so safe to such a height: But as I conceive it, they behooved certainly still to raise it, and take it with them as they advanced the Work, otherwise the Wit nor Power of man could never have done it. Truly the more I beheld this strange Work, the more I was stricken in admiration: For before we ascended, or came near to this *Pyramid*, the Top of it seemed as sharp as a pointed Diamond; but when we were mounted thereon, we found it so large, that in my Opinion, it would have contained a hundred Men.

In the bottom whereof we found a great Cell, and within that through a straight and narrow passage, a four-angled Room; wherein there was standing the Relicks of a huge and ancient Tomb, where belike he that was the first Founder of this *Pyramid* was inclosed. From the Top of this *Pyramid*, our *Janizary* did shoot an Arrow in the Air with all his force, thinking thereby it should have fallen to the ground; but as we descended downwards, we found the Arrow lying upon the steps, scarce half way to the ground: From this, we came to the middle *Pyramid*, which afar off looked somewhat higher than the other two; but when we came to the Root thereof, we found it not so; for the Stonework is a great deal lower, but the advancement of the height, is only because of a high Ground whereon it standeth.

It is of the same Fashion of the first, but hath no degrees to ascend upon, neither hath the third *Pyramid*
any

any at all; being by antiquity of time, all worn and demolished, yet an admirable work, to behold such Masses, and (as it were) erected Mountains all of fine Marble. The reason why they were first founded, is by many ancient Authors so diversly conjectured, that I will not meddle therewith. They were first called *Pharaones*.

Yet the first and greatest is said to have been builded by *Cheops*, who, in this work imployed a hundred thousand Men, the space of twenty years: In which time, the Charges of Garlick, Roots, and Onions only, came to sixteen hundred talents of Silver; the Basis whereof in Circuit, was sixty Acres of Ground. It is recorded by *Josephus*, and conjectured by many good Witnesses,

The Charges of the greatest Pyramid.

that the Bricks which the Children of *Israel* were enforced to make, were partly imployed about the insides of these *Pyramids*, whose outsides were adorned with Marble; neither can I forget the Drift of that Effeminate *Cheops*, who, in the end wanting Money, did prostitute his Daughter to all Comers; by which detestable means he finished his Building; and she, besides the Money due unto her unnatural Father, desired for her self of every Man that had the use of her Body, one Stone, of whom she got so many, that with them she builded the second *Pyramid*, almost equal to the first. Besides these three huge ones, there are a number of smaller, whereof some were transported to *Rome*, in the time of her supream Domination.

Between the biggest *Pyramid* and *Nilus*, I saw a *Colosse*, or Head of an Idol, of a wonderful greatness; all being of one Marble-Stone, erected on a round Rock: It is of height (not reckoning the Column) above eight hundred and fifteen foot, and of circuit sixty eight. *Pliny* gave it the Name *Sphingo*, and reported much more of the Bigness, Largeness, and Length of it: But howsoever he erred in his Description, yet I resolve my self, it is of so great a quantity, that the like thereof (being one

300 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VII.*
one intire piece) the World affordeth not, and may be reckoned amongst the rarest Wonders: Some say, that anciently it was an Oracle, the which, so soon as the Sun set, would give an Answer to the *Egyptians*, of any thing by them demanded.

In our way as we returned, our *Dragoman* shewed us (on the Bank of *Nilus*) where a *Crocodile* was killed the year before, by the ingenious policy of a *Venetian Merchant*, being licentiated by the *Bassaw*; the Match whereof for bigness and length, was never seen in that River, whose Body was twenty two foot long, and in compass of the Shoulders, eight foot; who thus was slain, This Beast, for four years together, kept always about one place of the River, being seven miles above *Caire*; where, for a Mile of Ground, there was no Tillage nor Pastorage, being for fear of him laid waste; and nevertheless he had devoured about forty six persons: His Custom was, to come forth of the River every Morning, about our eighth hour; where, here and there he would lurk, waiting for his prey till Ten; for longer from water he could not stay.

This *Venetian* leaving his Ship at *Alexandria*, and coming to *Caire*, was informed by the Consul, my Adversary, of the great spoil done by this Beast; and herewith generously he undertook to kill it, the Vicegerent licentiating him: Whereupon, going to his Ship, fetched thence his Gunner, and a Piece of Ordnance to *Caire*.

The next day in the Afternoon, he being well Horled, and accompanied with twenty *Janizaries*, the Piece is carried to the *Crocodile's* accustomed place of forthcoming; where straight there was an Ass slain, and hung up on two standing and a thwarting Tree, with his open Belly to the Flood, and some twelvescore paces therefrom:

Behind this Carkase, about other twelvescore, the Piece was planted, and levelled at the Carrion, being charged with cut Iron;
and

A resolute *Venetian Merchant*,

The killing of a great *Crocodile*.

and a Train of Powder about the Touch-hole, and above it a Night-house to keep the Train dry from the Night's Serene, having a Cock fastened thereto, and in it a burning Match, to which a String was tied; then forty paces behind the Piece, was there a Pit digged to hide the Gunner; wherein he was put, holding the String's end in his hand, and his Head veiled with a wooden Covert.

After this, and about Midnight, the Horse-men retired themselves two miles off: The Morning come, and the convenient time, the *Crocodile* courts the Land; where, when he saw the Carcass, came grumbling to it, and setting his two foremost Feet on the Carrion's middle, begun to make good cheer of the Intrails; whereat the squint-eyed Gunner perceiving his time, drew the String, and giving Fire, offwent the Piece, and shot the *Crocodile* in three parts: Well, he is deadly wounded, and making a horrible Noise, the Gunner lay denned, and durst not stir; mean-while the Beast striving to recover the Water, tired, and lying close on his Belly, there he died.

After the Shot, the Horse-men drew near, and finding the Beast slain, relieved the Gunner, and brought with them this monstrous Creature to *Caire*; where now his Skin hangeth in the Consul's Hall, which I saw during my stay in his House. For this piece of Service, the Merchant was greatly applauded, and scorned to take from the City five hundred Sultans of Gold, as a reward for his Pains, which they freely offered him, and he as freely refused.

Now to discourse of *Nilus*; this Flood irriguate in the low Plains of the Land, once in the year, which^h inundation beginneth usually in the latter end of *July*, continueth to the end of *August*; which furnishesth with Water all the Inhabitants; being the only Drink of the vulgar *Egyptians*, and of such virtue, that when *Pescennius Niger* saw his Soldiers grumble for Wine: *What*, (saith he) *do you grumble for Wine, having the Water of Nilus*

lus to drink? And now because many Scholars, and Learned Men are merely mistaken about the

The true knowledge of the flowing of Nilus. flowing of *Nilus*, I will both shew the manner, and quality, or cause of its Inundation; and thus: There is a dry Pond called *Machash*, digged near unto the brink

of the River, in midst whereof standeth a Pillar of eighteen Cubits height, being equal with the profundity of the Ditch, whereby they know his increasing; and in the year following, if they shall have plenty or scarcity of things.

Now between the River and this Pond, there are six Passages or Spouts digged through the Bank; where, when the River beginneth to swell, it immediately falls down through the lowest passage into the Pond, and being discovered, there comes forth of *Caire* certain of the Priests, called *Darvishes*, accompanied with a hundred *Fanizaries*, and pitch their Tents round about this Quadrangled Pit. In all which time of the Inundation, they make great Feastings, rare Solemnities, with Dancing, Singing, Toucking of Kettle-Drums, Sounding of Trumpets, and other Ostentations of Joy.

Now as the Water groweth in the River, and so from it debording, so it groweth also upon the Pillar standing in this Pond, which Pillar is marked from the Root to the Top, with Brasses, Handfuls, a Foot, a Span, and an Inch: And so if it shall happen that the Water rise but to ten Brasses, it presageth the year following, there shall be great Dearth, Pestilence, and Famine. And if it amounteth to twelve Cubits, then the sequel year shall be indifferent. And if it swell to fifteen Brasses, then the next year shall be copious and abundant in all things: And if it shall happen to flow to the Top eighteen Brasses, then all the Country of *Egypt* is in danger to be drowned and destroyed.

Now

Now from the Body of *Nilus*, there are above three thousand Channels drawn through the Plain, on which passing Ditches, are all the Bourghs and Towns builded; and through which Channels the River spreads it self through all the Kingdom: which, when scoured of Filth and Worms, and the Water become clear, then every House openeth their Cistern-Window, and receiveth as much Water as is able to suffice them till the next Inundation: Neither doth ever the River flow any where above the Banks; for if it should, it would overwhelm the whole Kingdom.

Many Scholars mistaken about *Nilus*.

All which Channels here or there, do make intercourse for their Streams again, to the Body and Branches of *Nilus*. Now Stoical Fools hold the Opinion, that it overfloweth the whole Face of the Land; then I pray you, what would become of their Houses, their Bestial, their Corns and Fruits: For the Nature of violent Streams, do ever deface, transplant, and destroy all that they debord upon, leaving Slime, Mud, and Sand behind their Breaches, and therefore such inunding cannot be called Cherishings.

There are infinite venomous Creatures bred in this River, as *Crocodiles*, *Scorpions*, *Water-Snakes*, grievous mishapen Worms, and other monstrous Things, which oft annoy the Inhabitants, and those who traffick on the Water. This famous Flood is in length almost three thousand Miles, and hath his beginning under the *Æquinoctial* Line from *Montes Luna*; but more truly from the *Zembrian Lake* in *Ethiopia Interior*, whence it bringeth the full growth down into *Egypt*; and in a place of the *Exterior Ethiopian Alpes*, called *Catadupa*: The Fall and Roaring of *Nile* maketh the People deaf that dwell near to it.

The reason of
the flowing of
Nilus.

The infallible reason why *Nilus* increaseth so every year, at such a time, and continuance, is only this; that when the Sun declining Northward to *Cancer*, and warming with his vigorous Face the Septentrion sides of these *Cymbian* Mountains, the abundant Snow melteth; from whence dissolving in streams, to the Lake *Zembria*. it ingorgeth *Nilus* so long as the Matter delabiates: For benefit of which River, the great *Turk* is inforced to pay yearly the Tribute of fifty thousand Sultans of Gold to *Prefter Jehan*, lest he impede and withdraw the Course of *Nilus* to the *Red Sea*, and so bring *Egypt* to desolation: The Ground and Policy whereof, begun upon a desperate War inflicted upon the *Ethiopians* by *Amurath*, which he was constrained to give over, under this Pact, and for *Nilus* sake.

The River *Nile* had many Names; for *Diodore* named it *Actos*, to wit, *Eagle*, because of its swift passing over the *Catadupian* heights: It was called too *Egyptus*, of a King so named, that communicated the same to it, and to the Country.

Festus saith it was called *Melos*, and *Plutarch* termed it *Mela*; *Epiphanius* called it *Chrysoroas*, that is, running, or, coustant in Gold. The Holy Scripture termeth it *Scor*, or *Sibee*, to wit, Trouble; because of the great noise it bringeth with it to *Egypt*; and the same Holy Letters call it *Gehon*, and *Physon*. The *Egyptians* wont to name it *Naspra*; and now presently the *Abassines*, and Inhabitants of *Egypt* name it *Abanba*, to wit, the River of a long Courte.

The Isle of
Delta.

This River maketh the Isle of *Delta* in *Egypt*; so likewise in *Ethiopia*, that Isle of *Meroe*, so renowned. The ancient Authors could not agree, touching the Mouths of *Nilus*; for *Melo*, *Strabo*, *Diodore*, and *Herodotus* place seven; *Ptolomy*, and others, nine; and *Pliny* eleven. And some modern Authors affirm it hath only four, as *Tyrre* and *Behon*

Behou alledge, dividing it self two Leagues below *Caire* in four Branches, the chiefeſt two whereof are theſe of *Damieta* and *Rofeta*; but that is falſe, and ſo are the Opinions of all the reſt; for it hath now eight ſeveral Mouths, and as many Branches drawn from its main Body.

The Water of *Nile* is marvellous ſweet, above all others in the World, and that proceedeth of the extream vigour of the Sun, beating continually upon it, making it become more light, pure and ſimple; as likewise arousing of ſo many Soyls, and his long Courſe.

And truly it is admirable, to ſee this River to grow great, when all others grow ſmall; and to ſee it diminiſh, when others grow great. So always it is no wonder, that the Nature of this River ſhould ſo increaſe, when even here, and at home, the River of *Rhone* hath the like intercourſe; and at the ſame time, through the Town of *Geneve*, and ſo to the *Mediterranean* Sea; their beginnings being both alike, from the impetuouſity of Rains, and Diſſolvings of Snow.

Egypt was firſt inhabited by *Mifraim*, the Son of *Chus*, from whom the *Arabians* name the Land *Mifre*, in the Hebrew Tongue *Mfroie*. It was alſo named *Oceana* from *Oceanus*, the ſecond King hereof. Thirdly, *Oſiriana*, from *Oſiris*; and now *Egyptus*, from *Egyprus*, the Sirname of *Ramſes*, once a King of great puſſance. It bordereth with *Ethiopia*, and the Conſines of *Nubia*, on the South. On the North, with the Sea *Mediterrene*: The chiefeſt Ports whereof, are *Damieta* and *Alexandria*; towards the Occident, it joyneth with the great Lake *Bauchiarah*, and a dangerous

The Conſines of *Egypt*.

Wilderneſs confining therewith, ſuppoſed to be a part of *Cyrene*; ſo full of wild and venomous Beaſts, which maketh the Weſt part inacceſſible; and on the Eaſt with the *Iſthmus*, and Conſine of Deſartuous *Arabia*, and a part of the Red Sea, through which the Children of *Iſrael* paſſed.

This Country was governed by Kings first, and longest of all other Nations: From *Osiris* (not reckoning his Regal Ancestors) in whose time *Abraham* went down to *Egypt*, he, and his Successors were all called *Pharaohs*: of whom *Amasis* is only worthy mention, who instituted such politick Laws to the ancient *Egyptians*, that he deserveth to be Catalogized, as Founder of this Kingdom.

This Race continued till *Cambyfes*, the second *Persian* Monarch, made *Egypt* a Member of his Empire; and so remained till *Darius Nothus* the sixth *Persian* King; from whom they revolted, chusing Kings of themselves. But in the eighteenth year of *Nectanebos*, the seventh King thereafter, *Egypt* was recovered by *Ochus*, the eighth Emperor of *Persia*.

In the end, *Darius* being vanquished, and *Alexander* King hereof, after his Death, it fell to the share of *Ptolemæus*, the Son of *Lagus*; from whom the Kings of *Egypt* were for a long time called *Ptolomies*; of whom Queen *Cleopatra* was the last; after whose Self-murder, it was annexed for many years to the *Roman* Empire, and next, to the *Constantinopolitan*; from whose insupportable burden they revolted, and became Tributaries for a small time, to *Haumer*, the third *Caliph* of *Babylon*.

Afterward, being oppressed by *Almericus* King of *Jerusalem*, *Noradin*, a *Turkish* King of *Damascus*, sent *Saracoon*, a valiant Warrior, to aid them, who made himself

absolute King of the whole Countrey; whose Off-spring succeeded (of whom *Seladine* was one, the glorious Conqueror of

the East) till *Melechsala*, who was slain by his own Soldiers, the *Mamalucks*; who were the Guard of the *Suldans*, as the *Janizaries* are to the great *Turk*, who lately, *Anno 1622*. have almost made the like Mutation in the *Turkish* Empire, as the *Mamalucks* did in the *Egyptian*.

They

They made of themselves *Sultans*, whereby the *Mameluck* Race continued from the year 1250. till the year 1517. wherein *Tonembius*, together with his Predecessor *Campson Gaurus*, was overcome by *Selimus* the first; by whom *Egypt* was made a Province of the *Turkish* Empire, and so continueth as yet.

The Length of this Kingdom is four hundred and fifty *English* Miles, and two hundred broad; the principal Seat whereof is the great *Caire*, being distant from *Jerusalem* sixteen days journey, or *Caravan's* journals, amounting to two hundred and forty of our Miles. Some hold that the space of Earth that lieth between the two Branches of *Damietta* and *Roseta*, was called the lower *Egypt*; now called *Delta*, under the Figure of a Greek Letter Triangular.

The Head of this great *Delta*, where *Nilus* divideth it self, was called *Heptapolis*, or *Heptonomia*; and *Delta* it self was called by the *Romans*, *Augustamia*: *Egypt*, besides the aforesaid Names, it had divers Epithets of divers Authors; for *Apollodorus* termed it the Region of *Melampodes*, because of the Fertility of it; and *Plutarch* gave it the Name *Chimia*, because of the holy Ceremonies of the *Egyptians* in worshipping their Gods: The Etymology whereof *Ortelius* condignly remarked, deriving it from *Cham*, the Son of *Noah*; so that some hold the Opinion, that the *Egyptians* had their Original from *Misraim* (for so was *Egypt* called) the Son of *Chus*, that proceeded from *Cham*, *Noah's* Son: The Circuit of *Delta*, or the lower *Egypt*, is thought to be three thousand of their Stades, which maketh a hundred *Spanish* Leagues.

In the time of the *Ptolomies*, the Revenues of this Kingdom were twelve thousand Talents; so also in the time of the *Mamelucks*; but now through Tyrannical Government, and discontinuance of Traffick through the Red Sea, the *Turk* receiveth no more than three Millions yearly; one of the which is free to himself, the other two are distri-

The Revenues
of *Egypt*.

distributed to support the Charge of his Vice-gerent *Bassa*, and presidary Soldiers, being twelve thousand *Fanizaries*, besides their thousands of *Timariots*, which keep *Egypt* from the Incursions and Tyranny of *Arabs*. In *Caire* I stayed twelve days, and having bid farewell to *Monsieur Beauclair* the Consul who Courteously entertained me, the other four French Pilgrims and I embarked at *Boulacque* in a Boat: And as we went down the River, the chief Towns of note we saw were these, *Salmona*, *Pharsona*, *Foua*, and *Abdin*. I remember our Boat was double hooked with forked Spikes of Iron round about the sides, for fear of the *Crocodiles*, who usually leap upon Boats, and will carry the Passenger away Head-long in the Stream: And yet these Beasts themselves are devoured by a Water Rat, of whom they taking great Pleasure, and Play, and gaping widely, the Rat running into his Mouth, the other out of joy swalloweth it down, where the Rat for disdain cometh forth at the broad side of his Belly, leaving the *Crocodile* dead. In these parts there is a stone called *Aquiline*, which hath the Vertue to deliver a Woman from her Pain in Child birth. In all this way the greatest Pleasure I had, was to behold the rare Beauty of certain Birds, called by the *Turks* *Ellock*: whose Feathers being beaurified with the diversity of rarest Colours, yield a far off to the beholder a delectable shew, having also this Propriety, the nearer a man approacheth them, the more they lose the Beauty of their Feathers by reason of the fear they conceive when they see a man. Upon the third day we landed at *Rosetta*, and came over Land with a Company of *Turks* to *Alexandria*, being fifty miles distant.

The Town of
Alexandria.

Alexandria is the second Port in all *Turky*: It was of old a most renowned City, and was built by *Alexander* the Great, but now is greatly decayed, as may appear by the huge Ruines therein: It hath two Havens, the one whereof is strongly fortified with two Castles, which defend

both it self, and also *Porto Vecchio*: The fields about the Town are sandy, which ingender an infectious Air, especially in the Month of *August*, and is the reason why strangers fall into Bloody-Fluxes and other heavy sicknesses. In my staying here, I was advised by a *Ragusan* Consul, to keep my Stomach hot, to abstain from eating of Fruit, and to live soberly, with a Temperate Diet: The rule of which Government, I strove diligently to observe, so did I also in all my Travels prosecute the like Course of a small Diet, and was often too small against my Will, by the means whereof (praised be God) I fell never sick till my return to *France*.

This City is mightily impoverished since the Trading of Spices that were brought through the Red Sea to *Egypt*, and so over Land to *Alexandria* and its Sea port: Whence the *Venetian* dispersed them over all Christendom; but now are brought home by the backside of *Africk*, by the *Portugals*, *English*, and *Flemings*, which maketh both *Venice* and *Alexandria* fare the worse, for want of their former Traffick and Commerce in these Southern parts; whence *Venice* grew the Mother-Nurse to all *Europe* for these Commodities; but now altogether spoiled thereof, and decayed by our Western Adventures, in a longer Course for these *Indian* Soils.

This City was a place of great Merchandize, and in the *Nicene* Council was ordained to be one of the four Patriarchal Sees; the other three are *Antiochia*, *Jerusalem*, and *Constantinople*. Here

The four Patriarchal Sees,

in *Alexandria* was that Famous Library which *Protopius Philadelphus* filled with seven hundred thousand Volumes: It was he that also caused the Seventy two Interpreters to translate the Bible. Over against *Alexandria* is the little Isle *Pharos*, in the which, for the Commodity of Sailers, the aforesaid King builded a Watch Tower of white Marble; being of so marvellous height, that it was accounted one of the seven Won-

310 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VII.*
 ders of the World; the other six, being the Pyramids,
 the Tomb *Mausolea*, which *Halicarnassus* Queen of *Caria*
 caused to be built in Honour of her Husband: the Tem-
 ple of *Ephesus*, the Walls of *Babylon*, the *Colossus* of *Rhodes*,
 and the Statue of *Jupiter Olympicus* at *Elis* in *Greece*, which
 was made by *Pheidias*, an excellent Work-master in Gold
 and Ivory, being in height sixty Cubits.

Expecting fifteen days here in *Alexandria* for passage,
 great was the heat the *Frenchmen* and I endured, inasmuch
 that in the day-time we did nought, but in a low Room
 besprinkle the Water upon our selves, and all the night
 lie on the Top or Plat-form of the House, to have the
 Air; where, at last, bidding good-night to our *Greekish*
 Host, we embarked in a *Sclavonian* Ship belonging to
Ragusa; and so set our Faces North for Christendom;
 in which Ship I was kindly used, and Christian-like
 entertained both for Victuals and Passage. The Wind
 somewhat at the beginning favouring us, we weighed
 Anchors, and set forwards to Sea, leaving the Coast
 of *Cyrene* Westward from us, which lieth between
Egypt by the Sea side, and *Numidia*, or Kingdom of
Tunis.

The fabulous
 Countrey of
Cyrene.

The chief Cities therein, are *Cyrene*,
Arfinoa, and *Barca*, whence the whole *Cy-*
renian Countrey taketh the modern Name
Barca Marmorica, anciently *Penta Polisana*.

The Soil is barren of Waters and Fruits, the People
 rude and theftuous; yet it hath bred the most ingenious
 Spirits of *Calimachus* the Poet; *Aristippus* the Philoso-
 pher; *Evatosthenes* the Mathematician, and *Simon* of *Cy-*
rene, whom the *Jews* compelled to carry our Saviour's
 Cross.

In this Province, which is now reckoned as a part of
Egypt, stood the Oracle of *Jupiter Hammon*, in the great
 Wilderness confining with *Libya*; whither, when *Alex-*
ander travelled, he saw for four days space, neither Man,
 Beast, Bird, Tree, nor River: Where, when arrived

the flattering Priests professed him to be the Son of Jupiter; which, afterward (being hurt with an Arrow) he found false; saying, *Omnes me vocant filium Jovis, sed hac sagitta me probat esse mortalem.* West from Cyrene, all the Kingdoms of *Tunis, Tremisen, Algier, Feff*, and a part of *Morocco*, even to *Gibilterre*, or *Fretum Herculeum*, under a general Name now called *Barbary*; and hardly can be distinguished by the barbarous *Moors*.

In the time of this our Navigation for Christendom, there died seventeen of our Mariners, and all our four *French* Pilgrims, two of them being gray-hair'd, and sixty years of Age; which bred no small grief and fear to us all, thinking that they had died of the Plague, for it was exceeding rife in *Alexandria*, from whence we came.

The *French-men* had only left unspent among them all threescore and nine Chicqueens of Gold, which the Master of the Ship medled with, and because they were *Papists*, and they and I always adverse to other, I could not claim it. Their dead Corps were cast over-board, in a boundless Grave to feed the Fishes, and we then expecting

Four French
Pilgrims dead.

too the like mutation of Life: So likewise in our passage, we were five sundry times assailed by the *Cursares* and *Pirates* of *Tunis* and *Biserta*; yet unprevailing; for we were well provided with good Munition, and skilful, martial, and resolute *Ragufans*, and a gallant Ship.

Our Ship's Burthen being six hundred Tuns, did carry twenty eight pieces of Ordnance, two of them brazen, and fourscore strong and strenuous Sailers, besides nine Merchants and Passengers. The greatness of our Ship did more terrifie the *Roguish Runnagates*, than any violent defence we made; for they never durst set on us, unless they had been three all together; and yet we little regarded them, in respect of our long-reaching Ordnance, and expert Gunners: In these Circumstances of

Time, I remember, almost every day, we would see flocks of flying Fishes, scudding upon the curling Waves, so long as their Fins be wet, which grow from their back, as feathered Wings do from Fowls; but when they grow dry, they are forced to fall down and wet them again, and then flie along. Their flight will be the length of a Cable's Rope, untouching Water; and in this their

scudding, it is thought the Dolphin is in pursuing them, who is their only Enemy in devouring and feeding upon them;

whose bigness and length are like to Mackrels, but greater headed and shouldred. Mean while, in these our Courses were we seven Weeks crossed with Northerly Winds, ever tackling and boarding from the *Africk* Coast, to the *Carminian* Shoar; in all which time we saw no Land, except the boysterous Billows of glassie *Nep-tune*. And as *Ovid* said, in the like case, crossing the *Ionian* Seas, *Nil nisi Pontus & Aer, viz.*

*Nothing but Waves I view, where Ships did float,
And dange's lie: huge Whales do tumbling play;
Above my head, Heaven's Star-embroyder'd Coat,
Whose Vault contains two Eyes for night and day,
Far from the Main or any Marine Coast,*

*'Twixt Borean Blasts, and Billows we are tost,
If Ovid in that strait Ionian Deep*

*Was tost so hard; much more am I on Seas
Of larger bounds; where St.iff and Compass keep
Their strict observance; yet in this unease*

*Of tackling Boards, we so the way make short,
That still our Course draws nearer to the Port.*

*Between the Stream and silver spanpled Sky,
We rilling climb, then hurling fall beneath;
Our way is Serpent like, in Meads which lie,
That bows the Grass, but never makes no path:*

*But sifter like young Maids, and Youths together,
Run here and there, all where, and none know whither,
Our way we know, and yet unknown to other,*

And

And whilst unknown to us, before we dive;
 The Hand, and Compass that govern the Rudder,
 Do often err; although the Pilots strive
 With Chart and Plot; their reckonings sometimes fall
 Too narrow, short, too high, too wide, too small.
 To dascon this, remark, when they set Land,
 Some this, some that, do guess, this Hill, that Cape;
 For many hours, their Skill in suspense stand
 Terming, this Fore, that Head-land, points the Mape:
 Which when mistook, this forg'd excuse goes clear,
 O such, and such a Land it fi st did'pear.
 In all which strife stress'd Saylers have the pain,
 By drudging, pulling, haling, standing to it
 In Cold and Rain, both dry and wet, they strain
 Themselves to toil, none else but they must do it:
 We Passengers behold with belching Throats
 Only their Task atchiev'd in quivering Boats.
 Then since but Air and Water I perceive,
 One's hot and moist, the other moist and cold;
 It's Earth that's cold and dry, I lingring crave,
 And Fire that's dry and hot, I wishing would;
 Then thundring Aeol, from thy seven-rigg'd Towers,
 Soon waft us er, forth from these glassie Bowers.
 My wish is come, I see each bulging Sail
 For Pride begins to swell, between two Sheets;
 She ticklish grows, as wanson of her Tail,
 And lays her Side close where the weather beats;
 Both Prone and Puppe do answer so the Helm,
 The Steersman sings, no Gief his Joy can whelm.
 By night our Watch we set, by day our sight,
 And thirle our Sails; if Pyrates but appear
 We rest resolv'd, it's Force makes Cowards fight,
 Though none more dare, than they th t have most fear:
 It's Courage makes us rash, and Wisdom cold;
 Yet wise men, stout, and strong, grow Lion-bold,
 Now we look out for Land, now we see Malt,
 That little famous Isle, though sterile Soil;

Where

*Where we'll some Bay, or Creek seek to assault,
Whence Anchorage and Safety Ships resort:*

*Now, now, let Anchor fall we're in the Road,
Safely arriv'd, by Providence of God.*

*This done, as time avouch'd, I kindly bad
My Comforts all adieu, then came ashoar,
Where I such plenty of great Favours had,
That scarce the like I ever found before.*

(Crosses,

*These white-cross'd Knights, with their eight pointed
Embrac'd my fight, with it, my toils and tosses:*

So ends my Verse, and so I'll straight disclose

The Isle, the Folks, their Manners, in plain Prose.

The greatest cause of our Arrival here, was in regard of our fresh Water that was spent; and therefore constrained to bear into this Isle; which was my sole desire, wishing rather to Land here, to see the Order of our Knights of Christendom, than to arrive at *Ragusa* in the *Adriatick* Gulph, where I had been before. Our Anchors being grouaded, and our Boat ready to court the shoar, I bade farewell to all the Company, and in a singular respect to my generous Captain, who would have nothing for my Victuals and Transportation for *Egypt*, except a few Relicks of *Jerusalem*: The Boat being launched, and we landed in the Haven, I accosted a vulgar Tavern, and there lodged.

This City is divided in two, the old and new *Malta*, from which the Isle taketh the Name; it is a large and populous Place, and strongly fortified with invincible Walls, and two impregnable Castles, *St. Hermes*, and *St. Angelo*; *St. Michael* being distant from both: Here the great Master, or Prince for that year, being a *Spaniard*, made much of me for *Jerusalem's* sake; so did also a number of these gallant Knights, to whom I was greatly obliged. And withal, to my great Contentment, I rancountred here with a Country-Gentleman

of

of mine, being a Soldier there, named *William Douglas* who afterward for his long and good Service at Sea was solemnly knighted, and made one of their Order. Whose fidel and manly Services have been since as plausibly regarded by the *Malteses*, as *Monsieur Creighton* his worth, in Learning and excellent Memory, rests admired in *Italy*, but especially by the noble *Gonzagues*, and dependent Friends of the House of *Mantua*; for whose loss, and accidental Death, they still heavily bemoan: acknowledging that the race of that Princely Stock, by God's Judgments was cut off, because of his untimely Death.

Malta was called *Melita*, mentioned *Acts 28. 1, 2.* where the Viper leaped on *Paul's* Hand; I saw also the Creek where in he was shipwracked: This Island may properly be termed the Fort of *Christendom*, yet a barren place, and of no great bounds, for their Corns and Wines come daily by Barks from *Sicilia*: but it yieldeth good store of Pomegranates, Citrons, Cottons, Oranges, Limons, Figs, Melons, and other excellent Fruits. The Knights of *Malta* had their beginning at *Acre* in *Palestina*, from thence to the *Rhodes*, and now exposed to this Rocky Isle. They are pertinacious Foes to Infidels, for such is the Oath of their Order, continually making War and Incursions against them, to their Power: being strengthened also with many Soldiers, and their Captains are furnished Knights of *Malta*, and so through a great part of *Christendom*; it is a most honourable Order: They are not permitted to marry, the most part of whom being younger Brothers: The reason was, because not being intangled to Wife and Children, they might be the more resolute to adventure their lives in the Christian Service; but therein they are mightily decayed, and their Valour no way answerable to that it hath been when their Ancestors lived in the *Rhodes* and Holy Land; having had these eighteen years past little or no good Fortune at all.

The Isle of
Malta.

This

This Isle was given in possession to these Knights of St. John, by the Emperor *Charles* the Vth. and King of Spain; being newly expelled from the *Rhodes* by *Solyman* the Magnificent, Anno 1522. And afterward the Turk not contented therewith, and mindful utterly to extermine their Power, came with a huge *Armado*, and assailed *Malta*, Anno 1565. when *Valetta* was great Master, who so courageously withstood their fury, that the *Turks* were defeated, and forced to return.

An invincible
Victory.

This Island is ten Leagues in length, and three broad: the Earth whereof being three Foot deep, is the Cause why it is not so fertile, as the Climate might afford: It containeth besides the City, forty seven Villages and nine *Cassales*; the Peasants or natural Inhabitants whereof, are of the *African* Complexion, Tawny, and Sunburnt; and their Language semblable to the *Barbarian* Speech, without any great difference, both Tongues being a corrupt *Arabick*: And not unlike therein to the *Italians* from the Latin, or the vulgar Greek from the ancient; yet the modern Greek is nearer the ancient, than the Italian is the Latin: These rural *Maltezes* are extremely bent, in all their Actions, either to Good or Evil; wanting fortitude of Mind, and civil Discretion, they cannot temper the violent Humours of their Passions, but as the Head-strong Tide, so the Dispositions run in the superfluous excess of Affections.

They follow the *Roman* Church, though ignorant of the way, and their Women be lovely fair, going Head-covered with black Veils, and much inclined to Licentiousness; their Beauties being borrowed from help more than Nature: for now is a common practice amongst decayed Beauties, banquerouted by time or accidents, to hide it from others Eyes with Art, and from their own by false Glasses. But (alas) the Graces and Beauties of the Soul ought more to be cared for, and to have the first place and honour

The Nature of
the *Maltezes*.

Part
honor
Body
dy,
that
hapn
and
many
not a
dure
prior
of m
here
arriv
three
Fr
I ran
Sea-f
side,
night
the F
them
Moor
my L
becar
follow
way
Wate
how
two
hardl
he ma
Wate
Coun
down
ing m
possib
Horse

honour, above these counterfeit or outward shows of the Body; and the beauty and lovely proportion of the Body, should be preferred before the effeminate deckings, that the Body doth rather carry than enjoy: since it often hapneth, that a foul and deformed Carcase hath a fair and rich Wardrobe. In this Town of *Malta*, there are many *Turkish* and *Moorish* Slaves, very rudely treated, yet not answerable to that Cruelty the slavish Christians endure upon their Gallies in *Barbary* or *Turkey*: The description of *Malta*, I postpone to the succeeding Relations of my second Travels; and after twelve days staying here, I embarked in a Frigate with other Passengers, and arrived at *Cicily* in the South-East corner of *Sicilia*, being three-score miles distant.

From thence coasting the shoar fifty miles to *Syracusa*, I ran countred by the way, in a clefty Creek close by the Sea-side, a *Moorish Brigantine*, with twelve Oars on each side, charged with *Moors*, who had secretly stayed there a night and a day stealing the people away labouring on the Fields: At which sudden sight, and being hard by them, stopped my pace. Whereupon, about twenty *Moors* broke out upon me, with shabes and slings: But my Life and Liberty being dear to me, my long traced feet became more nimble in twelve score paces, than they could follow in eighteen; for I behoved to fly back the same way I came: where, when freed, I hastned to the next Watch-Tower, Marine-set, and there told the Centinel, how a *Moorish Brigantine* was lying within

A *Moorish* Brigantine.

two miles at an obscure clift: and how hardly I escaped their hands: whereupon he making a fire on the top of the Tower, and from all Watch-Towers along, gave presently warning to the Country; so that in a moment, they of the Villages came down on Horse and Foot, and well armed, and demanding me seriously of the Truth, I brought them with all possible celerity to the very place: where forth-with the Horse-men broke upon them, wounding divers, before they

they were all taken, for some fled to the Rocks, and some were in the covered Fields hunting their prey : At last they were all seized upon, and fast tied two, and two in Iron Chains, and six *Sicilians* relieved whom they had stoln and thrall'd : Whence they were carried to *Syracusa*. I went also along with them, where, by the way the People blessed me, and thanked God for mine escape, and me for discovering them : from *Syracusa* (being condemned to the Gallies) upon the third day they were sent to *Palermo*, being thirty six in number.

They gone, and I reposing here, the Governour of that place, for this piece of Service, and my Travels sake, did feast me three days, and at my departure would have rewarded me with Gold, so also the Friends of them that were relieved, which if I took or not judge you, that best can judge on Discretion. This City is situate on a Promontory, that butteth in the Sea, having but one Entry, and was once the Capital Seat of the Kingdom, though now by old Tyrannies, and late Alterations of time, it is only become a private place : Yet girded about with the most fragrant Fields, for dainty Fruits, and delicate *Muscattello* that all *Europe* can produce.

From this place, over-tracing other fifty miles to *Catania*, situate at *Aetna's* foot, I measured the third fifty miles to *Messina*. Where now I cease to discourse any further of this Island, till my return for *Africk*, being my second Voyage : For true it is, double Experience, deeper Knowledge ; where then punctually in my following Order, the Reader I hope shall find his desired Satisfaction,

An happy Arrival.

From *Messina*, I embarked in a *Neapolitan* Boat loaden with Passengers ; whence shoaring along for four hundred miles, the higher and lower *Calabrian* Coast, with a part of the *Lauorean* Lists, upon the twelfth day, we landed at *Naples*. Where being disembarked, I gave God thanks upon my flexed Knees, for my safe arrival in *Christendom* : And meeting there with the Earl of *Bathmel*, and Captain

George

Part
Georg
score
ging
and c
cour
lyne,
rime :
these

Illu
Spl
Lib
Fle
Ge
Ex
Con
Ital
No
Ma
Est
Ta

Hay
prefer
ty, I
Sister
crossin
di Ten
I foun
ways a
long S
from a
of the
Aft
days j
intrica
much a

George Hapburne, I embraced the way to Rome, being six score and ten miles distant: where I stole one nights Lodging privately, and on the morrow early departing thence, and crossing Tyber, I visited these Towns in Italy before I courted the Alps, Siena, Florence, Luca, Pisa, Genua, Bologna, Parma, Pavia, Piacenza, Mantua, Milano, and Torino: the Commendation of which Cities rest revolv'd in these following Verses.

*Illustrat Scenas, patria facundia Linguae,
Splendida soleries nutrit Florentia Cives:
Libera Luca tremis, ducibus vicina duobus:
Flent Pisa amissum, dum contemplantur honorem:
Genua habet Portum, mercesq; domosque superbas:
Excellis studiis, facunda Bononia cunctis,
Commendant Parmam, lac, caseus, atque Butirum,
Italicos versus, praeferit Pavia Latinis;
Non caret Hospitiis, perpulchra Placentia caris:
Mantua gaudet aquis, orsu decorata Maronis,
Est Mediolanum jucundum nobile magnum,
Taurinam exornant virtus, pietasque, fidesque.*

Having passed Torino, and its Princely Court, whose present Duke might have been the Mirrour of Nobility, I kept my way through Piemont or Pedemontano, the Sister of Lombardy, and second Garden of Europe; and crossing the steep and snowy Mountain of Mount Cola di Tenda, the highest Hill of all the Alps:

I found on its top, that it reserveth always a Gradinian Mist, for a mile of way long Stakes, set in the Snow, each one a Spears length from another, to guide the Passinger his dangerous way; of the which stoops if he fail, he is lost for ever.

After I had traversed this difficult Passage, I had two days journey in climbing and thwarting the rocky and intricate Hills of Liguria, over which Hannibal had so much ado, to conduct his Army to Italy; making a way through

The Ligurian Alps.

through the Snow, with Fire, Vinegar, and Wine: Whence it was said of him, *Viam aut inveniet Annibal, aut faciet*: Leaving these Mountains behind me, I arrived at *Niece* in *Provence*, situate on the *Mediterran* Sea, and passing the Towns of *Antibo* and *Cana*, to night at *Furges*; there were three *French* Murderers set upon me in a Thievish Wood twelve miles long; one of which had dogged me hither from *Niece*: Where having extremely given me a fearful Chase, for a long League, and not mending themselves, they gave me over. Well, in the midst of the Wood I found an Hostery, and in it, two Women, and three young Children, with whom I stayed and lodged all Night.

After I had supp'd and going to Bed, in came these afore said Villains, accompanied with my Host; where, when seen, they streight accused me for my flight, and threatening me with strokes, consulted my Death. Then I cried to my Host for help, but he stood dumb, for he was their Companion, and to second their intention his Wife made fast the lower door. Whereat being moved with deadly Fear, I pulled my Turkish Gown from my back, and opening my Sacket; said, now Christian Gentlemen, I know you are distressed, and so am I, come search my Cloaths and Budget, and if you find what you look for, let me die: Alas, I am a poor Stranger, newly come from *Jerusalem*, and the Sepulchre of *Jesus Christ*, and after long Travels, and loe there is my Patent: And concerning my flight, I swear, I only fled for the safety of my Life, but not for the preservation of my money, for come see I have none: my grief is that I have it not for you: Good Gentlemen consider the dangers that I have past amongst Infidels, and let not your Christian hands rob me of my turmoiled Life; having nought, wherefore you should, were a lamentable thing to do.

A happy escape
from Murder.

This spoken, and much more, they never searched me, nor touched my Wallet, but went to Counsel, where they concluded upon my forwardness in opening my Body and other things to them, that I had no money, and therefore confirmed my Life, which for the former respect, and the *Holy Gravi's* sake was granted. Whereupon packing up my Relicks again, they called for Wine, and drunk divers times to me; and after a long spent Conference, there Supper making ready, they dismissed me for my Bed: Whither, when led by my Hostess, I privily made the door fast, suspecting still a sudden Death: Well, they suppd, and were jovial, and at the first Cock, went forth to the Wood, and the high way for their own ends.

All which time I stood Centinel, and the morning come, my Host confessed, that only he had saved my life, forswearing himself of their former sight; but said he, certainly they are Murderers. Leaving him with dissembling thanks, I arrived at *Enrges*: Where I learned that my Host was suspected to be a Consort with these and many more Murderers: well, afterwards I heard he was arraigned, hanged, and quartered, the House razed, and his Wife put to Death; and ever since, the *French* King keepeth a Guard of Horsemen there, to keep that filthy and dangerous Wood free from Murderers.

A Guard of
Horse-men for
a dangerous
Wood.

For now may I say, like to a Ship that after long Voyage, is either in greatest danger, or else cast away, entring the Road and Haven from whence she came; even so was I cast in the most imminent Peril that had in all my Travels, being on the Frontiers of *France*, and as it were, (in regard of remoter places) entering the Town wherein I was born.

Having given humble thanks, and lofty praises to the Almighty for my deliverance. I traversed *Provence*, and *Languedock*, where near to *Monpellier*, I met with the *French* Gentleman's Father, whom I relieved from the Gallies.

Gallies in *Cansa of Candy*; who being over-joyed with my sight, kindly intreated me for eight days, and highly rewarded me with *Spanish Pistols*, lamenting for my sake that his Son was at *Paris*: whence continuing my Voyage to *Barcelona* in *Catlogna* of *Spain*, I gave over my purpose in going to *Madride*, because of dear bedding and scarcity of Victuals: and footing the nearest way through *Aragon* and *Nauarre*, I crossed at the passage of *Sancho Johanne*, the *Phyrhenei* Mountains: And falling down by *Pam*, and the River *Ortes*, I visited *Gascony* and *Bearne*; and from them, the Cities of *Bordeaux* and *Rochel*: and arriving at *Paris*, whence I first began my Voyage; I also there ended my first, my painful, and pedestrial Pilgrimage. Whence shortly thereafter visiting *England's* Court, I humbly presented to King *James*, and Queen *Ann* of ever blessed Memories, and to his present Majesty King *Charles*, certain rare Gifts and notable Relicks, brought from *Jordan* and *Jerusalem*: Where afterward within a year, upon some distaste, I was exposed to my second Peregrination as followeth.

The end of the first Book of my first Travels.

The

THE
EIGHTH PART, &c.

CONTAINING

The Second Book of my second
Travels.

*Patriam meam transire non Possum, omnium una est,
extra hanc nemo projici potest. Non patria mihi
interdicitur sed locus, in quamcunque terram ve-
nio, in meam venio, nulla exilium est sed altera
Patria est. Patria est ubicunque bene est. Si e-
nim sapiens est Peregrinatur, si stultus exulat;
Senec. de re for.*

Et not surmisers think, ambition led
My second Toils, more Flash-flown praise to wed;
There was reason, and the Cause is known
Courtly crosses seldom stay unshown:
I am sped; through Belgia then I trace;
Footing Rhine, to Geneve kept my pace:
Hence cross'd I Sinais, Po, and Lombard bounds;
Hills Appennine, the Ætrurian rounds:
Nighting Rome, Parthenope I past,
Then to Rhegio, of Towns Calabria's last:
Hence Sicily I view'd, and Ætna Mount;
Malta too, as I before was wont;

*Then sight I Tunneis, where old Carthage stood,
And Scipio shed Streams of Numidian Blood.*

*Hence Tremizen I trac'd, the Barb'rous Shore
To Algeir, Great Fez, the Atlantick Glore ;
The Berdoans Country, and the Libyan Sands,
The Garolines parch'd Bounds, the Sabunck Lands ;
And divers Soils, of Savage, Heathnick Bounds,
Whose Names and Stiles, this Africk Story sounds.
Last in the Libyan Lists, I'm forc'd to stay,
Whence I return'd, for Tunneis the next way ;
And resting there, till Eoles seven rigg'd Towers,
Prest Triton's back, (cross'd Neptune's Paramours)
And wish'd me sail ; O then with Speedy flight
I board the Ship, and bid the Moors Good-night.*

TRue it is, that those who make Distinction clearly, and the certain knowledge of things, divide all Sciences into Speculative and Practick. And again, Speculative in Physick, or Philosophy natural, in Mathematicks and Metaphysicks, placing Medicine under the first: Arithmetick, Musick, Geometry, and Astrology under the second: uniting thirdly, Theology, to the which they give also to be adjoined the right Canon.

As for the Science Practick, it doth first embrace the Moral that some divide in three; to wit, Ethick, that doth form the Manners of one Man: Secondly, In Oeconomick, that doth dispose the Actions domestick: The Third, In Politick, that comprehends the Actions Civil; concerning the Government of Common-wealths, which containeth under it the whole Science of right Civility. And with Practick, is also placed Dialectick, the Art of Memory, the Grammar, the Rhetorick, to which also may be joined the Art Poetick, and of Histories. But for their particular Divisions, I am not prolixious, as inutile to my Design in hand; divers dedicate themselves to the knowledge of these Sciences, not knowing that they

they forget the most necessary, to wit, the Sciences of the World.

This is it above all things that preferreth Man to Honours and the Charges that make great Houses and Republicks to flourish; and render the Actions and Words of them who possess it, agreeable both to great and small. This Science is only acquired by Conversation, and haunting the Company of the most experienced by divers Discourses, Reports, by Writs, or by a lively Voice, in communicating with Strangers and in the judicious Consideration of the fashion of the living one with another. And above all, and principally by Travel-
 lers, and Voyagers in divers Regions, and remote Places, whose experience confirmeth the true Science thereof; and can best draw the Anatomy of humane Condition. For which, and other respects, it holdeth true that the heart of Man is insatiable being set upon whatsoever Object, his predominant Affection lieth; neither may reason find place in the violent rape of such Passions; for as Judgment is seldom comparable with Youth, but reserved to Old Age, so to a unconstant Disposition, every accident is a Constellation, by which best thoughts are diversified, and driven from the Centre of deepest Resolution: whilst contrariwise the sound-set man, though by opportunity altereth his pace, yet still keepeth his way, serveth time for Advantage, not for Fear; but as the Sun setteth to rise again, so he changeth his Course, to continue his purpose. Wherein touching my particular, whether Discontent or Curiosity drove me to this second Perambulation, it is best reserved to my own knowledge: As for the Opinion of others, I little care either for their sweetest Temper, or their lowrest Censure; for they that hunt after other Men's Fancies, go rather to the Market to sell than to buy, and love better to paint the bare fashion and out-sides of themselves, than to rectifie or

The Authors
 Apology.

repair their own defects and Errors; wherewith I leave them. Then it is well, if it please me, it is enough; my pains are my own, and not others; and therefore best worthy to judge of my own Labours, being best known to my self who dearest bought them: And so to make short this Preamble, or conducing Complement, I come to the Matter it self.

Now as I began my first Voyage from Paris, so from London must I begin this my second Peregrination: whence leaving the Court, the Countrey and Dover, I coasted Calais, and so to Graveling, Dunkirk, and fatal Ostend whose devastated sight gave my Muse this Subject.

To view the Ruines of thy wasted Walls,
 Lo! I am come, bewailing thy disgrace,
 And this thy Bourge, Bellona so entails
 To be the Mirror for a Martial Face
 I see, 'tis thou, whose bloody bathing Bounds,
 Give Death to thousands, and to thousands Wounds.
 What Hostile Force, besieg'd thee, poor Ostend,
 With what Engines, that ever War devis'd
 What Martial Ticks, did valiantly defend
 Thine Earthen strength, and Scences surpris'd
 By such Assaults, and desperate Defence,
 Thine undeserv'd Name won Honour thence.
 Some deep interr'd, within thy Bosom lie,
 Some Rot, some Renc, some Torn in pieces small:
 Some Warlike maim'd, some lame, some halting cry
 Some blown through Clouds, some brought to deadly Thro
 Whose dire desett, renew'd with Ghostly moans,
 May match the Thebane, or the Trojan groans.
 Base Fisher-Town, that fang'd thy Nets before,
 And drencht into the deep thy food to win:
 Art thou become a Tragick Stage, and more
 Whence bravest Wars, brave Stories may begin
 To show the World, more than the World would crave,
 How all thine intrench'd ground, became one Grave?

Thy digg'd Ditches turn'd a Gulf of Blood;
 Thy Walls defeat, were rear'd with fatal Bows:
 Thine Houses equal with the Streets they stood;
 Thy Limits come, a Sepulchre of Groans:

Whence Cannons roar'd, from fiery cracking smoke
 Twixt two extremes thy desolation broke.

Thou God of War, whose thundering sounds do fear
 This circled Space, plac'd here below the Rains;

Thou in Oblivion hast Sepulchriz'd here
 Earth's dearest Life; for now what else redounds

But Sighs and Sobs, when Treason, Sword, and Fire,
 Have thrown all down, when all thought to aspire?

Forth from thy Marches, and Frontiers about
 In sanguine hue, thou dy'st the fragrant Fields;

The camp'd Trenches of thy Foes without
 Were turn'd to Blood; for Valour never yields:

So bred Ambition, Honour, Courage hate,
 Long three years Siege, to overthrow thy State.

At last from threatening Terror of despair,
 Thou becom'st a Defendous, with divided Walls

Were forc'd to render, then came mourning Care
 Of mutual Foes; for Friends intimately falls:

Thus lost, and got, by wrong, and lawless right,
 My Judgment thinks thee scarcely worth the sight.

But there's the question, when my Muse hath done,
 Whether the Victor, or the Vanquish'd won.

To flee hence, in a word, I measured all the Nether-
 lands with my feet in two Months space; the descripti-
 tion whereof is so amply set down by Modern Authors,
 that it requires no more: only thus; for Policies, In-
 dustries, strong Towns, and Fortifications, it is the Mir-
 rour of Vertue, and the Garden of Mars; yea, and the
 Light of all Europe, that he who hath exactly trod it,
 may say he hath seen the Map of the whole
 Universe: And now ascending to Cleve, missa taken
by Spinoza.
 I came just to Grave-Maurice's Camp
 at Rbrisse, as Spinoza had taken Weisse; between which

Armies for five weeks I had free intercourse, being kindly respected by both the Generals: for *Spineola* set me at his own Table, and I lay in his second Tent nine Nights; the Duke of *Newenbergh*, and *Dan Pietro di Toledo*, being there both for the time: So with the Prince of *Orange*, with whom I discoursed divers times, was the Marquess of *Brandenburg*, certain Nobles, and Foreign Ambassadors. All which time, O how it grieved me to see the Tyranny of the *Spaniards* daily executed upon the distressed Protestants of *Weisse*, over whom they domineered like Devils: for these afflicted Citizens, being heavily oppressed, by their insupportable usage, were beleagured with their Friends, when they were held Captive by their Enemies, and obeying Necessity, stayed their Bodies within the Walls, though their Minds were without, and entirely with the *Affailants*.

Bidding Adieu to these Armies, and accompanied with a young Gentleman, *David Bruce*, the Lord of *Clekmanan* his Son, whom I conducted to *Italy*; scarcely had we outstripp'd *Rhinberg* (where Colonel *Edmond* was slain) a Dutch Mile, till we were both robbed of our Cloaks and Pocket-Monies, with five Soldiers, *French* and *Valloines*, and that within a Village, Women and Children beholding us; but no man to relieve us, they being with Carts serving *Spineola's* Camp.

Whence, the next day approaching *Culloine*, and Bills of Change answered, we visited the falsely supposed Tombs of the three Kings that came to *Bethlehem*, who, as the *Romanists* say, lie interred there. O filthy and base Absurdness for their holy Mother-Church to confirm Hellish and Erroneous Lyes; for these Kings came from the East, and from *Chaldea*, and not from the North: Or if they will have them to die there, and so buried, surely this is even such another damnable Error, surpassing Tradition, as their wandering Jew, the Shoo-maker

The fabulous
Miracles of
Culloine.

Miracles of
Culloine.

Part
of Je
thous
clever
the C
whole
a Ger
yard,
of wa
there
Vines
his B
Maf's
return
eaten
with
ment
of a n
rious:
his Co
eaten
Confel
coming
grew a
In t
Camb
pelabo
lying
Culloine
The
salute
of the
my ret
mans I
Grand
to the
some o
ted to

of *Jerusalem*, is of whom in *Rome*, they have wrote ten thousand Fables and Fopperies; from this we visited the eleven thousand Virgins Heads, Martyrs; indeed we saw the Church-walls all indented about with bare Skulls, but whose Heads they were the Lord knoweth; from thence a Gentleman brought us to a Chapel, within a Vineyard, called the Chapel of Miracles; the Original whereof was thus: Upon a Festival-Day, being Vintage-time, there came a Peasant to the Town, and passing by the Vines (as there is a number within the Walls) did eat his Belly full of the Grapes; and thereafter hearing a Mass, was confessed, and received the Sacrament: And returning the same way he came, and just where he had eaten the Grapes, he fell a vomiting, and casting up with what he had eaten, the Holy Sacrament, it straight turned in the likeness of a new-born Babe, being bright and glorious: Well, the amazed Fellow run back, and told his Confessor what was done, and his offence, who had eaten Grapes before the Reception of the *Eucharist*. The Confessor told the Bishop; where he, and other Prelates coming to the Place, and beholding as it were an angel, grew astonished.

A forged and
false Miracle

In the end, they wrapped up their little dead God in a Cambrick Vail, and there buried it, building this Chapel above the place: where, ever since there is a world of lying Miracles done: Lo these are the Novelties of *Culloine*.

Thence ascending the *Rhine*, and coasting *Heidleberg*, I saluted the Princess *Palatine*, with certain rare Relicks, of the *Holy Land*. And leaving *Monsieur Bruce* there till my return, I went for *Norenberg*, to discover the six *Germanus* Death, whom I had buried in the Desarts, and *Grand-Cair* of *Egypt*; for the two Barons were subject to the Marquess of *Hanspau*: Where having met with some of their Brethren, Sisters, and Kinsmen, and related to them their Deaths; I was presently carried to their

336 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VIII.*
their Prince the Marquess, to whom I related the whole
Circumstances. Whereupon, a Brother of the one Ba-
ron, and a Sister of the other, were instantly invested
in their Lands; and I likewise, by them all greatly re-
garded and rewarded. And after ten days Feasting, re-
viewing *Flidleberg*, mine Associate and I set forward
for *Helvetia*, or *Switzerland*.

This Country is divided in thirteen *Cantons*, six where-
of are *Protestants*, and six *Papists*; the odd *Canton* being
likewise half and half. The most puissant whereof is
Bierne; whose Territory lying along the Lake, reach-
eth within a League of *Geneve*. The People, and their
Service to most Christian Princes, are well known, being
manly, martial, and trusty faithful.

Here in the *Canton* of *Bierne*, near to *Urbs*, we went
and saw a young Woman, who then had neither eat, nor
drunk, nor yet excremented for thirteen years, being
truly qualified by her Parents, Friends, Physicians; and
other Visitors. She was always Bed-fast, and so exte-
nuated, that her anatomized Body carried
nought but Smew, Skin, and Bones,
A Woman fa- yet was the mindful of God. And the
sting fourteen year after this time, her Body returned
years. again to the natural Vigour, in Appetite and all things;
and married a Husband, bearing two Children, died in
the fifth year thereafter.

The day following we entred *Geneve*, where fighting
the Town, the chief Burgo-Masters, the seven Ministers,
and the four Captains were all familiarly acquainted
with me, with whom, in divers places, I daily feasted
and discoursed. The Ministers one night propining
me with a Bible, newly translated in the *Italian* Tongue,
by one of themselves, born in *Milane*, told me there
was a Mass-Priest six Leagues off, a Curate of a Vil-
lage in *Madame du Longevile's* Country, who had gotten
in his own Parish, three Widows, and their three several
Daughters with Child. and all about one time; and
for

for this his Luxurious Cullions was brought to *Dish* to be executed: Desiring me to go see the manner: the next day (leaving Master *Brace* with them) I went hither, and upon the sequel day I saw him hanged up on a new Gallows, as high as a striped: the three Mothers and their three Daughters were set before him, being *Gravidato*, whose sorrowful hearts, and Eye-gushing tears for their sin and shame, were lamentable to behold. The incestuous *Bagerano*, begging still mercy and pardon for dividing their Legs, and opening their wretched Wombs. Lo there is the Chastity of the *Romish* Priests, who, forsooth, may not marry, and yet may miscarry themselves in all abominations, especially in *Sodomy*, which is their continual Pleasure and Practice. Returning to *Geneve*, and acquainting the Magistrates with his Confession, for they are great Intelligencers, I wrote this Literal Distich.

*Glance, Glorious Geneve, Gospel-Guiding Gem:
Great God Govern, Good Geneve's Ghostly Gem.*

The Lake of *Geneve* is sixteen Leagues in length, and two broad, at the South-west end whereof standeth the Town, through whose middle runneth the River *Rhone*, whose Head and Body beginneth from the Lake among the very Houses. The nature of which River is not unlike to *Nile*; for when all other Rivers decrease, (being in Summer) this increaseth. The Reasons proceeding from the Excessive Snow that lies upon the *Saracanian* and *Grisonian* Alps, which cannot melt till about our longest day, that the Force and Face of the Sun dissolve it. And so ingorging the Lake, it giveth *Rhone* such a Body, that it is the swiftest River in *Europe*. The Town on both sides the Flood, is strongly fortified with Ramp'd Walls, and counter-banding Bulwarks; the Ditch without, and about, being dry, is mainly palisado'd with wooden

332 *The 15 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VIII.*
wooden Stakes, for preventing of sudden Scallots. Ma-
ny Assaults have this handful of People suffered by Land
and Water from the *Savoy* Duke; the Recital where-
of would plunge me in Prolixity; and therefore com-
mitting that Light-shining *Sion*, and her Religious *Is-
ralites* to the Tuition of the Almighty, I step over
the *Alpes* to *Torine*.

Here is the residence of the Dukes of
The first be- *Savoy*, whose beginning sprang first from
gining of the the House of *Saxon*: For *Berold* or *Berault*
Duke of *Savoy*, being a near Cozen to the Emperor *Oscar*
the third, and Brother to the *Saxon* Duke; the Empe-
ror gratified him with these Lands of *Savoy*, and parts
of *Piemont*; where he and his Successors continued
four hundred years under the Title of Earls, until the
Emperor *Sigismund*, at the council of *Constance*, did cre-
ate *Amet*, the eighth Earl of his Name, Duke. And
so beginning with him, to this present Duke now living,
named *Charles Emmanuel*, there have been only eight Dukes,
and some of them of short Lives. And yet of all the
Christian Dukes, the most Princely Court is kept here,
for Gallants, Gentry, and Knights.

At the same time of my being there, this present
Duke had Wars with his own Brother-in-Law *Philip* the
third, about the Marquesate of *Mantua*; and Dutchy
of *Mantua*, the issue whereof but retorted to the Duke a
redoubling disadvantage; though now it be gone from
the *Gonagars* to the French Duke of *Navigers*. This Coun-
trei of *Piemont* is a marvellous fruitful and plain Coun-
try, and wonderful populous, like to the River-beds of
Arno round about *Florence*. Insomuch that a *Venetian* de-
manding a *Piemont* Cavalier, what *Piemont* was, replied,
it was a Town of three hundred miles in Circuit; mean-
ing of the Habitations and Populosity of the Soil.

The rest of the Surnames of the Italian Dukes, are
these, viz. that of *Parma*, is *Farnese*, signifying Partridges;
that of *Modena* is *Astic*; that of *Florence*, *de Medicis*;

that

that of *Urbino*, *Raffaello Maria*, and the last Duke of *Mantua*, *Gonsaga*; the Dutchy of *Ferrara* being dissolved, is converted to the Pope's Patrimony.

Leaving *Piemont*, and coasting the saltinuous shoar of *Genoa's* *revierot*, I ported *Ligorne*, the great Duke's Sea-Haven; where I left Mr. *Bruce* with a Galley-Captain, a Voluntary Soldier; and inclining alone to *Florence* by the way at *Pistoia*, I found a comfortable Cross; for I fighting the Market-place after Supper, and carrying a French Poniard in my Pocket, the Head of it was espied by a *Badgello*, Captain of the Sergeants, who strait gripped me, bore me to Prison, and clapped me in a Dungeon, robbing me of all my Monies and Poniard; and posting that night to *Florence*, on the morrow shews the Justice there a Stilletto of his own; upon which, I was condemned to row in the Gallies for a year, else to pay a hundred Duckats: He staid there three days; in this time was I discovered to the Governor of *Pistoia*, a noble Gentleman, and being brought before him, and acquainting him with the undeserved Cruelty of the *Badgello*, nor that ever I wore a Stilletto, but under pretext of that, had robbed me of threescore and twelve Pieces of Gold: Whereupon, the Governour perceiving the Knavery of the Villain, and that he had not acquainted him with my apprehending, to whose Place it belonged, he grew impatient, and forthwith sent post to his Highness, shewing him the truth of the business: Whereupon the *Badgello* was sent back to the Governor, with whom I was domestickly reserved; and being accused before my face of his Rognerie, could not deny it: Well, my Gold and my Poniard is restored again, the *Badgello* banished the Territory of *Pistoia* for ever, with his Wife and Children, and I received in compensation of my abuses, from His Highness's Chamber or Treasury there, fifty *Florentine* Crowns of Gold, being modified by the Duke himself; whereat I extolled the Knave, that wrought

334 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VIII.*
wrought his own Wreck, in seeking my overthrow, and
brought me such a noble Reward.

Thanking God for this joyful Cross, and approaching
Florence, I found one *John Brown* there, whose Company
I embraced to *Sicilia*: Whence having privately pass
Consenza in *Calabria*, *Rome*, and publickly *Naples*, we footed
along the Marine by *Salerno*, and courting
Consenza, the Capital Seat of *Calabria*,
where a Vice-gerent remaineth; we reposed there cer-
tain days.

The Town is of no quantity nor quality, in regard of
the Obscureness and Solitariness of the Countrey, the
better sort of their Gentry living at *Naples*: Having
left the lower, and entred the higher *Calabria*, we arri-
ved at the Bourge of *Allauria*; and the next morrow tra-
versing close and covert Mountains, twelve Miles along,
in the midst of our passage we were beset with four
Bandits and four Guns: To whom holding up my Hands,
and imploring for our Lives, shewing them mine Ad-
ventures, and former Travels, they unbend their Fire-
locks, and reading my Patent of *Jerusalem*, uncovered
their Heads, and did me homage, notwithstanding they
were absolute Murderers: Our Lives and Liberty is
granted, and for a greater assurance, they took us both
into a great Thicket of Wood, where their timber'd Ca-
bin stood, and there made merry with us in good Wine,
and the best Cheer their sequestrate Cottage could af-
ford.

And now because there were forty more *Bandits*, their
Companions, among these Mountains, one of themselves
for our Safeguard, came along with us, and as near *Ca-
stellucia* as he durst; making me swear that I should not
shew the Baron of that place of their private residence,
neither that I met with them at all; which I freely did;
and so gave him many hearty and deserved Thanks.

These

These *Bandits*, or Men-killers will come into any Free-Town in the night, when they please, and recovering either a Church or Hospital, they stay there as they list, conducting with their Friends, their Wives, and their Affairs; being as safe in these places as though they had not committed any criminal Fact, neither may the Power of Justice reach to them, so long as they keep themselves within doors.

The Liberty
of *Bandits* in
Calabria.

This is an ancient Liberty which *Calabria* hath ever retained, and so is through the most part of all the *Spanish* Dominions: Having arrived at *Castellucia*, the Baron thereof made much of me, and wondred that I had safely past the Mountains; for said he, when I go for *Naples*, I am forced to go by Sea, notwithstanding I have forty in Train.

The next day, in passing *Montecilione*, the fairest and fruitfulest bounded Bourg in all *Calabria superior*, I saw a distectured house, which the people told me had been the School, where *Dionysius* the third and last Tyrant of *Sicilia* (after his flight from the Kingdom and Crown) taught Children privately nine years, ere he was known to be a King, but a poor Schoolmaster.

This higher *Calabria*, though Mountainous, aboundeth in delicious Wines, fine Pastorage, and exceeding good Silk: The Peasants always commonly here are addicted to eat Onions; whence rose this Proverb, I *Calabrese magniano di Cepoli*, the *Calabrians* feed upon Onions. Their Women wear upcomely Habits, being hooded from their Brows to their Backs behind, with six or seven sundry Colours of Cloth or Stuff; whose upper Gowns come no further than their middle Thighs: And their Breeches and Stockings being all one, and their Legs half booted, they look like the Ghostly *Armenian Gargosons*.

I remember in passing this higher Countrey, I found divers *Cassales*, or *Terraes* (small Villages) of certain
Greeks

Greeks called *Albaneses*, whose Predecessors had fled from *Albania*, when the *Turk* seized upon *Epi-
Greece* and this their Province; and were
*Greek Alba-
neses fled to
Calabria.* privileged here to stay by the *Spaniards*
Philip the first; and though exiled from
 their natural Patrimonies, (*Omne Solum fortis patria est*)
 yet are they exceeding kind to Strangers, measuring
 largely their own infranchized Fortune, with the volun-
 tary exposement of many unnecessary *Viadants*: Declin-
 ing thence to the Marine Bourge of *Molino*, being by
 Land, which we footed, distant from *Naples* four hun-
 dred miles; we crossed the narrow *Faro*, or *Sicilian Eu-
ripius*, to *Messina*, being two miles broad. Where, when
 landed, and meeting with a young *Scotts Edenburgensen*,
William Wylie, come from *Palermo*, and bound for *Ve-
nice*; I fastned *John Brown* with him to accompany his
 return; and on the following day embarked them both
 back for *Calabria*.

And now having followed the *Italian* Saying, *Si meglio-
a star solo come mala accompagnato*; It is better for a man
 to be alone, than ill Company: I traversed the King-
 dom to *Trapuntia*, seeking Transportation for *Africa*,
 but could get none. And returning thence overthwart
 the Island, I call to memory being lodged in the Bourge
 of *Saramutza*, belonging to a young Baron, and being
 bound the way of *Castello Franch*, eight miles distant, and
 appertaining to another young Noble Youth, I rose, and
 marched by the breach of day, where it was my Luck
 half way from either Town, to find both these beard-
 less Barons, lying dead, and new killed in the Fields,
 and their Horses standing tied to a Bush
 beside them; whereat being greatly mo-
 ved, I approached them, and perceiving
 the Bodies to be richly clad with Silken
 Stuffs, facilely conjectured what they might be: My Host
 having told me the former night, that these two Barons
 were at great discord, about the Love of a young Noble
 Woman;

Two young
Barons killed
at Combat.

Chap. 10

Woman;

Woman; and so it was: for they had fought the Combat for her sake, and for their own Pride lay slain here. For as Fire is to Gun-powder, so is Ambition to the Heart of Man, which, if it be but touched with Self-love, mounteth aloft, and never bendeth downward, till it be turned into Ashes.

And here it proved for that Lady's sake, that *Troppo amore* turn'd to *Presto dolore*. Upon which sight, to speak the Truth, I searched both their Pockets, and found their two silken Purses full loaden with *Spanish* Pistols; whereat my Heart sprung for Joy: and taking five Rings off their four Hands, I hid them and the two Purses in the Ground, half a Mile beyond this place: And returning again, leap'd to one of their Horses, and came galloping back to *Saramutza*; where calling up my Host, I told him the Accident, who, when he saw the Horse, gave shout for sorrow, and running to the Castle, told the Lady the Baron's Mother: where, in a moment, she, her Children, and the whole Town run all with me to the Place, some clad, some naked, some on foot, and some on horse; where, when come, grievous was it to behold their woful and sad Lamentations. I thus seeing them all mad and distracted of their Wits with sorrow, left them without Good-night: And coming to my Treasure, made speedy way to *Castello Francke*, where bearing them the like News, brought them all to the like distraction and flight of Feet.

Well, in the mutability of time, there is aye some fortune falleth by accident, whether lawful or not, I will not question; it was now mine that was last theirs, and to save the thing that was not lost, I travelled that day thirty Miles further to *Terra nova*. Whence, the next morning being early embarked for *Malta*, and there safely Landed, I met with a Ship of *London*, call'd the *Matthew*, bound for *Constantinople*, going in the Road, where indeed with the company I made merry aboard for three

A London-Ship
called the
Matthew.

538 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VII.*
Days; and especially with one *George Clarke* their Bur-
fer, who striving to plant in my Brains a *Maltezan Vine-*
yard, had almost perished his own Life.

Upon the fourth day, they hoysing Sail, and I staying
ashoar, it was my good luck within eight days to find a
French Ship of *Tolyn* come from the *Levans*, and bound
for *Tunneis* by the way in going home. With whom de-
sireously consoorted, within three days we touched at our
intended Port. And now to reckon the Gold that I
found in the aforesaid Purfes, it amounted to three hun-
dred and odd double Pistols; and their Rings being set
with Diamonds, were valued to a hundred *Chicqueens*
of *Malta*, eight shillings the piece, which I dispatched for
less: But the Gold was my best Second, which, like
Homer's Iliads under *Alexander's Pillow*, was my continual
Vade mecum.

Tunneis is the Capital Seat of its own Territory, and
of all the East and lower *Barbary*, containing ten thou-
sand Fire-houses: And it is the place where old *Carthage*
stood, that was builded by the *Tyrians* and *Phœnicians*
of the *Holy Land*, some threescore and twelve years be-
fore *Rome*, and had twenty miles in Circuit: Which Ci-
ty in these times, was the Sovereign Queen of *Africa*,
and the only envy, and predominant malice of the *Ro-*
mans, being more than *Rome's* Rival-Mate, in Greatness,
Glory and Dominion: Nevertheless in the end, it was
taken, sackt, and burnt by *Scipio* the *African Roman*, some
six hundred and two years after *Rome* was first founded,
and her Ruines and large Territories without, made sub-
ject to the ambition of *Rome*.

After which Detriment, desolate *Carthage* was rebuilt
ed by *Cesar*, and a Colony of *Italians*
The divers Plantations of *Carthage*. transported there, flourished for a time
till it was destroyed and over-run by the
Goths and *Vandals*: And lastly subdued by
the *Sarazens* and *Moors*, it was by them transmitted to
the *Turkish Power*, who now is Master of it, being

way answerable to the sixth part of the greatness it had before. This Town is situated in the bottom of a Creek, where the Sea for a mile, having cut the bosom of the Land, maketh a large and safe resting place for Ships and Gallies. Which Haven and Town is secured from Sea-invasions by the great and strong Fortress of *Galetto*, builded on a high Promontory, that embraceth the Sea, and commandeth the Mouth of the Bay; wherein a *Turkish Bassa* and a strong Garrison of Soldiers remain: the Fort it self being well provided with Arms, Men, Artillery and Munition.

The Kingdom of *Tunneis* comprehended once the whole Countrey that the Ancients called properly *Africk*, or little *Africk*, being the old *Numidia*; and was divided then in these five Provinces, *Bugia*, *Constantine*, that of *Tunneis*, *Tripoly*, and *Ezzebba*. In the Town of *Bugia*, lying half way 'twixt *Tunneis* and *Algier*, and forty Leagues from either, being now called *Arradetz*, there were ancient beautiful Temples, Colleges, magnifick Buildings, Hospitals, and Convents after their fashion: but the Town being taken, and razed, Anno 1508. by *Peter King of Navarre*, it hath remained ever since without Beauty or Ornament, save a few Rustick Inhabitants.

The Province of *Constantine*, lieth 'twixt *Tunneis* and *Bugia*; the Town *Constantine*, now *Abirrauh*, being Capital, and was fir-named *Cortes* and *Julia*: It is begirded with Rocks, and ancient Walls, containing eight hundred Fire-houses, wherein are the Relicks of an Ark Triumphant, formerly built by the *Romans*; and in this Province sixteen Leagues within Land, was the Town of *Hippo*, now *Bosen*, whereof *St. Augustine* was Bishop.

The Maritime
Provinces
'twixt *Tunneis*
and *Algier*.

The Territory of *Tunneis*, lieth between the Borders of *Abirrauh* Westward, and the Limits of *Tripoly* Eastward, being of length fourscore Miles: and on the Sea-coast lieth the Town *Biserta*, adorned with a commodi-

340 *The 19 years Travells of William Lithgow, Part VIII.*
oas Haven, and six Gallies, the most scelerate of Con-
dition, and celerious in flying or following, of all the
Corsairs in *Turky*: *Tripoly* in *Barbary* (commonly called
to) was once drowned by the Sea; but now its situation
was transported lately a little more Southward; which
sometimes was beautified with Merchants of *Genoa*, *Ra-*
gusa, and *Venice*, but now become a Den of Thieves, and
Sea-Pirates, and so are all the Marine Towns twixt *E-*
gypt and *Morocco*.

The last Province of the Kingdom of *Numidia*, is *Ez-*
zebb, lying East from *Tripoly*, and confining with *Cyreno*,
a Pendicle of *Egypt*: The chieftest part whereof is *Mes-*
sack, being twenty four Leagues from *Tripoly*, contain-
ing many Villages and Towns on the Plains and Moun-
tains, abounding in Silks, Corns, and divers Fruits.

All these five Maritime Provinces have but narrow In-
lands, not advancing Southward from the Sea-coast a-
bove forty Miles. Here in *Tunneis* I met with our En-

An English
Pirate Captain
waird.

glish Captain, General *Waird*, once a great
Pirate, and Commander at Seas; who, in
despight of his denied acceptance in *Eng-*
land, had turned *Turk*, and built there a
fair Palace, beautified with rich Marble and Alabaster-
Stones; with whom I found Domestick, some fifteen
circumcised English Renegadoes, whose Lives and Coun-
tenances were both alike, even as desperate as disdain-
ful. Yet old *Waird*, their Master, was placable, and
joyned me safely with a passing Land-Conduct to *Algier*;
yea, and divers times in my ten days staying there, I di-
ned and supped with him, but lay aboard in the French
Ship

At last, having obtained my Pass-port from the *Bassa*
there, and Surety taken for my Life and Monies, I em-
braced the Land-way with this Conduct, consisting of
forty *Moors*, and a hundred Camels loaden with Silks,
Dimmeties, and other Commodities, traversing the a-
foresaid Regions of *Abironh* and *Artadetz*. In all which
way

VIII.
Con-
the
called
ation
which
Ra-
and
xt E-
s Ez-
yreno,
s Mes-
ntain-
Moun-
ts.
ow In-
ast a-
ur En-
a great
who, in
n Eng-
here a
baster-
fifteen
Coun-
disdain-
e, and
Alger;
e, I di-
French
e Bassa
, I em-
ting of
h Silks,
g the a-
all which
way

Part VIII. by 3 voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 341
way (lying nightly in a Tent) I found a pleasant and
fruitful Countrey, abounding in Wines, Rie, Barley,
Wheat, and all kind of Fruits, with innumerable Vil-
lages, and so infinitely peopled, that it made me wish
there had been none at all; otherwise that they had been
Christians, and so more Civil.

The greatest Enemy this Journey designed me, was the
Sun, whose exceeding Heat was intolerable to endure,
being in September, Anno 1615. But for Provision of
Water, Wine, and Victuals, we had abundance. Up-
on the seventh Day of our Course, we entred in the
Countrey of Tremizen, formerly *Mauritania*
Caesarea: This Kingdom hath to the West *Mauritania Tingitana*, containing
the Empire of Morocco and Fez. On the South *Getulia*,
or desartuous *Numidia*. On the East, with the Rivers
of *Mulvia* and *Amphlaga*, the Marches of *Arader*. And
on the North, the Sea *Mediterran*, opposite to *Sardia*.
The Countrey is in length from the East to the West,
some twenty five of their Conuses, and of our Miles a-
bout three hundred; and of breadth between the Sea
and *Getulia*, no more than thirty English Miles.

This copious Kingdom in all things, hath been oft
and ever molested with the *Numidian Sarazens*, or Ba-
stard *Arabs*, who, falling down from the Mountains, do
run their Career at random upon the ground-toyled
Moors, to satisfie their needy and greedy Desires. Tre-
mizen, or *Telenfin*, had of old four Provinces but
now only two, its own Territory, and that of *Algier*:
Whose Capital Town being too cogno-
minated Tremizen, contained once eigh-
teen thousand Fire-houses. But in regard
of *Josephus* King of Fez, who besieged it
seven years, over-mastering it; and then
subdued by Charles the Fifth, and likewise the *Turks* in-
vestion of it, and finally, because of the long Wars 'twixt
the *Seriff*, or King there, and the *Turk*; it is become a

Tremizen in
Barbary.

The Town of
Tremizen de-
cayed with
Wars.

great

342 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VIII.*
great deal lesser, and almost uninhabited, and the most
part of that Countrey subject to the Authority of the
Bassa of Algier.

At last, upon the twelfth day of our leaving *Tunnew*,
having arrived at *Algier*, abandoning my Conduct with
a good respect, I stayed in a *Spaniard's House*, turned
Runagate, who kept a Roguish Tavern, and a ground-
planked Hospitality. In all this way of twelvescore
miles, I paid no Tribute; neither had I any eminent Pe-
ril, the Countrey being peaceable, though the People
uncivil.

The thievish
Town of Al-
gier
This Town of *Algier* was formerly un-
der subjection to the Kingdom of *Treni-
zen*; but because of insupportable Charges
it revolted, and rendred to the King of
Arradetz, or *Bugia*: Afterwards it was under the King of
Spain, from whom *Barbarossa* did take it Anno 1515, being
now under the *Turk*, and is situate upon the pendicles of
a Hat devalling height, and standeth triangular. The
Marine Side whereof is strongly fortified with Earth-
back'd Walls, Bulwarks, and Artillery; but the semi-
squared Land-walls are of small importance, and easily
to be surprized; and three miles in Circuit, containing
some thirty thousand Persons.

There is a *Turkish Bassa* here, and a strong Garri-
son of six thousand *Fanzaries*, with two hundred Cur-
ry Ships, or Pyrates, who, ever preying upon Christian
Commercers, by their continual Spoils and Prizes, have
made the Devilish Town wonderful rich, and become
the inveterate Enemy of Christendom; being now a
Kingdom of it self, and in length from East to West,
between the Towns *Tirracot* and *Guargola*, some sixscore
miles. It hath a long reaching Mould in the Sea, that
maketh a safe Harbor for their Ships against Northerly
Winds, which, on that Coast are deadly dangerous. At
this time, the greatest part of the Town were fled to
the Mountains, to shun the parching heat that beateth vi-
olently

olently on the Plains and Sea-shore; so do all the Maritime Towns of *Barbary* the like every Summer, for the Months *July*, *August*, and *September*; which then being left half naked of defence, it were the only time for Christians to invade or surprize their Towns.

I found here abundance of Slaves, most of them *Spaniards*, whom they daily constrain within Town to bear all manner of Burdens here and there, and without Town to drudge in the Fields, among their Vines and Goths, and other toyling Labours, abusing them full with Blows and Bastinadoes, as their perverseness listeth: Neither durst I leave my Lodging, unless I had three or four Christian Slaves to guide me, and guard me too from coelestiate Vulgars, who bear no respect to any Stranger, or free *Frank*. Here I remarked a wonderful Policy in the Turkish State, concerning these turbulent and rapacious Towns of *Barbary*; who, as they are ordained ever to plague and prey upon the *Spaniards*, yet under that colour, they licentiate themselves to make havock, and seize upon all other Christian Ships, Goods, and Persons, as they please, the French Nation excepted: and so they do notwithstanding of our several Ambassadors lying at *Constantinople*, who rather stay there as Mongrels, than absolute Ambassadors: For why should Christian Princes mediate for Peace and Commerce with the *Turks*, when theirs, with his Subjects the *Barbarian Moors*, have no safety; they being obedient to his Laws, and over-ruled by *Bassas*, as well as these are of *Asia*, and Eastern *Europe*. From which I gather, as from all other like Examples, that there is a more sublime over-mastering Policy, Sobelley, and provident Foresight in meer natural Men, as *Turks* be, than in our best Grantees, for all their Sciences and School-Studies can either perceive or perform far less prosecute. To which avowed dangers, if any small Ship, ruled by rash Fellows, should adventure within the Straights, as too many *English* do,

344 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VIII.*
being unable, and unprovided for defence; and so are
taken and captivated, and afterward redeemed by Con-
tributions over the Land: I justly affirm it, they deserve
rather to be punished, and remain there in Punishment,
than any Relief or Redemption to be wrought for
them, who will nakedly hazard themselves in known
Perils, without Ordnance, Munition, and a burdenable
Ship.

But reverting to my purpose, the Marine Provinces
which lie between Egypt and Sevvys, byer against Gibe-
terre, being the Streights, are these; Cy-
The ^{Barbarian} ^{Provinces} ^{twixt Egypt} <sup>and Gibe-
terre</sup> ^{politic Jurisdiction} <sup>the Kingdoms of Tun-
neis, Abinoub, Arraderz, Tremizen, Algier,</sup>
rent, Barca, Marmarich, Ezzebba, the King-
doms of Tunis, and a part of Fez; extending to two
thousand and three hundred Maritime Miles: All which,
by ignorant Sea-men, and ravid Moors is termed Barba-
ry, who cannot distinguish Parts nor Provinces, but even
as the Oriental Turks do, that denominate all *Asie mineure*,
under the name *Caramania*, and know no further of their
ancient nor particular Titles.

Now, as concerning their Customs, it is the fashion of
all these *Barbarian Moors*, in matrying of their Wives,
that after the Bridegroom and the Bride are inclosed by
their *Torfecks*, or Priests, in the *Misque* before the Parents
of each party, and the Bride presently brought home
to the House of her Husband, accompanied with all
their Friends, Musick, and Revelling: He immediately
withdraweth her to a private Chamber, having only one
old Woman standing by them in a corner of the Room
where he lying with the Bride, and she being found a
Maid, by a certain Cloth laid under her privy Place,
which being by the old Hagg drawn out, and found
sprinkled with spots of Blood, she presenteth it first to
him, as a Token of Virginity, and then forthwith run-
neth through the House, among all the Friends of the
new married Couple, crying with a loud voice, and cry-
ing

tying the bloody Napkin in her hand; *The Virgin-Bride is broken up*: Whereat they all rejoyce, giving Rewards and good Cheer to the Cryer. But if the Bride be not found a Maid, then he returneth her back unto her Parents, which they account as an immortal shame, and the Nuptial Feast, and all the Assistants thereunto, are suddenly dismissed: But if a Virgin, the Banquet continueth all the first day, with great Cheer, Dancings, Revellings; with Musical Instruments of divers sorts.

The Trial of Moorish Brides.

The second Night is only the Feast of Women for both Parties; and the third Banquet is made on the seventh day after the Nuptial, the Provision of which, the Father of the Bride sendeth to the House of his new Son-in-Law; where, after this Banquet, and the seventh day, in the next morning the Bridegroom goeth then abroad from his House (which he doth not till the aforesaid time) unto the Market-place; where he buyeth a number of Fish, to carry with him to his Dwelling, as a sign of good Luck: it being an ancient Custom through the most part of all the Northern *Africk*.

The Men and Women at such Meetings dance apart, each of them having their own Musick and Orders of Merriments.

They have also a Custom, when that Infants begin to breed Teeth, their Parents will make a solemn Feast to all the Children of the Town, with divers Ceremonies; which Custom they reserve yet in divers parts of *Italy*.

The Women through all *Barbary*, wear abundance of Bracelets on their Arms, and Rings in their Ears, but not through the Nose and Lips, as the *Egyptians* do; and turn also the Nails of their Hands and Feet to Red, accounting it a base thing to see a white Nail: The Men here, for the most part, are the best Archers, and Horsemen that are in *Africk*, and take great pleasure in breeding of their *Barbs*: So they are both active and courageous, and very desperate in all their Attempts, being all

of

346 The 14 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VIII
of the *Mahometan* Religion, though more ignorant
thereof than the *Turks*; some whereof are subject to
the *Turk*, some to the Emperor of *Morocco*, and some to
their own barbarous Princes.

And now it was my Fortune here in *Algier*, after twelve
days abode, to meet with a French *Lapidary*, Monsieur
Chatteline, born in *Aix de Provence*, who
intending to visit *Fez*, joyned Company
with me, and we with certain Merchants
of *Algier*, that were going thither; be-
ing in all thirty Passengers, with two *Jamcaries* and a
Dragoman.

Whence advancing our Way, some on Mules, and
some on foot, with Asses carrying our Baggage and Pro-
vision; we left the marine Towns of *Saly* and *Tiunana*,
far to the West on our right hand, and facing the In-
land, we marched for three days through a fruitful and
populous Soil: And although the Peoples barbarous and
disdainful Countenances were awful; yet we two went
still free of Tributes, as not being a thing with them
accustomary, to execute Exaction on *Franks*, as the
Turks and *Moors* do in *Asia*; neither understood they
what we were, being cled with Company, and after
their fashion; save only that Nature had set a fairer
stamp on my Face, than theirs, which oft I wished had
been as black as their Ugliness. In this misculate jour-
nying of Pain and Pleasure, we found every where
strong Wines, abundance of excellent Bread, and the
best, and greatest Hens bred on the Earth, with plenty
of Figs, Fruits, Olives, and delicious Oyl; yea, and in-
numerable Villages, the Houses whereof are all builded
with Mud, and Plat-formed on their Tops; and so are
they in *Asia*, and all *Africa* over.

Upon the fourth day, having past the Plains, we en-
tered into a hilly Countrey, yet peccorable; where I
beheld here and there Clouds of Tents, filled with ma-
ritime

Part. VIII. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 347
nine people, that were fled hither from the Sea-coast,
for the fresh and cooling Air.

And upon these pleasant and ambragious heights I
saw the Fields over-cled with flocks of Sheep and Goats;
which Sheep are wondrous great, having from their
Rumps and Hips broad and thick Tails growing, and
hanging to the ground, some whereof, when sold, will
weigh sixteen, eighteen, or twenty pounds weight, and
upwards. Here among the Mountains, our Company
knowing well the Countrey, took a great advantage of
the way, and on the seventh day in the morning, we arrived at the great Town of *Fez*; where the French-man and I were
conducted by some of our Company to a great *Moorish*
Inn or Tavern; and there received, we were as kindly
and respectfully used, as ever I was in any part of the
Princes Dominions, being now out of them, and in the
Empire of *Morocco*.

This City of *Fez* is situate upon the Bodies and twice
double devalling Faces of two Hills, like to *Granada* in
Andalusia in Spain; the Interval, or low Valley between
both (through which the torrid River of *Murrah* runneth
Southward) being the Center and chiefest Place, is
the most beautiful and populous part of the City; the
situation of which, and of the whole, is just set under
the Tropick of *Cancer*.

Over which River, and in this Bottom, there are three
score and seven Bridges of Stone and Timber, each of
them being a passage for open Streets on both sides. The
Interval consisteth of two miles in length, and half a
mile broad; wherein, besides five *Cheercaffs*, or Market-
places, there are great Palaces, magnifick
Mosques, Colleges, Hospitals, and a
hundred Palatiate Taverns, the worst
whereof may lodge a Monarchick Train:

Most part of all which Buildings are three and four Sto-
ries high, adorned with large and open Windows, long
Galleries,

Mine Arrival
at *Fez*.

Great Col-
leges and
Hospitals.

348 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VIII.*
Galleries, spacious Chambers, and flat Tectures, or square Plat-forms.

The Streets being covered above, 'twixt these Plain-set Fabricks, have large Lights cut through the tectur'd Topsevery where, in whose lower Shops or Rooms are infinite Merchandize, and Ware of all sorts to be sold.

The People of both kinds are cloath'd in long Breeches, and bare Ankles, with red or yellow Shooes, shod with Iron on the Heels, and on the Toes with white Horn; and wear on their Bodies long Robes of Linen or Diminty, and Silken Waist-coats of divers Colours: The Behaviour of the Vulgars being far more Civil toward Strangers, than at *Constantinople*, or elsewhere in all *Turky*.

The Women here go unmasked abroad, wearing on their Heads broad and round Caps, made of Straw or small Reeds, to shade their Faces from the Sun; and damnable libidinous, being prepared both ways to satisfy the Lust of their luxurious Villains; neither are they so strictly kept as the *Turkish* Women, marching where they please.

There are some twelve thousand allowed *Brothel-houses* in this Town, the *Canneries* being neatly kept, and weekly well looked to by Physicians; but worst of all, in the Summer-time, they openly licentiate three thousand common Stews of Sodomitical Boys: Nay, I have seen at Mid-day, in the very Market-places, the *Moors* hugging these filthy Carrions, and without shame or punishment go freely away.

There are several Seats of Justice here (though none to vindicate Beastliness) occupied by *Cadeis* and *Sarracks*, which twice a Week hear Differences and Complaints: Their chiefest *Seriff*, or Vice-gerent being sent from *Morocco*, is returned hither again every third year.

The two Hills on both sides the planur'd City, East, and

and West, are over-clad with streets and Houses of two stories high, being beautified also with delicate Gardens, and on their extreme devalling Parts, with numbers of Mosques and Watch-Towers: On which heights, and about the Town, there stand some three hundred Wind-mills; most part whereof pertain to the Mosques, and the two magnifick Colleges erected for Education of Children, in the *Mahometanical* Law.

One of which Academies, cost the King *Hababenor* in building of it, four hundred and threescore thousand Duckats. *Jacob* Son to *Abdulach* the first King of the Families of *Meennons*, divided *Fez* in three parts, and with three several Walls, though now invironed with only one, and that broken down in sundry parts.

The chiefeft Mosque in it, is called *Mammo-Curra-ad*, signifying the Glory of *Mahomet*, being an *Italian* mile in Compass, and beautified with seventeen high ground Steeples, besides Turrets and Towers: having thirty four entring Doors; being supported within, and by the length, with forty eight Pillars, and some twenty three Ranges of Pillars, in breadth, besides many Isles Quires, and circulary Rotundoes: Every Pillar having a Lamp of Oil burning thereat; where there, and through the whole Mosque, there are every night nine hundred Lamps lighted; and to maintain them, and a hundred *Tuisecks* and preaching *Talsmans*, the rent of it extendeth to two hundred Duckats a-day: Nevertheless there are in the City besides it, more than four hundred and threescore Mosques, fifty whereof are well benefited and superbiously decored within and without, with glorious and extraordinary Workmanship, whose Roofs within are all Mosaick Work, and curiously indented with Gold, and the Walls and Pillars being of grey Marble, interlarded with white Alabaster, and so is the chief Mosque

The magnifick Mosques of Fez.

Place here the Model of the great City of Fez.

too in which *Monsieur Chasteline* and I had three sundry recourses accompanied with our *Moorish* Host, who from their Priest had procured that Licence for us. This City aboundeth in all manner of Provision fit for Man or Beast, and is the goodliest place of all North-Africa, containing a hundred and twenty thousand Fire-houses, and in them a million of Souls. Truly this is a World for a City, and may rather second *Grand Caire*, than join it self to *Constantinople*, being far superior in greatness with *Aleppo*: For these are the four greatest Cities that ever I saw in the World, either at home or abroad.

The Citizens here are very modest, and zealous at their Divine Services, but great Dancers and Revellers on their solemn Festival-Days, wherein they have Bull-baiting, Masquerades, Singing of Rhimes, and Processions of Priests. The *Moors* in times past of *Fez* and *Morocco*, had divers excellent Personages, well learned, and very civil; for amongst the Kings *Mahometan*, one cannot praise too much the Kings *Almansor*, *Maunon*, and *Hucceph*, being most excellent men in their Superstition.

In whose times, flourished the most famous Medicines, and Philosophers that were among the *Pagans*, as *Avercenne*, *Rasis*, *Alhymazar*, *Averroes*, &c. with other great numbers maintained by the Kings of *Morocco*, that then were Masters of all *Barbary* and *Spain*: As in *Spain* may be seen yet (though now fallen in decay) a great number of their Colleges, shewing they were great Lovers of their Religion and Doctrine, and are so to this day, save only in their drinking of Wine, forbidden by their *Acoran*. They were great devisers too of gallant Sportings, Exercises, Turnaments and Bull-baiting, which *Spain* retaineth to this time; yea, and the *Romans* did learn, and follow many of them.

Here in *Fez* there be a great number of Poets, that make Songs on divers Subjects, especially of Love, and Lovers, whom they openly name in their Rhimes, without rebuke or shame: All which Poets once every year, against

Part VIII. by 3 *voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa.* 351
 against Mahomet's Birth-day, make Rhimes to his praise;
 mean while in the Afternoon of that Festival-day, the
 whole Poets assembling in the Market-
 place, there is a dasked Chair prepared
 for them, whereon they mount one after
 another, to recite their Verses in audience
 of all the People; and who by them is judged to be best,
 is esteemed all that year above the rest, having this Epi-
 thete, The *Prince of Poets*, and is by the Vice-gerent
 and Town rewarded; but in the time of the *Alexanion*
 Kings,, the Prince on that day in his own Palace did con-
 vene the whole Citizens, in whose presence he made a
 solemn Feast to all the best Poets; causing every one of
 them to recite the praise of *Mahomet* before his face,
 standing on a high Scaffold: And to him that was
 thought to excel the rest, the King gave him a hundred
 Sultans of Gold, an Horse, a Woman-Slave, and the
 long Robe that was about him for the time: and to each
 one of the rest he caused give fifty Sultans; so that
 every one should have some recompence for their pains;
 Indeed a worthy observance; and would to God it were
 now the Custom of our *European* Princes to do the like,
 and especially of this Isle, then would bravest Wits, and
 quickest Brains, study and strive to show the Exquisite
 ingenuity of their best Styles, and pregnant invention,
 which now is eclipsed, and smothered down, because
 now adays, there is neither regard nor reward for such
 excellent Pen-men. *Fez* was anciently named *Sylda*,
 whose Kingdom hath *Atlas* to the South, the River of
Burdraga to the East, and *Tremizen* *Morocco* to the West:
 and the Confines of *Guargula*, and a part of the Sea to
 the North: Having spent in *Fez* seventeen days, in all
 which time, we daily conversed with
 some Christian *Abasines*, *Heragins* or *E-*
thiopian Negroes, some whereof were Mer-
 chants, and some Religious; and *Mon-*
sieur Chateline's business not effected, seeking Diamonds
 and

Poets among
Barbarians in
great request.

Heragins or *E-*
thiopian Ne-
groes.

and precious stones to buy, was seriously advised by them, to go for *Arracon*, a great Town on the Frontiers of the Northern *Ethiopia*: where he would find a bundance of such at an easie rate, giving him a perfect direction for his Passage hither being thirty days journey: he concluded with their Counsel his resolution, and perswading me to the same intention, I yield, being over-mastred with the greedy desire of more sights.

Mean while for our Conduct, we hire a *Dragoman Moor* that spoke *Italian*, to be our Interpreter, and with him a Tent, and two *Moorish* Drudges to guide, guard, and serve us by the way for fifty eight Sultans of Gold, eighteen Pounds four shillings English: having six of their Kinsmen fast bound to a *Sanzack* or Justice, for our Lives, Liberties, and Monies.

Hereupon having provided our selves, with all necessary things, and a Mule to carry our Victuals, Water and Baggage, we discharged our Conscionable Hostage, at twenty *Aspers* a day the man, being thirty four shillings to each us; and were brought on our way, by the aforesaid Christian *Herogens* some four Leagues. Where having left them with dutiful thanks, we set forward in our journey, and for seven days together we were not violently molested by any thing, save intolerable heat, finding tented People and scattered Villages all the way.

The eighth day the way being fastidious and Rocky, and *Chatteline* on foot, he succumb'd, and could not subsist, not being used to Pedestrial travel; and for our

better speed and his relief, we mounted him aloft on the top of our Baggage. At last arriving at *Abetzo* (where we reposed) being the furthest and South most

Town of the Kingdom of *Fez*. Composed of a thousand Fire houses, well fortified with Walls, and a Garrison of *Moors* in it, subject to the Emperor of *Morocco*: the French man long or day, fell sick of a burning Fever:

Whereupon

Whereupon we stayed five days expecting his Health; which growing worse and worse, and he mindful to return, which I would not, I left him in safe custody, and one of our Drudges to attend him till Fez. And bearing the Charges of the other two, according to the former Condition: I set forward for my purpose, which ere long turned to sad Repentance.

Leaving *Ahetzo* behind us, and entring the Countrey of the *Agaroes*, we found the best Inhabitants half clad, the Vulgars naked, the Countrey void of Villages, Rivers, or Cultivage; but the Soil rich in Bestial, abounding in Sheep, Goats, Camels, Dromedaries, and passing good Horses: Having an *Emeer* of their own, being subject to none, but to his own Passions, and them to the Disposition of his scelerate Nature; yet he, and they had a Bastard-show of *Mahometanical* Religion: Their Bestial are watered with Sources, and the pasturable Fields with the nightly Serene, and themselves with the waterist concavity of the Earth. In our six days Toil, traversing this Countrey, we had many Troubles and Snarlings from these Savages; who sometimes overlaboured us with *Bastinadoes*, and were still inquisious, what I was, and whither I went; yea, and enough for the *Dragoman* to save my Life and Liberty.

Having past the perverseness of this Calamity, upon the seventh-day we ran-countred with another Soil, and worser Tribe of the *Hagans*, or *Jannites*, most part whereof were White *Moors*, a People more ugly than the *Negroes*; yet some of the better sort had their Members covered, but of Condition far more wicked than the former.

They are ruled by a *Seriff*, whose Guard is composed of Women, and young *Balars*, Pages; seeming rather to live without Religion, than acknowledging any kind of Deity. Here my *Dragoman*, doubting of his Passage, and the difficilness of the Countrey, which arose from

The Tribe of the *Hagans*, or *Jannites*.

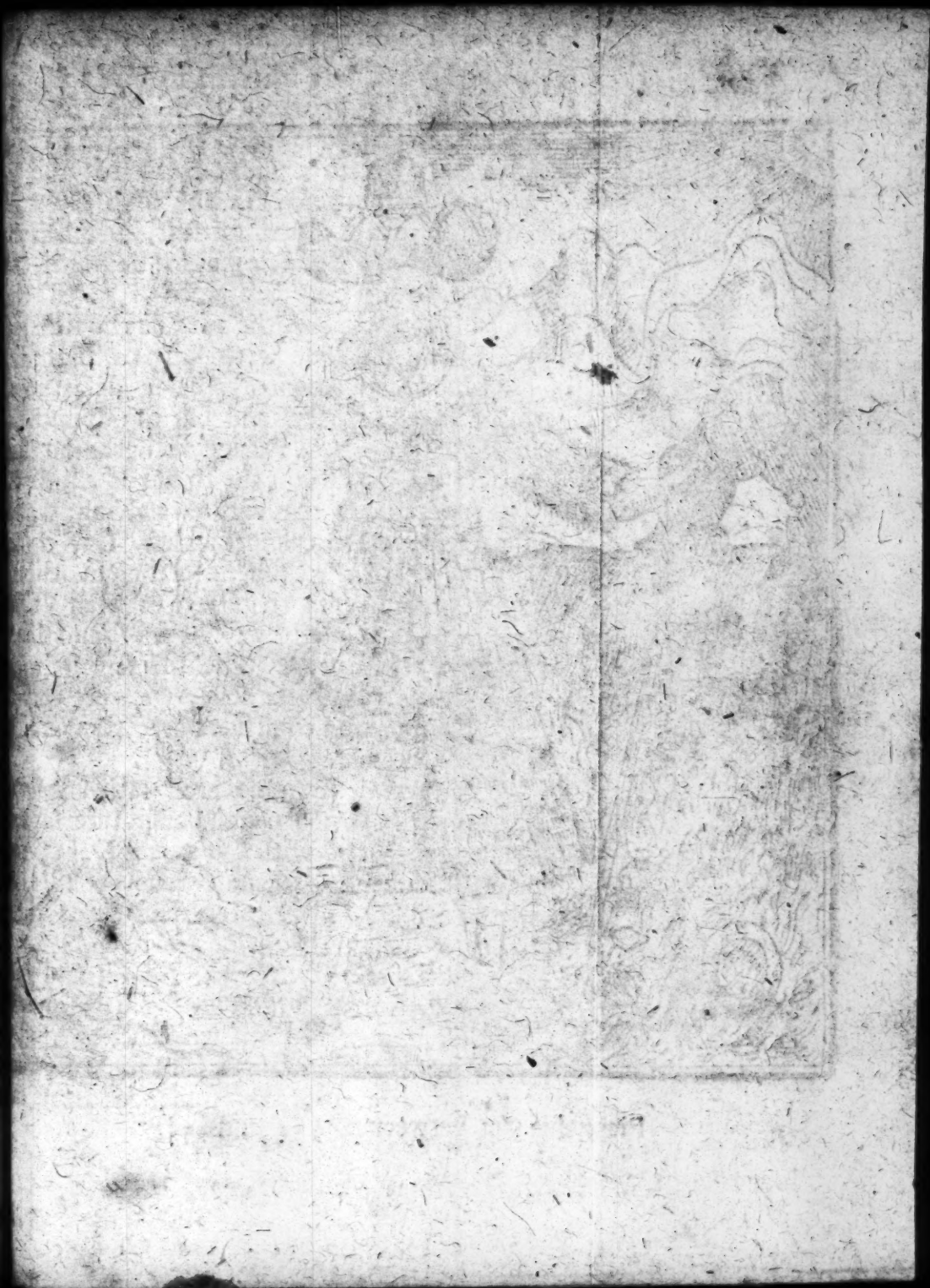
354 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part VIII.*
 his ignorantnes thereof, was inforced to hire a *Hagan-Guide*, to bring us to the Province of *Abadud*, bordering with *Ethiopia*. But by your leave, our Guide having led us for five days together South-Eastward, and almost contrary to our purpose; in the sixth night of our Repose, he stole away, either for fear, or falshood, mistaking our Journey, or deceiving us for despight, the half of his Wages being paid him before. Well, the Villain gone, and my *Dragoman*, the next day continuing our faces in the same Art, we were long or night involved in a dis-inhabited Countrey, being desartuous, and dangerous for wild Beasts, and full of Mountains. Pitching our Tent near to a Rock, we burnt all that night Shrubs of *Tara*, to affright the Beasts of all kinds, and so did we every night of that woful wandring, which flaming Light their Nature cannot abide. Day come, and our Comfort yet fresh, we sought further in, thinking to find People and Tents to relieve us with Victuals, and inform us of the Countrey; but we found none neither seven days thereafter. The Matter growing hard, and our Victuals and Water done, we were forced to relie upon Tobacco, and to drink our own waining Piss, for the time aforesaid.

The Soil we daily traced, was covered with hard and soft Sands, and them full of Serpents, being interlarde with rocky Heights, faced with Caves and Dens; the very Habitable of wild Beasts, whose hollow Cries, we heard in the Night, so we too often sighted their Bodies in the Day, especially *Jackals*, *Bears*, and *Boars*, and sometimes *Cymbers*, *Tygers*, and *Leopards*, against whom in the day-time, they approached us, we either shot off Harquebuss, or else flashed some Powder in the Air; the Smell whereof, no Ravenous Beast can abide.

The Wild
Beasts of the
Libyan Desarts.

Place here my Picture in Camel's Hair.

Th





Place this Cut between p. 354, and 355.

This vast Wilderness is a part of the Berdoans Countrey, one of the four Tribes of the old Libyans, the Sabuncks, the Carmines, and the Southern Carolines, being the other three. And now to help the Expression of my grievous Distress and Miseries, my Muse must lament the rest.

*Ab! sightless Desarts! fill'd with barren Sands,
And parched Plains; where huge and hilly Lands
Have stone-fac'd scurrile Bound: O monstrous Fear!
What Destiny drove my cross'd Fortune here?
By day I'm scorch'd with Heat, by night the Grounds
Are clad with Beasts, whose Rage sends horrid sounds
Of dreadful Death; whence we to shun their Ire,
Are forc'd to fright them with bright Tara Fire:
For if it were not, that they fear'd at Light,
No Man could walk, or rest safe in the Night.
Then next, and nigh, the crawling Serpents lurk
Still under foot, some stung-swoln Smart to work;
Which move the Sands like Seas, in seeking shade,
Where 'mongst their linking Rolls, I'm forc'd to wait:
Whose Necks like Legs are round, their Bodies strong,
With black spread Backs, their length full two yards long:
Yet whilst I cut and crush their warbling Womb,
I point their Death, their Skin, I make their Tomb.
But worst, I'm Hunger-bit, and starving slain
With pinching want; a fore-sunk gnawing Pain:
O helpless Torture! second'd with great drouth
And fiery Thirst, that scab my Lips and Mouth:
Where for fine Liquor, as my Heart would wish,
Stress'd Wandring I, am forc'd to drink my Piss:
So turns my Food to Smoak, the Smoak to Ashes,
Which twice a Night we three do spend in flashes:
Last casts my Face the Skin, my Skin the Colour,
And spewing forth fled Joys, I drank in dolour.
Thus with the Torrid Zone am I oppress,
And lock'd 'twixt Tropicks two, which me invest.*

*Where for relief, I pierc'd the Heavens with Cries,
And cut the Clouds, to grieve the Azure Skies
With Sighs and Groans; yet careful to regard
My curious Drifts, had got their just Reward.*

But to shorten my Discourse of barren Wilderesses, supposed to be a part of the *Libyan* Desarts, my *Dragomaz*, upon the fourth day of our seven, being three, falling in despair, and wondring to see me endure such Heat, such Hunger, and such Toil, did threaten me with Death, to make me seek back for our nearest Refuge: Whereupon, holding our Course North-East, my Compass-Dial being our Guide, we ran-countred early on the eighth day, with nine hundred Savages, naked *Libyan Sabunks*; five hundred whereof were Women, armed with Bows and Arrows; who, with their Complices, the former night had put to the Sword three hundred *Berdoans*, their Neighbour-Tribe, carrying away above six thousand Sheep and Goats, besides other Bestial; from whom, after our sight of their *Emeer*, or Prince, we had first Liberty of Life, and then Relief of Food; for he came up in the Rear, with an hundred Horse-men, charged with half Pikes headed at both ends with sharp Steel.

The Person of their Prince was only cloathed from his Breasts down to his middle Thigh with a Crimson Veil of Silk, hanging on his naked Shoulders with coloured Ribonds, and on his Head a party-coloured Shash, set

like a Garland: Both his Knees were bare, so were his Ankles, the Calves of his Legs being girded with Crimson Silk, and on his Feet yellow Shooes; his Beard was like his Face, burnt with the Sun, and his Age like to my own, of thirty three years: his Religion is damnable, so is his Life; for he, and all the four Tribes of *Libya* worship only for their God, Garlick, having Altars, Priests, and superstitious Rites annexed to it: thinking Garlick, being strong of it self, and the most part of

The Prince of
the *Sabunk's*
Apparel.

their

their Food, to have a Sovereign Vertue in an Herbal Deity. All his Courtiers were stark naked, saving his Page, who was even covered like to the King his Master.

And now having dismissed his Army for the way, and falling in an Hours Parley with us, at his departure he propined me with his Bow, and a Quiver of Arrows, which afterward, I presented to his Majesty, then Prince.

There is a merry Secret here concerning the Women, which often I recited to King *James* of Blessed Memory, shewing him also three Certificates of this my desertuous wandring: one of which was confirmed by *English Waird*, at *Tunneis*, upon the *Dragoman's* Report; though now they, with all my other Patents are lost in the Inquisition of *Malaga*. This former savage Prince sends a Guide with us four days journey, the Condition of his Man's Wages being made by himself, and frankly advised us that *Tunneis* was our best and nearest Recourse. Which being forcibly considered, I was constrained to renew my Bargain with the *Dragoman*, at the Rate of forty five Sultans of Gold, to bring me safely hither.

This *Sabunk* Guide, to whom I gave five Sultans, thirty five Shillings, brought us through the most habitable Vallies, and best clad Passages of the Countrey with Tents; where every day once we found Water, Bread, Garlick and Onions, and sometimes Hens at twenty *Aspers* the Piece, two Shillings; which we would roast, or scorch dry (if Truth may have Credit) at the very Face of the Sun, and so eat them. Upon the fifth day, our Guide leaving us in the Afternoon, well settled among four hundred Tents of *Numidian Moors*, or Bastard-*Arabians*, pitched in a pleasant Valley, between two Sources of Water, we stayed still there reposing our selves, and refreshing our Bodies with Victuals, some nine days.

Moorish Smiths
forging Horse-
shoes out of
cold iron with-
out fire by the
heat of the Sun.

Here among these Tents, I saw Smiths work out of cold Iron, Horse shoes, and Nails, which is only mollified by the vigorous Heat and Rays of the Sun, and the hard hammering of Hands upon the Anvil: So have I seen it also in *Asia*. I could be more particular here, but Time, Paper, Printing, and Charges will not suffer me. And now from hence, renewing our Guides from place to place, and descending from Savage *Moors*, to Civil *Moors*, we arrived (though with great difficulty and danger) safely at *Tunneis*.

The *Beglerbeg-*
ship of *Barbary*.

And to conclude this Eighth Part, there are three *Beglerbeg*-ships in the higher and lower *Barbary*; the first is at *Tripolis*, which was taken in by *Sinan Bassa*, from the Knights of *Malta*, 1551. and commandeth under him eight thousand *Tymariots*, besides six thousand *Janizaries*. The second is at *Tunneis*, the *Beglerbeg* whereof, being of great Authority, commandeth under him twelve *Sanzacks*, and thirty five thousand *Tymariots*. The third is that of *Algier*, whose *Bassa* hath under him fourteen *Sanzacks*, and the Commandment of forty thousand *Tymariots*. These are all the *Beglerbegs* the Great *Turk* retaineth in *Africk*, except the great *Vizier-Bassa* of *Egypt*; although in *Asia Major* and *Minor*, he commandeth in several Provinces and Kingdoms thirty *Bassas* or *Beglerbegs*.

The Ninth Part.

Tunneis being sightless left, I sought the Isle
 Of little Malta, famous for the stile,
 Of honour'd Knighthood, drawn from great Saint John,
 Whose Order, and the Manner, I'll expone:
 Whence coasting Sicily, a tripled view
 I took of Ætna: Time discussing you
 A Miracle of Metal; for its Kind
 Is nurs'd by Rain, and suffled up with Wind:
 And thwarting Italy, the Venice-Gulf,
 Carindia, Carneola, the stiff-stream'd Dolf;
 Headstrong Danubio, Vienne, Austria's Queen,
 And kind Moravia, set before mine eyne,
 To Hungary I came, and Vallechy,
 The Transilvanian Soil, and Moldavy.
 Whence fighting Polle, and many Scotsman's Face,
 I kiss'd Sigismond's hands, at Warsaw Place:
 Whence Swethland I, and Denmark last bewray,
 Norvegia too, in my sought London way;
 Where bin arriv'd, safe on the Brow of Thames,
 To Court I came, and homag'd Royal James.

AND now my Wish, and my Arrival, being both
 desirous, for a while settled in Tunneis, I dispatch-
 ed my Dragoman, and the other Barbarian-Hire-
 ling, with a greater Consideration, than my two for-
 mer Conditions allowed me: Yet being urged to it by
 Captain Waird's Decernitor, I freely performed his Di-
 rection. My Conduct gone, and I staying here, Cap-
 tain Waird sent twice one of his Servants with me, to
 see two sundry Ovens drawn, being full of young Chick-

ens, which are not hatched by their Mothers, but in the Furnace; being thus: The Oven is

The hatching
of Chickens
without their
Mothers.

first spread over with warm Camel's Dung, and upon it the Eggs, closing the Oven.

Then behind the Oven, there is a daily Conveyance of Heat, venting through a Passage beneath the Dung, just answerable to the natural Warmness of the Hen's Belly; upon which Moderation, within twenty days they come to natural Perfection. The Oven producing at at one time three or four hundred living Chickens, and where defection is, every Sharer beareth a part of the loss; for the Hatcher or Curator is only recompenced according to the living numbers be delivered. Surely this is an usual thing, almost through all *Africk*, which maketh that the Hens with them are so innumerable every where.

And now it was my good Fortune, after five Weeks attendance for Transportation, being about the fourteenth of *February*, 1616. to meet here with a *Holland*-Ship, called the *Maremaid* of *Amsterdam*, being come from *Tituana*, and bound for *Venice* and *Malta*, touched here by the way. In this time of their staying, came one Captain *Danser*, a *Fleming*, who had been a great Pyrate, and Commander at Seas, and the only inveterate Enemy of the *Moors*; being employed by the French King in Ambassage,

Captain *Danser's* employment.

to relieve two and twenty French Barks that were there captivated, done by the Policy of the *Bashaw*, to draw *Danser* hither, notwithstanding that he was then retired, and married in *Marseilles*.

Well, he is come, and Anchored in the Road, accompanied with two French Gentlemen: Two of which came ashore, and saluted the *Bashaw* in *Danser's* behalf; they are made welcome, and the next day the *Bashaw* went frankly aboard of *Danser*, seconded with twelve Followers: *Danser* took the presence of the *Bashaw* for a great Favour, and mainly feasted him with good cheer,

great

great quaffing, sounding Trumpets. and roaring Shots, and none more familiar than the dissembling *Bashaw*, and over-joyed *Danser*, that had relieved the Barks; for they were all sent to him that Morning, not wanting any thing.

After deep Cups, the *Bashaw* invites him to come ashore the day following, and to dine with him in the Fortrefs: To the which, unhappy *Danser* granted, and the time come, he Landed with twelve Gentlemen, and nearing the Castle, was met with two *Turks* to receive him: where, having past the Draw-Bridge, and the Gate shut behind him, his Company was denied entrance; where forthwith *Danser* being brought before the *Bashaw*, was strictly accused of many Ships, Spoils, and great Riches he had taken from the *Moors*, and the merciless Murther of their Lives; for he never spared any: Whereupon he was straight beheaded, and his Body thrown over the Walls in a Ditch; which done, off went the whole Ordnance of the Fort, to have sunk *Danser's* two Ships; but they cutting their Cables, with much ado escaped; but for the other Gentlemen ashore, the *Bashaw* sent them very courteously and safely aboard of the redeemed Barks, whence they hoisted Sails for *Marseilles*.

The untimely Death of Captain *Danser*, a Fleming born.

Lo there was a *Turkish* Policy more sublime and crafty than the best *European* alive could have performed. A little while thereafter, the aforesaid *Hollander* being ready to go for Sea, I bad good Night to Generous *Waird*, and his froward Runagates; where, being embarked, with prosperous Winds upon the third day, we Landed at *Malta*, and there leaving my kind *Flemings*, and their Negotiation, I courted the Shoar, saluting again my former Host.

The fifth day of my staying here, I saw a *Spanish* Soldier and a *Maltezen* Boy burnt in Ashes, for the publick profession of *Sodomy*, and long or Night, there were above

362. *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part IX.*
above a hundred *Bardassoes*, Whorish Boys that fled away
to *Sicily* in a Galliot, for fear of Fire; but never one *Ba-*
geron stirred, being few or none there free of it: The
Knights that remain here, as they are of divers Nations,
so have they divers Manners and Inclinations; howsoe-
ver, they of the better sort, are resolute in their At-
chievements.

The *Maltezes* anciently did adore the Goddess *Juno*,
whose Temple was superbiously adorned with rich De-
corements, and to which, for Homage and Devotion,
came all the Inhabitants of the circumjacent Isles, bring-
ing rich Presents and Gifts; and they were also honour-
ed with the Temple of *Hercules*, the Ruines of which
appear to this day.

Now, as for their Order of Knighthood, the Oath
which is made at their receiving, in the Order of *St. John*,
or of the Religion of the Holy Hospital of *Jerusalem*, is

The formal
Oath of all the
Knights of
Malta.

thus: I vow, and promise to God, to the
most blessed Virgin *Mary*, the Mother of
God, and to our Glorious Patron *st. John*,
the Baptist, that by the Grace and Help of
Heaven, I shall ever be obedient to the

Superior, that God and this Religion have appointed;
and from henceforth that I shall live chaste, forsaking
Marriage, and all other Lusts, and to be without the pro-
per possession of any thing that may be mine.

After this, the Chapel-Clerk, a Priest of the Order,
receiving him with divers Ceremonies, taketh a black
Cloak in his hand, and shewing him the White Cross
that is fixed thereon, demandeth if he doth not believe
that to be the Sign of the Cross, whereon *Jesus Christ*
was crucified for our Sins; he confesseth it, kissing the
Cross: After which, his Receiver putteth the Cross of
the Cloak upon the Heart and Left Side of the new-made
Knight, saying, Receive this Sign in the Name of the
Trinity, the Blessed Mother of God, the Virgin *Mary*,
and of *St. John* the Baptist, for the Augmentation of
the

the Catholick Faith, the Defence of the Christian Name, and Service of the Poor : Also we put this Cross on thy left Side, to the end, that thou maist love it with all thy heart, and with all thy right hand, for to defend it: And if, in fighting against the Enemies of *Jesuu Christ*, thou shalt happen to flee, and leave this holy Sign behind thee, thou shalt of good right be deprived of this holy Religious Order, and of our Company: This done, he knitteth the Cordon of the Cloak about him, saying, Receive the Yoak of our Lord that is sweet and light, and thou shalt find rest for thy Soul: This spoke, he kisseth the Cordon, and so do all the circumstancing Knights, and there are made unto him divers Orations and Precepts contained in the Book of their Ordinances: They have a Priesthood too of this same Order, being Mass Priests, that wear this Badge of the White Cross.

Now bidding farewell to *Malta*, and to mine aforesaid Countrey-Gentleman *William Dowglas*, I landed the next Morning at *Sicily* in *Sicilia*, being twenty Leagues distant. And now this being the third time of my Travelling this Kingdom, (triple Experience, deeper Knowledge) I begin to give you a perfect Description thereof.

Sicilia was first named *Trinacria* (whose Figure is *Triquetria*) for that being triangular, it butteth into the Sea with three Promontories: *Capo di Coro*, South, *Cap di Pasaro*, West, and *Cap di Faro*, East: The length of each Triangle from Point to Point, being two hundred miles.

The first denominations of *Sicilia*.

*Terra tribus scopulis, vastum procurrit in aquor,
Trinacris à posui, Nomen adepta loci.*

*An Isle with Corners three out-braves the Main,
From whence the Name Trinacry it doth gain.*

It is now called *Sicilia* from the *Siculi* or *Sicani*, who possessed it, and hath been famous in all former Ages: By *Diodorus Siculus*, it was cognominated the *Paragon* of Isles: By *Titus Livius*, the Garden of *Italy*: It was also anciently called the *Grange* of the *Romans*, and is never a whit decayed to this day.

The Length of the Island lieth East and West, in circuit six hundred, large fifty, and in length two hundred forty *Italian* Miles: The Soil is incredible fruitful, excelling in all sorts of Grain, as Corns, Wheat, Wine, Sugar, Rice, Oil, Salt, Alum, all kinds of Fruits, wholesom Herbs, exceeding good Silk, excellent Mines of Metal, and the best Coral in the World is found here, beside *Trapundy*; growing under the Water green and tender; but when arising above, it becometh red and hard: The like whereof is said to be found in the Red Sea, and Gulf of *Persia*.

The most of the Towns and Villages within Land, are builded on the highest Hills and greatest Heighths in the countrey: The Reason is twofold; first, it serveth them for strength, and a great defence in time of cursory Invasions, of which divers be so straight in ascending, that one man may easily resist and beat down five hundred. The Second is, because their Dwellings being far above the parching Plains, the Situations are good Preservatives for their Health, whereon they have a sweet and cooling Air, which in such a hot Climate is the Sovereign Salve to prevent Sickness.

Their Villages be far distant, some six, ten, fifteen, twenty Miles one from another; in all which Grounds there is no sequestrate House, unless (being a high-way) it be a *Fundaco*, or Inn. About the Sides of the Hill, whereon their Towns stand, grow all their Wines, and on the Plains nothing but Red Wheat, which for goodness is unparallel'd, and the best Bread, and abundance

The Fertility
of *Sicilia*.

Towns set on
Heights, re-
serve good Air.

of it in the World is here. *Sicilia* was formerly divided in three Regions, to wit, the Valley of *Demonia*, containing *Ætna*, *Catagna*, *Messina*, and that Angle of *Cap di faro*, of old *Pelora*: The other the Valley of *Nettia*, containing *Syracusa*, *Terra nova*, and the Angle of *Cap di Coro* of old *Lilibeæ*; and the third was the Valley of *Malzara*, containing *Palermo*, *Trapundy*, *Malzara*, and the Angle of *Cap di Passero* old *Paehinum*: Many think that *Sicilia* was rent from *Italy* by the Violence of Waters, at the general Deluge, some by infinite Earth-quakes, and some simply conjecture the cause to have proceeded from combustious *Ætna*, which is mere ridiculous.

The ancient Divisions of *Sicilia*.

There are divers Grounds and Valleys in this Isle, that abound so in Wheat, that the Inhabitants recoil an hundred measures for one, and commonly are called the Fields of a hundred Measures.

The *Sicilians* for the most part are bred Orators, which made the *Apulians* term them, Men of three Tongues: Besides they are full of witty Sentences, and pleasant in their Ren-counters, yet among themselves, they are full of Envy (meaning their former kindnesses was unto strangers) suspicious and dangerous in Conversation, being lightly given to Anger and Offences, and ready to take revenge of any injury committed: But indeed I must confess, more generously than the *Italians*, who murder their Enemies in the night; for they appeal other to single Combat, and that manfully without fraudulent Practices.

Sicilians are brave Orators.

They are curious, and great Lovers of Novelties, and full of quickness and rare inventions in all kind of Sciences, great Intelligencers, and Lovers of Histories: As I found in divers of them, who knew the Passages formerly of my Country so exquisitely that I was astonished at their Relations, so agreeable with the truth and times past. The Parliament of *Sicily* hath a wonderful great Authority; insomuch that the *Viceroy* cannot have the

the free Gift, (as they call it) which is every third year, nor no extraordinary thing, nor the renewing of any matter concerning the Common-wealth, without the general Consent of the whole Kingdom: The general

The great
Council of Si-

Council whereof is composed of three Branches, called by them, the Arms of the Kingdom: viz. First, the Prelates, and inferiour Clergy-men, named the Arm Ecclesiastick: Secondly, of Barons, called the Arm Military: and the Third, the Commissioners of Cities and Towns, intitulated the Arm Signiorial: The Crown-rent of this Kingdom amounteth to a Million and a half of Duckats yearly: which being disbursed ever for entertaining of Captains, Garrisons and Gallies, and currary Ships, the Badgeloes and Servants for the Fields, the maintaining of Towers and Watches about the Coasts, the Reparations of Colleges, High-ways, Lords pensions, and other defrayings, there rests little, or nothing at all to the King.

I remember in my twice-being in this Kingdom, (especially the second time, wherein I compassed the whole Island, and thrice Traversed the middle parts thereof from Sea to Sea) I never saw any of that self Nation, to beg Bread, or seek Alms; so great is the beatitude of their plenty. And I dare avow it (experience taught me) that the poorest Creature in *Sicily* eateth as good Bread, as the best Prince in *Christendom* doth. The people are very humane, ingenious, eloquent and pleasant, their Language in many words is nearer the *Latin*, than the *Italian*, which they promiscuously pronounce: somewhat Talkative they are, and Effeminate; but generally wonderful kind to strangers. In the Months of *July* and *August*, all the Marine Towns every year, are strictly and strongly guarded with them of the In-land Villages and Bourges, both on Foot and Horse back: who are compelled to lie there at their own Charges, so long as this Season lasteth; in which they fear the Incurfions of

the

Part IX. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 367
the *Turks*; but the rest of the year, these Sea-coast Towns
are left to the vigilant custody of the In-dwellers.

This Countrey was ever fore oppressed
with Rebels and Bandits, until such
time that the Military Duke of *Sona* came
to rule there as *Viceroy*, Anno 1611. where
in the first year he brought in five hundred ; some where-
of were hanged, some pardoned, and some committed to
the Gallies : So that within two years of his four years
Government, there was not a Bandit left at *Randon* in all
Sicilia; the like before was never seen in this Region,
nor one in whom *Astria's* worth was more honoured, in
Fortitude of Mind, and Execution of true Justice than
this Duke, before whose Face, the silly ones did shine,
and the proud stiff-necked Oppressors did tremble.

The Duke of
Sona Viceroy
of *Sicilia*.

And in a word, he was no suppressor of the Subjects
(as many now be) to satisfy either licentious Humours,
or to enrich light-headed Flatterers, but serving Justice
he made Justice serve him : For the Equity of Justice of
it self, can offend none, neither of any will it be offen-
ded; unless the corrupt Tongue and Hand of the Mer-
cenary judge, suffer sound Judgment to perish for Tempo-
rary respects, which this noble Governour could never
do, neither suffer any inferiour Magistrate to do the like
under him : As it well appeared by his just Proceedings
against the Jesuits of *Palermo*, and his Authority upon
them imposed in spite of their Ambition. The Circum-
stances whereof, were very plausible, if time did not
laughter my good Will ; and yet my Patience could per-
form my Pains with Pleasure.

And likewise against a Seminary Gallant, a Parochial
Priest of that same City, who had killed
a Knight's Servant in a Brothel-house, the
Brother of a Shooe-maker, which fellow,
the *Viceroy* caused, to Pistol the Priest in
spite of the Cardinal, and thereupon absolved him for
the dead.

An equitable
Justice for in-
ice sake.
just

The

The Cardinal having only for the Priest's Fact, discharged him to say Mass for a year without satisfaction for the Man's Life: So the Duke inhibited the Shoemaker to make Shoes for a year, and nevertheless allowed him two shillings a day to maintain him for that time.

Many singular Observations have I of his Government, the which to recite, would prove prolixious, though worthy of note to the Intellective Man; he was afterward *Viceroy* of *Naples*, and now lately deceased in *Spain*. It is dangerous to travel by the Marine of the Sea-coast Creeks in the West Parts, especially in the Mornings, lest he find a *Moorish* Frigate lodged all night, under Colour of a Fisher-boat, to give him a slavish Break-fast: for so they steal labouring People off the Fields, carrying them away Captives to *Barbary*; notwithstanding of the strong Watch-Towers, which are every one in sight of another round about the whole Island.

Their Arrivals are usually in the night, and if in daytime, they are soon discovered; The Towers giving notice to the Villages, the Sea-coast is quickly clad with numbers of Men on Foot and Horse-back: And oftentimes they advantageously seize on the *Moors*, lying in obscure Clifts and Bays. All the Christian Isles in the *Mediterranean* Sea, and the Coast of *Italy* and *Spain*, inclining to *Barbary*, are thus chargeably guarded with Watch-Towers.

The chief remarkable thing in this Isle from all Antiquity is the burning Hill of *Aetna*, called now *Monte Bello*, or *Gibello*, signifying a fair Mountain, so it is, being of height towards *Catagna* from the Sea-side, fifteen *Sicilian* Miles, and in Circuit sixty. The North side toward *Rindarza* at the Root being unpassable steep; yet gathering on all parts so narrow to the top, as if it had been industriously squared, having a large Prospect in Sea; about the lower parts whereof, grow exceeding good Wines, Corns, and Olives.

And

And now in my second Travels, and return from *Africk*, I not being satisfied with the former sight, the kind Bishop of *Rindatza* courteously sent a Guide with me on his own charges, to view the Mountain more strictly. Ascending on the East and passable part, with tedious toil, and curious climbing, we approached near to the second Fire being twelve miles high; which is the greatest of the three now burning in *Ætna*: whose vast mouth, or Gulf is twice twelve score long and wide, lying in a streight Valley between a perpendicular height and the main Mountain; whose terrible Flames, and cracking Smoak is monstrous fearful to behold.

My second
view of *Ætna*.

Having viewed and reviewed this, as near as my Guide durst adventure (the ground mean while whereon we stood warming our Feet, and is dangerous for holes, without a perfect Guide) we ascended three miles higher to the main top or *Cima*, from which the other two Fires had their beginning. *Where when come, we found it no way answerable to the greatness of the middle Fire; the other two drawing from it the substance; wherewith it hath been anciently furnished; yet between them two upper Fires, I found abundance of Snow (being in *July*) lying on the Septentrion sides of the Hill. It was here in this upmost Furnace, that *Empedocles* the Philosopher cast himself in, to be reputed for a God.

— *Deus immortalis haberi,*
Dum cupit Empedocles ardentem fervidus Ætnam
Insiluit —

To be a God, this curious Wretch desires,
And casts himself in the fierce Ætnean Fires.

As we descended on the North-east side, we came to the third and lowest Fire, which is within a short mile of the Mountains Foot, over against *Rindatza*; and if it were not for a Sulphurate River, which divideth the

A a

Town

390 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part IX.*
Town and the Hill, it would be in danger to be burned.
This last and least Fire, ran down in a combustible Flood,
from the middle above, *Anno 1614. June 25.* Where

The lowest and third Fire of *Aetna.* the Sulphur Streams, before it congealed,
falling in a bituminous Soil, where Wine
and Olives grew, there ceased, and daily
augmenteth more and more; having quite
spoiled the Lands of two Barons in *Rindatza*: But the
King of *Spain*, in recompence of their miserable mishaps,
did gratifie them with some of his Crown-lands for their
maintenance.

I speak it credibly, I have found the Relicks of these
Sulphur Streams, which have burst forth from the up-
most tops of *Aetna* Westward, above twenty miles in
the Plain. The reason of such ardent Disgorgements,
is thus; that when the abundance of Sulphur, being put
on edge with excessive Rain, and the bituminous sub-
stance still increasing; which by the chaps, flits, and hol-
low chinks of the Ground (Rent partly by the Sun, and
by the forcing Flames) is blown by the Wind, as by a
pair of Bellows; the Vault or vast Bosom of which ug-
ly Cell, not being able to contain such a Compositure of
Combustible Matter, it impetuously vomiteth out, in an
outrageous Torrent; which precipitate-
ly devalleth, so long as the heat remain-
eth: and growing cold, it congealeth in
huge and black Stones, resembling Mine-
ral Metal, and full of small holes, like to the composed
Cinders of a Smith's Forge, wherewith the Houses of
nine Towns circumjacent thereunto, are builded.

This is that place, which the Poets did report to be
the Shop of *Vulcan*, where *Cyclops* did frame the Thun-
der-bolts for *Jupiter*: Whereof *Virgil* doth make his
Tract, called *Aetna*. Under this Hill the Poets feign the
Giant *Enceladus* to be buried, whose hot breath fireth
the Mountain, lying on his face; and to conclude of
Aetna, the gross Papists hold it to be their Purgatory.

The chief Cities therein are *Palermo*, the Seat of the *Viceroy*, situate in the North-West part over against *Sardinia*: It is a spacious City, and well watered with delicate Fountains, having goodly Buildings, and large Streets, whereof *Strada Reale* is principal, being a mile long. In which I have seen in an Evening march along for Recreation above sixty Coaches; a pair of Mulets, being tied to every Coach: The Gallies of *Sicilia*, which are ten, lye here.

The second is *Messina*, toward the East, over against *Regio* in *Calabria*; being impregnable, and graced with a famous Haven: having three invincible Castles, the chief whereof, is *St. Salvator* by the Sea-side; there be divers other Bulwarks of the Town-Walls, that serve for offensive and defensive Forts, which is the cause (in dejection of the *Turks*) they never shut their Gates.

The third is *Syracusa*, standing on the South-East Coast fifty miles beyond *Aetna*, and half way 'twixt *Messina* and *Malta*, a renowned City, and sometimes the Metropolitan Seat: It is famous for the *Archimedeian*

The famous City of *Syracusa*.

Springs, and *Archimedes* that most ingenious Mathematician: He was the first Author of the Sphere, of which Instruments he made one of that Bigness and Art, that one standing within, might easily perceive, the several Motions, of every Celestial Orb: And when the *Romans* besieged *Syracusa*, he made such burning Glasses, that set on Fire all their Ships lying in the Road: At last he was slain by a common Soldier in his Study, at the back of the Town, to the great grief of *Marcellus* the Roman General; when he was making Plots, and drawing Figures on the Ground, how to prevent the assaults of the *Romans*.

The fourth is *Tripundy* in the West, over against *Barbary*, which yieldeth surpassing fine Salt, that is transported to *Italy*, *France*, *Dalmatia*, and *Greece*; made only

in some certain artificial Salt-pools, by the vigorous beating of the scorching Sun, which monthly they empty and fill. The Marine here excelleth in Ruby Coral, which setteth the half of the Town at work, and when refined, is dispersed over all *Christendom*.

This City is in great request among the Papists because of the miraculous Lady here, reputed the Islands Protector, and sole Governor of these narrow Seas, for Ships, Gallies, and Slaves: which indeed if an Image cut out in white Marble were so powerful, it might be credible; but besides this Idolatrous Title, they superstitiously thereunto annex a rabble of absurd Lyes.

The fifth is *Catagna*, placed at the Marine foot of *Ætna*, that was so vexed by *Dionysius* the Tyrant. The sixth is *Matzara* South-West, over against the Barbarian Promontory of *Lystra*, the rest be *Rindatza*, *Terra nova Emma*, whence *Pluto* is said to have stoln *Proserpina*, *Matzara*, *Francavilla*, *Bronzo*, *Terramigna*, and *Argenti* once *Agrigentum*, where the Tyrant *Phalaris* lived, who tortured *Perillus* in the Brazen Bull, which he made for the Destruction of others.

The Tyrannies which were used in *Sicilia*, were in times past so famous, that they grew unto this Proverb, *Invidia Siculi non Inveniet Tyranni Tormentum majus*. The elder and younger *Dionysius*, were such odious Tyrants, and the third *Dionysius* worst of all, that when the People poured out continual Execrations on the last, within his death; only one old Woman prayed for his Life. This reason she gave, since from the Grandfather, his Father and he, each succeeding worser and worser, and lest (said she) he dying, the Devil should come in his place (for a worser never lived) I wish him to continue still.

This Kingdom after it was rent from the *Romans* remained in Subjection under the *French* till the year, 1288 in which *Peter* of *Arragon*, contrived his purpose so close that at the sound of a Bell, to the Evening Vespers,

The Sicilian
Tyrants.

the French Men in *Sicilia*, were cruelly massacred; since which time it hath ever belonged to the house of *Arragon*, and now of *Spain*, which exploit masketh under the name of *Vesperi Siculi*. For Nobility this Island may compare with *Naples*, their Stiles (like unto *Italy*) are great, but their Revenues wondrous small.

The *Sicilians* have a Proverb, as having Experience of both, that the *French* are wiser than they seem, and the *Spaniards* seem wiser than they are:

And even as the *Spaniard* is extremely proud in the lowest ebb of Fortune: So is the *French* Man exceeding impatient, cowardly desperate, and quite discouraged

A true Comparison between the *French* and the *Spaniards*.

in the pinch of stern Calamity. The *Spaniard* and the *French* Man have an absolute Opposition, and Conditional Disagreement in all Fashions; and in their Riding both different, and defective: For the *Spaniard* rideth like a Monkey mounted on a Camel, with his Knees and Heels alike aside, sitting on the Saddle, like to a half ballast Ship, tottering on Top-tempestuous Waves: And the *French* Man hangeth in the Stirrop, at the full reach of his great Toe, with such a long-legged Ostentation, pricking his Horse with Neck-stropiat Spurs, and beating the Wind with his long waving Limbs, even as the *Turks* usually do, when they are tossed at their *Byrham*, hanging between two high Trees, reciprocally waving in the Air, from the force of two long bending Ropes.

The Women ride here stridling in the Saddle, and if double, the Man sitteth behind the Woman: The Women also after the Death of their Friends keep a Ceremonious mourning twice a-day, for a Month's space, with such yelping, howling, shouting, and clapping of their Hands, as if all *Sicilia* were surprized by the *Moors*: Yet neither shedding Tears nor sorrowful in Heart, for they will both hollow and laugh at one time: The same Custom

The *Sicilian* Customs.

374 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part IX.*
for the Dead the Turks observe, and all the Oriental
People of *Asia*.

This Island finally is famous, for the worthy Scholars
she once produced: *Archimedes* the great Mathematician;
Empedocles, the first Inventor of Rhetorick; *Eu-
clide*, the Textuary Geometrician; *Diodorus Siculus*, that
renowned Historian, and *Aeschylus*, the first Tragedian of
Fame, who being walking in the Fields, and bald through
Age, by chance an Eagle taking his bald Pate for a white
Rock, let a Shell-fish fall on it, of that bigness that it
beat out his Brains.

But to proceed in my Itinerary Relation, having
twice embarked at *Messina* for *Italy*, from *Asia* and *A-
frick*, I have chused the last time (double experience,
deeper knowledge) for the Discourse of my Departure
thence: After a general survey of this Island and
Mine Arrival *Monte Bello*, arriving at *Messina*, Anno 1616.
at *Messina* *August* the Twentieth, I encountered with
a Worshipful English Gentleman Mr. *Sy-
dolfse* Esquire of his Majesties body, accompanied with
my Countrey-man Mr. *Wood*, now Servant to *James* Earl
of *Carellil*, who instantly were both come from *Malta*,
the generous Affability of which former Gentleman, to
me in no small measure was extended; meeting also af-
terward at *Naples*, as in their own place shall be succinctly
touched.

Here I found some sixty Christian Gallies, assembled
to the Fair of *Messina*, which holdeth every year the
Seventeenth of *August*: Wherein all sorts of Merchan-
dize are to be sold, especially raw Sikk in abundance:
Thirty of which Gallies went to scowre the Coasts of
Greece. *Messina* is four miles distant from *Rhegio* in *Cal-
abria*, and two mile from the opposite Main. This *Rhegium*
was that Town where *St. Paul* arrived after his Ship-
wrack at *Malta* in his Voyage to *Rome*; It was miserably
sacked by the Turkish Gallies of *Constantinople*, Anno 1609,
but now by the Spaniards it is repaired with stronger
Walls,

Walls, and new Fortifications sufficiently able to gain-stand any such like accidental Invasions.

In this time of mine abode here, there happily arrived from *Italy* my singular good friend Mr. *Matthew Douglas* His Majesties Chirurgeon extraordinary, being bound also for the *Levant* in the same Voyage of the Christian Incursions against the Infidels, whose presence to me after so long a sight of Ethnick Strangers was exceeding comfortable, and did there propine him with this Sonnet (which I made on *Aetna*) as the peculiar Badge of my innated Love.

High stands thy top, but higher looks mine Eye;
High soars thy smok, but higher my desire,
High are thy rounds, steep, circled, as I see,
But higher far this breast, whilst I aspire:
High mounts the Fury of thy burning Fire,
But higher far mine Aims transcend above:
High bends thy force, through midst of Vulcan's Ire,
But higher flies my Spirit, with wings of Love;
High press thy Flames, the Chrystal Air to move,
But higher moves the scope of my Engine;
High lieth the Snow, on thy proud tops I prove,
But higher up ascends my brave Design.
Thy height cannot surpass this cloudy Frame,
But my poor Soul the highest Heavens doth claim,
Mean while with Pain, I climb to view thy tops,
Thy height makes fall from me, Ten thousand drops.

Here in *Messina* I found the (sometimes) great English Gallant Sir *Francis Vanny* lying sick in an Hospital, whom six weeks before I had met in *Padermo*: Who after many Misfortunes in exhausting his large Patrimony, abandoning his Countrey, and turning Turk in *Tunnes*; he was taken at Sea by the Sicilian Galleys: In one of which he was two years a Slave, whence he

The death of
Sir Francis Vanny.

376 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part IX.*
 was redeemed by an English Jesuite, upon a promise of
 his Conversion to the Christian Faith: When set at li-
 berty, he turned common Soldier, and here in the ex-
 tremest Calamity of extreme Miseries contracted death:
 whose dead Corps I charitably interred in the best man-
 ner, time could afford me strength, bewailing sorrow-
 fully the miserable Mutability of Fortune, who from so
 great a Birth, had given him so mean a Burial; and
 truly so may I say, *Sic transit Gloria Mundi.*

After sixteen days Attendance for passage, there for-
 tunately accosted here twelve *Neapolitan* Galleys come
 from *Apulia*. and bound for *Naples*: In one of which,
 by Favour of *Marquess Dell Sancta Croce* the General, I
 embarked, and so set forward through the narrow Seas,
 which divide *Italy* and *Sicilia*: The straight whereof, is
 twenty four miles in length, in breadth six, four and two
 miles. This Sea, is called the *Faro of Messina*, and *fretum Siculum*, at the West-end whereof, we met with
 two contrary chopping Tides, which somewhat rushing
 like unto broken Seas, did choak the Galleys with a strug-
 gling force.

Incidunt in Scyllam, cupiens vitare Charybdim.

Who strive to shun the hard Calabrian Coast,

On sandy Scylla, wrestling they are lost.

Yet of no such eminent Peril, or repug-
 nable Currents, as be in the firths of *Strom-
 za* and *Westra*; especially *Penland* firth,
 which divideth *Katnes* from *Pomonie*, the
 main Land of *Orknay*; wherein who unskillfully looseth
 from either sides, may quickly lose sight, both of Life
 and Land for ever. As we entred in the Gulph of *St. Eu-
 femia*, we fetched up the little Isle of *Strombolo*: This
Ifolet is a round Rock, and a mile in compass, growing
 to the top like to a *Pomo*, or *Pyramide*, and not much un-
 like the *Ifolets* of *Basse* and *Elsey*, through the top where-
 of, as through a Chimney ariseth a continual Fire, and
 that

A Comparison
 of irrepugna-
 ble Streams.

that so terrible, and furiously casting forth great stones and flames, that neither Galley nor Boat dare coast or board it.

South from hence, and in sight thereof, on the North-Coast of *Sicily*, lie the two Islands, *Vulcan Major*, and *Minor*; whereof the lesser perpetually burneth, and the greater is long since consumed. On the fourth day we touched at *Ischa*, the greatest Isle belonging to *Naples*, and twenty Miles in Circuit, being strongly begirded with Rocky Heights. The chief Town is *Ischa*, whither *Ferdinando* of *Naples* fled, being thrust out of his Kingdom by *Charles* the Eighth.

There is a Fountain here of that incredible heat, that in short time will boil any Fish or Flesh put in it, and the Taste agreeable to digestion. Departing from thence, and coasting the main shoar, we had a *Moorish* Frigate in chase; where seizing on her, we found sixteen *Moors* therein, and six Christians, three Men, two Women, and a Boy, whom they had taken up, in going between two Towns by the Sea-side. The Peasants were set at Liberty, and the *Moors* immediately preferred to Chains of Iron, bloody Lashes, tugging of Gally-Oars, and perpetual Slavery.

A boiling
Fountain in
the Isle of *Ischa*.

Near the Marine, and in sight of *Naples*, we boarded close by the foot of the Hill *Vesuvio*, which in time past did burn, but now extinguished: It was here that the elder *Pliny*, who had spent all his time in discovering the Secrets of Nature; pressing near to behold it, was stifled with the Flame, so that he died in the same place, which is most excellently described in the Book of his Epistles, by his Nephew, the younger.

Arriving at *Naples*, I gave joyful thanks to God for my safe return to Christendom; and the day following, I went to review the ancient Monuments of *Puteolos*, or *Puteoli*: Which, when I had diligently remarked, in my return half way to *Naples*, I met the aforesaid English Gen-

Gentleman, and Mr. Wood, who needs would have me turn back to accompany them hither. - When come, we took a Guide, and so proceeded in our sights; the first

thing of any note we saw, was the stupendious Bridge *Cain Caligula* builded between *Putzolo* and *Bain*, over an Arm of

the Sea, two miles broad: Some huge Arches, Pillars, and Fragments whereof remain unruined to this day: The next, was the new-made Mountain of Sand, which hath dried up *Lago Lucrino*, being by an Earth-quake transported hither; at the foot of this fabulous Hill, we saw the Remnants of *Cicero's Village*.

Thence we came to the Temple of *Apollo*, standing on the East-side of *Lacus Averni*, the Walls whereof, and Pendicle (the Tecture excepted) are as yet undemolished.

This Lake *Averno* is round, and hemm'd in about with comely Heights, being, as our Guide reported, infinitely deep, and in circuit a short Mile. The West-End whereof is environed with the Mountain of *Cuma*, whither *Æneas* arriv'd when he fled from *Dido* Queen of *Carthage*, and Sister to *Pigmalion* King of *Tyrrus*.

Advancing our way, along the Brink of the Lake, we came to *Sybilla's Cave*, the Entry being dark, because of the obscure Passage, he w'd out, and cut through the main Rock, our Guide struck Fire, and with a *Flambo* marched before us. The first Passage was exceeding high *Come*, and the further end stopped with mouldering Earth. Inclining to our right hand, we pass'd through a very straight and low Passage, and so arriv'd in *Sybilla's Chamber*, which is a delicate Room, and artificially decored with *Mosaical Work*: Here it is said, the Devil frequented her Company, and where she wrote her Prophecies. From thence he conducted us through a most intricate and narrow way, (wherein we were forced to walk sideling in) to a large and vast Room; the Rocky Vault

Vault whereof was hanging full of loose and long Stones, many of which were fallen to the bottom.

This great Cell or Hall is a lyard deep of blackish Water, and was the Dining-Room of *Sybilla*, in which, hearing toward the further end, a shrieking noise, as if it had been the Chirking of Frogs, the Hissing of Serpents, the Buzzing of Bees, or Snarling of Wolves; we demanded our Guide from whence such a sound proceeded? Who answered, they were Dragons, and flying Serpents, praying us to return; for the Fellow was mightily afraid: Whereat, I laughing, replied, there was no such Matter; and Mr. *Syrdolffe* desirous to know it, he only and I, leaving the other two behind us, adventured 'the Trial: Having more than half way entred in this Cell, stepping on huge Stones because of the Water, and I carrying the *Flambo*, for lack of Air, being so far under Ground, the Light perished. Whereupon, we hollowed to our Guide; but the reverberating Echo avoided the sense of our Words, neither would he, nor durst he hazard to support us.

The old Dining-Room of *Sybilla*.

Mean while, it being Hell dark, and impossible to find such a difficult way back, and tendering (as by Duty) the worthy Gentleman, I stepped down to my middle Thigh in the Water, wrestling so along to keep him on the dry stones. Where indeed I must confess, I grew afrighted for my Legs, fearing to be interlaced with Water-Serpents and Snakes; for indeed the distracting noise drew aye nearer and nearer us. At last, falling near the Voice of our Guide, who never left shouting, we returned the same way we came in, and so through the other Passages, till we were in open Fields.

Here indeed, for my too much Curiosity, I was condignly requited, being all bemired, & wet to the middle; yet forthwith the vigorous Sun disburdened me quickly thereof: From thence (to be brief) we came to the

Bagni,

The ancient
Varieties of
the Antiquities
of *Puzolo*.

Bagni, the Relicks of *Pompey's Village*, to the Fort of *Baia*, and the *Labyrinth* of *Ciento Camarello*, into the admirable Fish-ponds of *Lucullus*, (the Coverture of which, is supported by forty eight natural Pillars of stony Earth) to the Detriments of *Messina*, *Mercato sabbato*, and the *Elisian Fields*: Thence we returned by the Sepulchre of *Agricola*, the Mother of the cruel *Nero*, who slit up her Belly, to see the Matrix wherein he was conceived; and by the two decayed Temples of *Venus* and *Mercury*: Crossing over in a Boat to the Town of *Puzolo*, the chief Monument we saw, was the ancient Temple of *Jupiter*, who serveth now for their *Domo*, or Parochial Church: The latter Idolatry of which, is nothing inferior to the former.

Mean while here arrived the French Gallies, fetching home *Chevalier du Vandum*, the Prior of *France* from *Malta*; who scouring the Coast of the lower *Barbary*, their Fortune was to fall upon a misfortunate English Ship belonging to Captain *Pennington*, which they, as a *Curfaro*, or Man of War, confiscated. Their Anchors fallen, I boarded the Queen's Galley, where, to my great Grief,

The Master of
a Scots Ship
distressed by
evil misfor-
tune.

I found a Countrey-man of special Acquaintance, *George Gib* of *Barrow-towns*, (who was Pilot to the *English*) fast chained to an Oar, with shaven Head and Face, who had his own Ship twice seized on by the *Turks*, and *Mamora*, which Ship he lastly recovered at the Isle *Sardinia*, and sold her at *Naples*, being miserably Worm-eaten. To whose undeserved Miseries, in my charitable Love, I made a Christian Oath, that at my Arrival in *England*, I should procure by the help of his Friends, his Majesties Letters to the Duke of *Guise*, Admiral, for his deliverance. But soon thereafter, being of a great Spirit, his Heart broke, and so died in *Marseilles*.

*Tempora labuntur, tacitisq; senescimus annis,
Et fugiunt frano non remorante Dies.*

*Time slides away, gray Hairs come posting on,
No Rein can hold our days so swiftly gone.*

Departing from *Putzolo*, we came to the *Sulphatara*, where the fine Brimstone is made, which is a pretty incircling Plain, standing upon a moderate Height; having three Vents, through two of which, the smoaking Flame ariseth, and the other produceth no Fire; but after an excessive Rain surgeth six foot high with black boiling Water, which continueth so long as the Rain lasteth.

From thence, (our Guide leaving us) we came to *Grotto di Cane*, wherein if a Dog be cast, he will suddenly die, and taken thence, and cast in the Lake, he will forthwith revive: This *Grotto*, or Cave standeth on the Side and Root of a Sulphur-Hill, the Brink of *Lago di Avagno*: We desirous to make Trial of a Dog, and finding the Fellow that purposely stayeth there, somewhat extortionable, I adventured, instead of a Dog, to make Trial of myself; whereupon, Mr. *Srydolffe* holding up the quartered Door, I entred to the further end thereof, bringing back a warm stone in each hand from thence: whereat the *Italians* swore I was a Devil, and not a Man; for behold (say they) there was a French Gentleman the former year, who in a Bravado, would needs go in; whereupon he was presently stifled to Death, and here lieth buried at the Mouth of the *Grotto*, to serve for a Caveat, to all rash and unadvised Strangers to do the like.

The Relation indeed was true; but I counting nothing of it, would needs (fore against the Gentleman and Mr. *Wood's* Will) go in again, where entred to the bottom, being ten paces long, the moisty

The dangerous Dog's
Cave near unto
Putzolo.

and

and choaking heat did so suffocate and benumb my Senses, that with much ado I returned back; where receiving the fresh Air, and a little Wine, I presently forgot my former Trance; which when the Dog-keeper saw, he, for an easie composition made trial of his Dog; and having tied a string to his hinder Leg, he cast the Dog scarce half way in the Cave, where immediately his Tongue hanging out, he fell down dead. And forthwith his Master pulling him back, cast him in the Lake, pouring Water in his Ears, but he could never recover his Life. whereupon, the poor man cried out, Alas, I am undone, what shall I do? the Dog that won my daily Food, is dead; in compassion whereof, the worthy Gentleman doubled his Wages.

In our way, and return to *Naples*, we passed through *Virgil's Grot*, being half a mile long, and cut through the main Body of a Rock, whereby the Mountain of *Cataia*, by the Sea-side, is made passable; at the East-end whereof, near the *Cyme* of the Vault, is *Virgil's Tomb*; and arrived at *Naples*, Mr *William Sydolffe* reporting to divers of his Countrey-Gentlemen, and mine, of my Adventure in *Grotto di Cane*, they could hardly be persuaded to believe it; but when avouched, they all avowed I had done that (so did divers *Neapolitans*) which never Man had done before me, reserving Life.

Bidding Farewel to my generous Friends, I marched through *Terra di Lavoro*, and in the way of *St. German*, and Mount *Cassino*, to *Rome*; within ten miles of *Capua*, I found the poorest Bishop (*Nomen sine Re.*) the world affordeth, having no more, (nor never had he, nor any before him) than *dui Carolini*, or *Ju'etti*, twelve pence a day to spend. So is there many a Marquess, Earl,

Great Poverty under great Titles.

Baron, and Knight in *Italy*, who is unable at one time, to keep a Foot-man at his heels, a Dog at his foot, a Horse between his legs, a good Suit of Cloath: on his back,

Part IX. by 3 voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 383
back, and his belly well fed, so glorious be their Stiles,
and so miserable their Revenues.

Touching at Rome, I secretly borrowed one Nights Lodging there, and at the Break of Day another hours sight and conference with my Cousin Simeon Graham; who, ere the Sun arose, crossing *Ponto flammigo*, brought me on my Journey, till a high-way-Tavern, like a Jayl, held us both fast; where leaving our reciprocal Loves behind us, we divided our Bodies East and West.

And now ere I leave Rome, I think it best to let our *Papists* here at home, see the shameful Lives, and cruel Deaths of most of their Popes beyond Seas; which their own best Authors in France, Italy and Spain, have justly and condignly avouched and recorded, and authorized also to Light by their prime Powers Civil and Spiritual; the *Papists* generally hold, that in their Popes, is all Power; *Super omnes Potestates, tam Cæli quam Terra*; above all Powers both in Heaven and Earth: They term him *Alter Deus in terris*, a second God upon the Earth: *Deus mortalis in terris, & immortalis Homo in Cælis*; a mortal God upon the Earth, and an immortal Man in the Heavens: Some of them have allotted, that he is, *Non Deus, non Homo, sed utrumque*; neither God, nor Man, but both: The Pope's former Title was, *Servus Servorum Dei*, and they call him *Rex Regum, Dominus Dominantium*, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords.

Paul the third, entring *Tolentino*, in the Vale of *Ombria*, joyning with *Tuscany* had this Salutation; *Paulo tertio, Maximo, in Terris Deo*, to Paul the third, the best, and greatest God on Earth. Then since they will have them Gods above the God of Gods: Tell me, I pray you, what a May-pole-Dancer was *John XII. alias XIII.* of eighteen years old, who made the *Lateran*, their great Church in Rome, a plain Stews, or Brothel-house?

What a Pope-Boy of twelve years old, was *Benedict the Ninth*, and after-wrought by Inchantments? Another

The false and arrogant Titles of the Pope.

ther Pope they had, whom they called *Unum Pecus*, in eo quod de mane faciebat gratiam, & de sero revocabat: A very Ass; for in the Morning he would graht many great Kindnesses, and at night revoke them all again. What a Thief was Pope *Boniface* the Seventh, who robbed *St. Peter's Church*? What a Sodomitical Pope was *Sixtus* the Fourth, who builded Stews of both kinds, granting his Cardinals the use of Sodomy for three hot Months? What an Atheistical Pope was *Leo* the Tenth, who called the Gospel a Fable? What an Heretical Pope was *Honorius* the first, who by six General Councils, was condemned for a *Monothelite*? What a perjured Pope was *Gregory* the Twelfth, and openly forsworn? What a Necromancer was *Sylvester* the Second, who gave himself both Soul and Body to the Devil, to attain the Poppedom? What was Pope *John* the Eleventh, but a Bastardly Brat to Pope *Sergius*? What a Sorcerer, Charmer, and Conjuror was *Hildebrand*, called *Gregory* the Seventh, given to all Beastliness, and Diabolical Practices? This was he that threw the Sacrament in the Fire: What was *Innocent* the Third, who was branded with this black

A Tract of
beastly Popes
and cruel Vil-
lains.

Mark, *Non est Innocentius, imo nocens vere*, he is not innocent, but very nocent? What a wicked and cruel Murtherer was *John* the Twelfth, a *Roman* born, who caused to cut off the Nose of one Cardinal, and the Thumb of another Cardinal; only because they had wrote the whole Tract of his abominable Vices to the Emperor *Otho*.

What an inhumane and homicidious Pope was *Stephen* the Seventh? Who after he had cancelled the Decrees of his Predecessor *Formosus*, caused to deterr his dead Body, cut off his Fingers, and lay him in the Fields to be devoured with the Fowls of the Air: What a beastly Pope was *Sergius* the Third? That after he had imprisoned *Christopholus* his Predecessor, he caused to draw out the Corps of Pope *Formosus* his old Competitor from the

Grave,

part IX. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 385
Grave, and cut off his Head, as though he had been alive.

What a cruelty was shown upon *John* the Seventeenth, Who after he was deprived of his Papacy, had his eyes pulled out, his Nose cut off, and his Members, and was hanged? What a poisonable Pope was *Damasius*? Who poisoned his Predecessor *Clemens* the Second, to attain the Papalty, and yet died within a Month thereafter being Pope? What a merciless Pope was *Boniface* the Seventh, that after he had robb'd *St. Peter's* Church and fled to *Constantinople*, hearing that Pope *John* the Fourteenth was replaced, he returned, and pulling out his Eyes, did cast him in Prison, where he died of extreme Hunger? What a Persecution had *Gelase* born in *Gaetta* near *Naples*, who first by the *Romans* was imprisoned, then stoned through the City, miserably died? *Gregory* the Eighth succeeding him, was deposed by *Caliste*, Brother to the Duke of *Burgundy*, who imprisoned the other, and starving him to Death, made himself Pope.

What Devotion fell out from the Brains of *Rome*, to stone Pope *Lucius* the Second to Death? What a shameful Division was in your Papalty, for fifty years, when *Urbanus* lived Pope at *Rome* and his Successors; and *Clemens* the seventh, and his Successors at *Avignon*? Nay, you have had three Popes at one time; even when *Sigismund* King of *Hungary* and *Boheme* was elected Emperor, to wit, *Benedict* the Third at *Avignon*; *John* the Twenty third at *Bullogna*; and *Gregory* the Twelfth at *Rimini*: I pray

Three several
Popes living at
one time.

you, could every one of them open and shut the Gates of Heaven and Hell? What an Infidel was Pope *John* the Twenty second, who denied the Immortality of the Soul?

What was *Clement* the Fifth, but an open Whore-monger and a drunken Sot? What was *Boniface* the Eighth? He was called a Thief, a Robber, and rooted in all un-speakable Sins, the Eighth *Nero* of *Rome*. What a furious and wicked Pope, was *Julius* the Second? Who given

more to War than to Christ, cast St. Peter's Keys (as they call them) into Tyber. What a profane Scoffer of Christ, was *Paul the Third*, who lying in Bed with his own Cousen *Laura Farnesia*, was fore wounded by her Husband? He lay with his own Daughter, and poisoned her Husband; and then lay with his own Sister, and after poisoned both her and his own Mother. What was *Julius the Third*? An open Sodomite, and horrible Blasphemer. What was Pope *Engenius*? A damnable Scandalizer of the Church, and condemned by the Council of *Basil*, for an incorrigible and wilful Heretick. Pope *John the Twenty third*, was deposed by the Council of *Constance*, for Heresie, Simony, Murther, Enchantment, Adultery, and worst of all, for Sodomy. What was Pope *John the Thirteenth*? A vile Monster, in his Life, committing Incest with both his Sisters, and Father's Concubine *Stephana*: He was a Gamester, and playing at Dice, did call for help to the Devil, and would drink the Devil's health; he was repleat with all abominable Vices; at last being taken in the Act of Adultery, was wounded to death.

The Papists
may look here
upon devillish
Popes.

Boniface the Eighth, aforementioned, came to be Pope, by cozening his Predecessor *Celestine*, in speaking through the Wall in a Reed (as if it had been a Voice from Heaven) admonishing him to surrender his Papacy; whose Epithete was thus: *Intravit ut Vulpes, Regnavit ut Lupus, Mortuus est ut Canis*: He came in like a Fox, he ruled like a Woolf, he died like a Dog.

At the sixth Council of *Carthage*, was not the Treachery and Falshood of Pope *Zosimus*, condignly sifted out, in corrupting for ambitious Government the Council of *Nice*? *Bernard* about Five hundred years ago, complained much of the Tyranny of Popes in his time, calling them Defrauders, Raveners, Traytors, Darknes of the World, *Pilates*, Wolves and Devils.

Albertus Magnus affirmeth, that they who now govern their Councell, are for the most part Thieves and Murtherers. And *Platina* calleth some of their Popes vile Monsters, unclean Beasts, and strange Creatures. And I remember it was noted by an Historian: *Episcopus Romanos ne peccata quidem sine laude Committere*: The Popes could do nothing, were it never so mischievous, but it was commendable.

And even likewise are their prime Pardons, for *Noxas prateritas, aut futuras*: and their future *Potestatem, tam quoad Commissa, quam quoad committenda crimina absolvenda*; That his Holiness hath all manner of Power, as well to absolve them from Crimes to commit, as from Crimes committed. And I remember about twenty years ago *Paulo Papa quinto*, Canonized *Carolo Borromeo*, the late Bishop of *Milan* for a notable Saint, being known to be a notorious and scelerate Liver: done sooner by fifteen years than their ordinary time, and that for the touch of Forty thousand Duckats; allotting Prayers, Miracles, Pardons, and Pilgrimages to him, and erecting a new Order of Friars, and Monasteries unto him. And yet the poor Bishop of *Lodi*, a good and charitable Liver by all Reports, could never, nor cannot attain to the Dignity of a Saint, his Means was so small when dead, and his Friends so poor being alive.

A false Canonized Saint.

And how wonderful absurd is the Pope's *Bulla di Santa Cruzada, pro defunctis in Purgatorio*; that for one *Pater Noster*, at a Mass saying, or a Mass said for them, *Siciliano fuora dalla Purgatorio, tre anime qualche ci Vogliano*, viz. You shall relieve any three Souls out of Purgatory whom you please. Nay, I have seen the Pope's Edict so gracious, that induring one Mass, as many *Paters* as you can recite, as many Souls you free from thence.

And thus methinks in one half year, he might soon empty that purging Pit: Yet unless the Suppliant touch with his Finger, during his Prayers, a gaudy Bead inra-

velled between five small fast made Irons, placed before the Altar; their *Bulla*, their Payment for it; their *Paters*, their Devotion for their Friends Souls, are all lost. Then say, if peradventure, the Friends of the Defunct be oblivious in this Officiousness, and neglect both the Ceremony, and *Pater Noster*, might not the Pope justly be reputed a cruel Monster, that for want of pattering an abridged *Pater*, his *Cerberian* Office in Hell, should detain any poor Soul in such Torments, as they say are in Purgatory.

Infinite passages of the like kind could I recite, if I had longer time and larger leisure; and especially of their miraculous Lyes, or lying Miracles; in erecting of Falshood, and maintaining of Perjury; but till a fitter occasion, I will revert to my itinerary Discourse, and so proceed. Having left my aforesaid friend Master Graham, at a Tavern at Bilboa near to Rome, I set forward through the Veil of *Ombria* and the Countrey *Romania*, whereof *Ravenna* is Lady, and the Pope Lord, I arrived (the way of *Ferrara* and *Padua*) at *Venice*. Who then was levying an Army against the *Croatian* Skokes of *Gradisca*, and the Duke of *Grasso* now Emperor. Of which Army Count *Mansfield* was General, and with whom I crossed the Gulph to *Pola* in *Istria*, and from thence to the Siege of *Gradisca*: The Discourse whereof, I have here formerly avouched in the Second Part of my first Travels. Now to speak of a Soldier, certainly he is more than praise-worthy and fortunate, that hath faced the *Low Countreies*, reviewed *Brischia* in *Lombardy*, and footed and sighted the Arsenal of *Venice*, then his eyes have first seen, the Sons, the Force, the Policies and Kingdom of *Mars*. Secondly, the fiery Shop of *Vulcan*, where rarest Arms and Weapons are hammered out upon the Anvil, for the honour of *Mars*; and lastly the incomparable Armory or Store-house for Sea and Land, the Magazine and Treasury of *Mars*.

Now leaving both the Armies barking at other like to *Hyrcanian Wolves*, I traced the fertile Soils of *Carindia*, *Carneola*, and *Stria*, even to *Vienna*: All which were subject to the Emperor, save a part of *Carneola*, that Groans under the *Turk*. Being arrived at *Vienna*, I found the Town, and the flying fame of it far different either for Greatness, Strength, or Wealth: for the Town rising upon a moderate height Circular, is but of small Compass without, not passing two English Miles.

Vienna in Austria no way answerable to common fame.

The Suburbs round about, being twice as great as the Town; and the Strength of it is no way comparable to a hundred Cities that I have seen, neither is it for Wealth so much to be admired, being deprived of Seas, Shipping, and Navigation, having only the needful Posterity of Dry-land Towns.

Here I found a *Turkish* Ambassador, going down the Champion *Danubio* of *Europe*, for *Constantinople*; and with him one *Gratianus*, a *Greek*, his Interpreter, to whose familiar Love I was much obliged; and with whom I embarked down the River to *Presburg*: A place where the *Hungarian* Crown is kept, and from thence descending the River to *Commorre*, the down-most Town the Emperor retaineth on *Danubio*, I left my noble Interpreter, and Traversed the Champaign Country.

The chief Towns whereof I will briefly touch, and so proceed: *Buda* is the Capital City of *Hungary*, where in the *Turkish* *Bassa* hath his residence, and was taken in by *Solyman* the Emperor, the Twentieth of *August* 1526. the other is the aforesaid *Presburg*, anciently *Bosonia*; the rest are *Belgrade* or *Albegrek*, anciently *Taurinum*, in *Dutch* *Greichs*: *Weissenberg*, that was taken by *Solyman* 1520. *Valpa*, and *Singidum*, upon the *Danubio*, both under the *Turk*, and that of the Seven Churches upon the River *Drana* taken in, in the year One thousand Five hundred and Forty three, and *Zigeth* taken also in the Year One thousand Five hundred sixty six.

More.

Moreover upon the *Danubio*, the Town *Strigonia* commonly *Grana*, and *Alberoyal*, otherwise *Stuluesenburg*, a place destined for the Sepultures and Coronations of the Kings of *Hungary*, and was taken by the *Turks*, Anno 1543.

Near the same place is *Stridon*, where they say *St. Jerome* was born: And now above all other the strong Town of *Gomarra*, standing in an Isle of the *Danuby* of that same name, which the *Turks* have so oft besieged, yet never could surprize it.

There is also *Tockay*, and *Jannarin* or *Rab* seated too upon *Danuby*, a Town as it were impregnable, yet it was overtaken by the *Turks*, and lastly recovered by the *Christians*.

The *Beglerbeg* of *Buda*, hath under his Command Eight thousand *Timariots*, and Twelve thousand Common Soldiers, which lie in Garrison in continual Pay on the Confines of *Hungary*, *Croatia* and *Dacia*, and those Confines belonging to the House of *Austria*: The *Bassa* hath under his Authority Thirteen *Sanzacks*, lying at these Thirteen Towns here undernamed, to wit, *Novaguard*, *Semendria*, *Simontorno*, *Zetshen*, *Ecclesia*, *Sirniun*, *Capar*, *Zornock*, *Alba Regalis*, *Sigedin*, *Mucchatz*, *Zegedin*, and *Sexard*.

The other *Beglerbeg*-ship of *Hungary* is at *Temesara*, who retaineth under his Command Eight *Sanzacks* and as many Jurisdictions, spreading his Authority over Six thousand *Timariots*, and Eight thousand Foot-Souldiers, and these *Sanzacks* lying at *Temesara*, *Lippa*, *Irishinad*, *Mudania*, &c. The Great *Turk* hath Eight *Beglerbegs* or *Bissas* under him in *Europe*; that of *Bosna* being one of them, who commanded Ten *Sanzacks* and Eight thousand *Timariots*, the Residence of which *Bassa* is at *Bagivalerza*, a commodious place, lying in the midst of Circulating Provinces; over which he spreads the *Balluce* of his Power.

The Soil of *Hungary* aboundeth infinitely in all things the Earth can produce for the well of Man; and produceth admirable good Wines, the best whereof grow near and about the Town of *Sirmia*, and so sweet, that they may Compare with the Wines of *Candy*; yea, and aboundeth in all kind of bestial, that it is thought this Kingdom may furnish all *Europe* with Beef and Mutton.

Hungary is a most fertile and fruitful Soil.

The *Hungarians* are descended of the *Hunnes*, a people of *Scythia*, or *Tartary*. The ancient Inhabitants divided their Habitations in nine Circles, which the *German*s named *Hagyes*, and impaled them with high Walls, made of Earth and Wood, being Twenty Foot high, and as much in breadth, being rampier'd with divers Bulwarks and Towers of Earth, whereon grew all sorts of Herbs, and fructiferous Trees.

The first Plantation of *Hungary*.

The space from side to side of each one of these Circles, amounted to Twenty *Dutch* Miles; the Towns, Villages and Houses being within, and so contrived, that each one was within Cry of another: This was the first admirable Plantation of the *Hunnes* in this Kingdom.

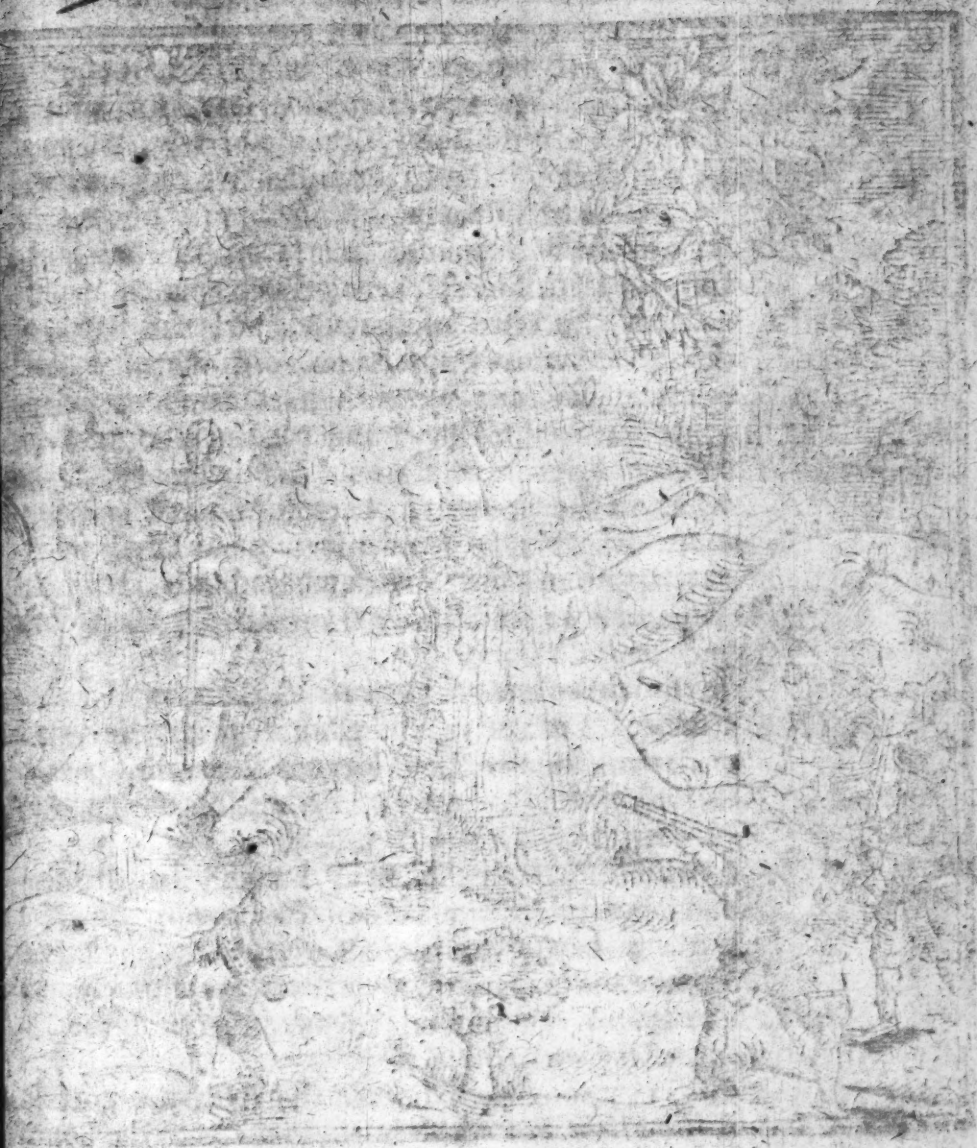
The *Hungarians* have ever been theftuous, treacherous and false, so that there one Brother will hardly trust another, which Infidelity among themselves and distracted deceitful Governors, was the chiefest cause of their Overthrow and Subjection under Infidels: And so have corrupt Councillors, and insolent Princes been the Ruine of their own Kingdoms; for if we would have a Prince fit to govern others, and to direct himself with the square Rules of Wisdom and Judgment, to know how to become all places, and to use all fortunes; let him bind his tender Youth with a Disposition temper'd with sadness, for such a Man can neither seduce his Minority with ill Examples, nor marr his waxen Age with a false Impression, too common a condition of these dissolute times.

Now as for the *Hungary* Soil, and Kingdom it self, and for the goodness of it, it may be termed the Garnel of *Ceres*, the Garden of *Bacchus*, the Pastorage of *Pan*, and the richest beauty of *Silvan*: for I found the Wheat here growing higher than my Head, the Vine overlooking the Trees, the Grass justling with my Knees, and the high sprung Woods, threatening the Clouds: surely if I should enter on particulars here, I have more subject to work upon, than any Kingdom that ever I saw. The Kingdom is divided in two parts, the higher and the lower, the lowest, largest, and best is under the *Turk* and the other narrow proportion under the Emperor.

The *Hungarian* Miles are the longest upon Earth, for every one of theirs, is six of our *Scots* Miles, nine *English*: so that the most that ever I could travel there in one day, was but six Miles: Their Language hath no affinity with any other kind of speech, and yet the greatest part of the Countrey both under the *Turk* and Emperor are Protestants, and are the best of all the rest, the others being *Arians* and Papists.

There is a great Gentry in this Kingdom, but untravelled abroad, far less mannerly at home, being luxurious and ill taught, and damnably given to that Masculine Misery the whole Southern World is defiled with. Having now traversed all the Countrey to *Grana*, and to *Gatterad* in *Valachia*, I found the Countrey so covered with Woods, and them full of Murtherers (for I was robbed on these Confiners, and hardly saved my life) I was constrained I say, to return to *Tockay* in the Higher *Hungary*, and from thence in one day I stepped into *Transylvania*.

A description of *Transylvania*. This Countrey is so environed with high and unpassable Mountains about that there is but only five Entries to come into it, which makes it so strong and impregnable. Within there is a rich bottom or Plain of thirty Miles long.



Place this on bottom of book



Place this Cut between p. 392, and 393.

Part IX: by 3 voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 393
 long, and six broad, being beautified with six fair Towns;
 the chiefest whereof, are *Cromestate*, *Juliastrad*, and
Hermestat. The sides of the Mountains within rise all
 upward even half level way to the tops, which maketh
 a pleasant and prospective Countrey, and the best mix'd
 Soil of *Europe*: for on the incircled Plain, there grow-
 eth nothing but Wheat, Rye, Barley, Pease, and Beans;
 and on the half, or lower parts of the Hills about, no-
 thing but Wines, and infinite Villages; and toward the
 extreme circulary Heights, only Pastorage for Kine,
 Sheep, Goats, and Horses, and Thickets of Woods, so
 framed, that every one supplieth another; for they of the
 Valley furnish the other two parts with Victual, and
 they again them with Wines, Bestial, Butter and Cheese;
 each interchanging all necessary things with one another
 as they need. Here I found every where kind and
 familiar People; yea, and the very Vulgars speaking
 frequent *Latin*, and so commonly do all the *Hungari-
 ans*. The Inhabitants here are all Protestants; but
 for their *Vayvod*, or Prince *Bethlem Gabor*, I saw him
 not, for he was lying sick of a Fever at *Juliastrad*:
 This Province is a free Principality, and notwithstand-
 ing adherent in some respect to the Authority of the
Turk. But now having left this Religious Countrey,
 and crossing the North-passage of the Hills, called the
Borean Berger, or North Mountain, I entred in *Molda-
 via*; where, for my Welcom, in the midst of a Border-
 Wood, I was beset with six Murderers, *Hungarians*
 and *Moldavians*: where having with many Prayers
 saved my Life, they robbed me of threescore *Hungary*
Ducats of Gold, and all my *Turkish* Cloaths, leaving
 me stark naked, save only they returned to me my Pa-
 tents, Papers, and Seals.

This done, and for their better security, they carried
 me a little out of the way, and bound my naked Body
 fast about the middle to an Oaken-Tree, with wooden
 Ropes,

Here place the Cut, where I was beset with six Murderers in Moldavia.



Ropes, and my Arms backward so likewise; swearing to me, that if I cried for help, or marred them of their Designs before the Sun-set, they would turn back and kill me; promising then to set me free.

A joyful deliverance from a desperate thralldom.

But night come, and I forgotten, was left here in a trembling fear, for Wolves and wild Boars, till the morrow; where at last by God's Providence I was relieved in the Morning by a Company of Herds: who clothing me with an old long Coat of theirs, and refreshing me with Meat, one of them carried me five Leagues unto the Lord of the Ground, the Baron of *Starbuls*, a *Moldavian* Protestant, with whom I staid fifteen days; and was more than repaired of all my Losses, by his own Bounty, and Noble Kinsmen, his neighbouring Friends, and would not suffer me to go any further in the Countrey, because of the *Turks* Jealousie over Strangers, in regard it was but lately wrested from a Christian Prince, with whom I was conversant at *Constantinople* in Sir *Thomas Glover* the Ambassador's House.

Well, I yield to the Nobleman's Counsel, and giving him all dutiful Thanks for his kind Regards, he sent a Guide with me for two days journey through a part of *Podolia*, the upmost Countrey of *Poland*, bordering with *Tartary*.

The half of which Countrey I found left disinhabited and desolate by IncurSIONS of *Tartarians*. Here I determined to have entred into *Tartary*; but finding no Conduct nor Assurance of my Safety, I continued my Course to *Cracovia*, situate on the upper Frontiers of *Poland*, bordering with *Hungary*.

Tartary is thought to be six hundred Leagues in length, confining Eastward with *China*, to the South with the *Caspian* Sea, to the North with *Russia*, and to the West with *Podolia* and *Moldavia*.

The *Tartars* are not expert in War, neither are they so valorous as the *Turks*, nor so manly as the *Polonians*, who counter-blow them at Rancounters; nevertheless by stealth of Inrodes, they mightily suppress the extreamest parts of *Poland*. The *Turks* term the *Cham* or Emperor of *Tartary*, *Ulakim*, that is, a great Prince; and the *Muscovites* call him *Carzar Cataiski*, to wit, the *Cesar* of *Cataia*: And he is so obeyed and revered among the *Tartars*, that they entitulate him the Son of God, the Man of God, and the Soul of God; yea, and the greatest Oath that they think can be sworn, which they usually do in matters of Fidelity and Importance, is by his Throne Royal.

The *Tartars* are mighty oppressors of *Podolia* in *Poland*.

This Custom of Idolatrous Obeysance came first by one *Rangavistah*, who being chosen to be their Emperor, would try their promptness and good will of Obedience towards him, commanding seven of his chiefeest Princes, and Head-Governors under him of the People, to kill their Infants with their own hands.

And notwithstanding the Commandment seemed very rude and intolerable, yet they fearing the common people, who esteem their Emperors to be the divine Kinsmen (as it were) of God; they did cut the throats every one of them of their own Children, before his own eyes, and the sight of the People.

Insomuch that ever since, the Life and Death of the *Tartars* depend upon the good-will and word of the King, which no way they dare contradict, such is the ignorant Reverence they carry toward him. As for the

Idolatrous Rites they use at his Death, in inclosing or interring quick in a Vault, near to his Tomb, one of every Office

A Love not worthy thanks.

that he loved best, being alive, to go serve him in Paradise, I will not meddle with it, neither with the Vulgar's Superstition, who religiously feast upon the Corps of their aged Parents, and then do burn their Bones into Ashes,

396 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part IX.*
Ashes giving them such a Burial as we give our Witches;
for indeed the Worms come short among the dead *Tar-*
tars of their Food.

The Count of
Torne fled from
Prage to *Poland*

Being arrived in *Crocko*, or *Crocavia*, the
Capital City of *Poland* (though but of
small importance) I met with divers Scot-
tish Merchants, who were wonderful glad
of mine Arrival there, especially the two Brothers *Dick-*
sons, Men of singular Note for Honesty and Wealth. It
was my luck here to be acquainted with Count *du Torne*,
the first Noble Man of *Boheme*, who had newly broke
out of Prison in *Prage*, and fled hither from *Bohemia* for
safety. *Matthias* then being Emperor, against whom
he had highly offended in boasting him in his Bed-Cham-
ber with hard and intolerable Speeches; saying to *Mat-*
thias in his Face, and before his Wife the Empress, Lo,
there is the right hand that helped to put the Imperial
Crown on thy Head, and behold now there is my
Foot shall strike it off again.

This Fugitive Earl staid me with him ten days to
discourse, and bear him company; for then he had but
only one Follower, that came Post with him: I found
him Princely disposed in all things, and very familiar in
his Carriage: At last, his Train and Treasure coming,
with many other *Bohemian* Barons and Gentlemen, his
Friends, I humbly left him, and touching at *Lubilina*,
where the Judges of *Poland* sit for half the year, I arri-

This *Sigismond*
King of *Poland*
did marry two
Sisters of *Fer-*
dinando now
Emperor.

ved at *Warsaw*, the resident place for the
King *Sigismond*, who had newly married
the other Sister of his former Wife, being
both Sisters to this *Ferdinando* now Empe-
ror: A Match, I dare say more fit for the
savage *Sabunks* of *Libya*, than for a Chri-
stian Prince or Shepherd.

But it is no matter, Pope *Paulus Quintus* gave him
License, and in that Liberty, a wide Passage to Pur-
gatory: where, when dead, that incestuous Guilt will
be

he Royally purged: Lo there his Pontifical Absolution.

Between *Cracavia* and *Warsaw*, *Lubilina* lying half way, it is a hundred *Polonian* Miles, or *French* Leagues: Here I found abundance of gallant rich Merchants, my Countrey-men, who were all very kind to me, and so were they by the way in every place where I came, the Conclusion being ever sealed with deep Draughts, and God be with you.

Poland is a large and mighty Kingdom, puissant in Horse-men, and populous of Strangers; being charged with a proud Nobility, a familiar and manly Gentry, and a ruvidous Vulgarité: They are all for the most part, of square and thick Bodies, having Bull-necks, great Thighs and Legs, grim and broad Faces, and commonly their shaven Heads are finely covered with overthwarting stroaks of crooked shables; for they, and the *Armenians* of *Asia* are of stature and thickness the biggest and grossest People the World affordeth.

The Soil is wonderful fruitful of Corns; so that this Countrey is become the Garnel of Western *Europe* for all sorts of Grain, besides Honey, Wax, Flax, Iron, and other Commodities: And for Auspiciousness, I may rather term it to be a Mother and Nurse for the Youth and Younglings of *Scotland*, who are yearly sent hither in great Numbers, than a proper Dame for her own Birth, in cloathing, feeding, and enriching them with the Fatness of her best Things; besides thirty thousand *Scots* Families, that live incorporate in her Bowels. And certainly *Poland* may be termed in this kind, to be the Mother of our Commons, and the first Commencement of all our best Merchants wealth, or at the least most part of them.

Poland is the Nurse of *Scotland's* common Younglings.

And now ceasing to peramble through any more Particulars of this familiar Nation to us, I was kindly transported from *Warsaw* upon a Wagon to *Dansick*, being fifty

298 *The 19 years Travels of William Lathgow, Part IX.*
fifty Leagues distant, with a generous young Merchant
William Bailey my Cliddisdale Countrey-man, to whose
Courtesies I still rest thankful.

Here in *Danſick* I fell deadly ſick for three Weeks
ſpace, inſomuch that my Grave and Tomb was prepared
by my Countrey-men there.

Nevertheless in the end it pleaſed Almighty God, I re-
covered my Health, and then embarked for *Alſeynure* in
Denmark, where being better convaleſced, I recourſed
back in a *Flemiſh* Pink to *Stockholm*: where after five or
ſix days being there, and finding my ſickneſs like to re-
turn again, and fearing the worſt, I made haſte for *Eng-
land*.

At laſt finding the Commodity of an *English* Ship be-
longing to *Ratcliffe*, we hoisted Sail, and ſet forward
through the Sound, or *Baltick* Sea for *Alſeynure* again:
Whence after three days abode, bidding farewell to
that Tributary Town and Caſtle, we coaſted the ſcur-
rile and rocky face of *Norway*, at two ſeveral parts;
but not without great Storms, and contrary Winds,
yea, and once finally indangered with a threatening Ship-
wrack, which with good luck we happily eſcaped.

Theſe tempeſtuous dangers paſt, upon the ſeventh
day the Winds re-favouring us, we ſafely arrived at *Lon-
don*, from whence I firſt began this Voyage, and there
ended my ſecond Peregrination.

*Magnum virtutis principium eſt, ut dixit paulatim exer-
citatus animus viſibilia & tranſitoria primum commutare,
ut poſt modum poſſit derelinquere. Delicatus ille eſt adhuc,
cui patria dulcis eſt; fortis autem jam cui omne ſolum patria
eſt: Perfectus vero, cui mundus exilium eſt.*

The End of the Second Book of my Second Travels.

THE TENTH PART.

CONTAINING

The Third Book of my Third Travels.

NOW sworn Ambition, bred from curious Toil
Invites my feet, to tread parch'd Æthiops Soil,
To fight great Prester Jehan, and his Empire,
That mighty King, their Prince, their Priest, their Sine;
Their Laws, Religion, Manner; Life and Frame,
And Amais, Mount-rai'd, Library of Fame.
Well, I am sped, bids England's Courts adieu,
And by the way the Hibern bounds I view;
In whose defects the Truth, like Razor sharp,
Shall sadly tune my new-string'd Irish Harp:
Then scud I France, and cross'd the Pyreneise
At the Columbian heights, which threat the Skies:
And coasting Pampelon, I trac'd all Spain,
From Behobia, to Jubile Taure again.
Then rest'd at Malaga, where I was shent
And taken for a Spy, crush'd, rack'd, and rent.
Where ah! when Treason try'd, by false Position;
They wrested on me their lawless Inquisition:
Which after Tortures, Hunger, Vermin gnashes,
Condemn'd me quick, stake bound, to burn in Ashes:
God's Providence comes in, and I'm discover'd
By Merchants means, by Aſton last deliver'd:
Where noble Maunſel, General of that Fleet,
That I was rack'd for, did kind Halkins greet

With

*With strict command, to send me home for Court,
To shew King James my Torments, Pangs, and Tort :
Lo I am come, to Bath I'm sent, and move
Mine hopeless Life, made Worlds my sight deplore ;
Which here I'll sing, in Tragick Tune to all
That love the Truth, and look for Babel's Fall.*

But now having finished the two Descriptions of my first and second Adventures, it rests now most necessary, to relate the Meritorious Design, and miserable Effect of my third Voyage. After I had (I say) by the great Providence of God, escaped infinite Dangers by Seas, suffering thrice Shipwrack, by Land, in Woods, and on Mountains, often invaded ; By ravenous Beasts, crawling and venomous Worms daily incumbred ; by home-bred Robbers, and remote Savages, five times stripp'd to the Skin ; excessive Fastidiousness, unspeakable Adversities, parching Heats, scorching Drought, intolerable Distresses of Hunger, Imprisonments and Cold ; yet all these almost incredible Sufferings past, could never abate the flame of mine austere Affection conceived ; but ambitious Curiosity exposing me to a third Voyage, I may say as *Aeneas* did in his Penitential Mood :

*O Socii neque enim ignari sumus ante malorum,
O passi graviora, dabit Deus his quoque finem.*

*O Socials ! we're not ignorant of Losses ;
O Sufferings sad, God too will end these Crosses.*

But to observe a Methodical Order, I think it best to shew the unacquainted Reader a reasonable Satisfaction for undertaking this third, and almost invincible Attempt.

First, The most special and urgent Cause proceeded from a necessary Good (the necessity of Knowledge) in
the

Part X. by 3 Voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 401
the requisite perfection of *Europe's* full and spacious light,
the ancient Tierce, and now most Christian World;
wanting formerly no part thereof unseen, as well under
the Turk as Christian, except *Ireland*, and the half of *Spain*.

The second Cause was moved from a
more insatiate Content, that when I had, Certain ap-
prov'd Reasons
and having compassed all *Europe*, my Re-
solution was to borrow a larger Dimense of Ground in
Africk than formerly I had done in twice before; even
to *Aethiopia*, *Prester Jehan's* Dominions. For the same
effect, and a greater impression to my Resolution, I set
Pen to Paper, drawing from the Distaff of the retracta-
ble Muses, a Poetical Pamphlet, dedicated to themselves,
to their profound *Apollo*, his then hopeful Heir, and
divers Noble Peers of both Kingdoms.

And having from a Royal Favour obtained His Maje-
sties Letters, and Seals of safe Conduct, and Regal Re-
commendation, to all Kings, Princes, and Dukes, &c.
I in all obsequious humility bid farewell to this seque-
strate and most auspicious Monarchy; and arriving at
Dublin in *Ireland*, August the two and twentieth, one
thousand six hundred and nineteen, I saluted the Right
Honourable Sir *Oliver St. Johns*, late Lord *Grandison*, and
then Lord Deputy there; to whom, for regard and sin-
gular Courtesies, I was greatly obliged: So was I also to
many of the *English* Nobility and Knighthood there; who
through the whole Countrey where-ever I came, enter-
tained me kindly, sending Guides with me from place to
place; yea, and sometimes Safeguards also; beside in
their Houses great good Cheer and Welcome: But in
special, a dutiful remembrance I owe to the Memory of
that sometimes judicious and Religious Lord *Arthur*,
late Lord *Chichester*, Baron of *Belfast*, &c.
Who, in his time, for Vertue, Wisdom,
and Valour, wore the Diadem of Love,
and Garland of true Nobleness: Of
whom, and for whose Loss, if I should

The Matchless
Lord *Chichester*
for vertue, wis-
dom, & valout.

402 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part X.*
more praise, and longer lament, my Ink would turn to
brinish Tears, and I to helpless Sorrow : but leaving him
who lived in Goodness here, and now in Glory for
ever, I celebrate these Lines to his eternal Fame.

If ever Bounty shin'd in Loyal Brest,
If ever Judgment flow'd from generous Mouth,
If ever Vice-roy rul'd this Kingdom best,
If ever Valour honour'd hopeful Tomb,
If ever Wisdom Alstrea's Worth possest,
If ever Vertue was inclin'd to Ruth,
If ever Justice Enormities redrest,
If ever Patron Pattern was of Truth;
Then noble Chichester the Heavens assign
These Gifts (thy honour'd parts) were truly thine.

And now after a general Survey of the whole King-
dom (the North-west part of *Canoch* excepted) accom-
plished; from the first of *September* till the last of *Febru-*
ary, I found the goodness of the Soil more than answe-
rable to mine expectation, the defect only remaining
(not speaking of our Colonies) in the People, and from
them, in the Bosom of two graceless Sisters, Ignorance
and Sluggishness.

This Kingdom is divided in four Provinces, although
some allude five, that is, Eastern and Western *Maich*;

The four Pro-
vinces of Ir-
land.

but they are understood to be annexed to
Leinster : Their Names are these; *Leinster*,
Munster, *Ulster*, and *Canoch* : The South-
most whereof is *Munster*, a Soil (and so is
Leinster in most parts) nothing inferiour, if seasonably
manured, to the best Grounds in *England*. The Island
lieth almost in a *Rotundo*, being every way spacious;
the greatest River whereof is *Shannon*, whose Course
amounteth to eightscore Miles, inclosing within it many
little Isles.

And

And this I dare avow, there are more Rivers, Lakes, Brooks, Strands, Quagmires, Bogs, and Marishes in this Countrey, than in all Christendom besides; for travelling there in the Winter, all my daily Solace was sink-down Comfort; whilst Boggy-plunging-deeps kissing my Horse's Belly; whilst over-mired Saddle, Body, and all; and often and ever set a swimming, in great danger, both I, and my Guides, of our Lives; that for Cloudy and Fountain-bred Perils, I was never before reduced to such a floating *Labyrinth*. Considering, that in five Month's space, I quite spoiled six Horses, and my self as tired as the worst of them.

And now I call to Memory (not without Derision) though I conceal the particular Place and Prelate, it was my Fortune in the County of *Dunagale*, to be jovial with a Bishop at his Table; where, after divers Discourses, my Ghostly Father grew offended with me, for terming of his Wife *Mistress*; which, when understood, I both called her *Madam*, and *Lady-Bishop*: Whereupon he grew more incensed; and leaving him unsatisfied; resolve me *Lector*, if it be the Custom here or not? And if, Amends shall repay Over-sight, a Ghostly Wife shall be still *Madam Lady* with me; if not, mine observed manner shall be *Mistress*.

But now to come to my punctual Discourse of *Ireland*; true it is, to make a fit Comparison, the *Barbarian Moor*, the *Moorish Spaniard*, the *Turk*, and the *Irish-Man*, are the least industrious, and most sluggish Livers under the Sun; for the vulgar *Irish* I protest, live more miserably in their brutish Fashion than the undomated, or untamed *Arabian*, the Devilish idolatrous *Turcoman*, or the Moon-worshipping *Curamines*: shewing thereby a greater necessity they have to live, than any pleasure they have, or can have in their living.

Their Fabricks are advanced three or four yards high, Pavillion-like incircling, erected in a singular Frame of

The ignorant and sluggish life of the common *Irish*.

Smoak-torn Straw, green long prick'd Turf, and Rain-dropping Wattles. Their several Rooms of Palatiat Divisions, as Chambers, Halls, Parlours, Kitchens, Barns, and Stables, are all enclosed in one, and that one (perhaps) in the midst of a Mire; where, when in foul weather, scarcely can they find a dry part, whereupon to repose the Cloud-baptized Heads. Their Shirts being woven of the Wool or Linen of their own-Nature, and their penurious Food semblable to their ruvid Condition.

And lastly, these only Titular Christians, are so ignorant in their Superstitious Profession of Popery, that neither they, nor the greatest part of their Priests know, or understand, what the Mystery of the Mass is, which they daily see, and the other celebrate, nor what the Name of *Jesus* is, either in his divine or humane Nature: Ask him of his Religion: He replieth, what his Father, his great Grandfather were, that will he be also: And hundreds of better than the common sort have demanded me, if *Jerusalem*, and *Christ's* Sepulchre were in *Ireland*, and if the *Holy Land* was contiguous with *St. Patrick's* Purgatory?

They also, at the sight of each new Moon, (I speak it credibly) bequeath their Cattel to her Protection,

A foolish and
superstitious
Error.

obnoxiously imploring the pale Lady of the Night, that she will leave their Bestial in as good plight as she found them: And if sick, scabbed, or sore, they solicitate her Maiden-fac'd Majesty to restore them to their health, in which absurdity, they far surmount the silly *Sabinks*, and *Carolinean Moors* of *Libya*: Indeed of all things (besides their Ignorance) I only lamented their heavy bondage under three kind of Masters; the Landlord, for his Rent; the Minister, for his Tithes; and the *Romish* Priest, for his Fees: And remark, when their own *Irish* Rent-masters have any Voyage for *Dublin*, or peradventure super-spend at home, in feasting of Strangers, then must these poor ones be taxed and afflicted with

with the supply of the devastated Provision of their prodigal houses; otherwise in supporting their superfluous Charges for *Dublin*.

O! What a slavish Servitude do these silly Wretches endure, the most part of whom in all their lives, have never third part Food, Nature's clothing, nor a secure shelter for the Winter's cold.

The miserable sight whereof, and their sad sounding Groans, have often drawn a sorrowful Remorse from my humane Compassion.

As for their Gentry such as are brought up here at *London*, learn to become a great deal more civil, than those who are brought up at home, after their own rude and acustomable manner: And this I observed, in my traversing the whole Kingdom, I never saw one or other, neither could move any of that self-Nation to pledge or present His Majesties health; but as many other healths as you list, they will both fasten and receive from you, till they fall in the muddy hotch-potch of their dead Grand-fathers Understanding: Indeed for Entertainment of Strangers they are freely disposed, and there Gentlemen of any good sort, reserve ever in their Houses *Spanish Sack*, and *Irish Uscova*, and will be as tipsie with their Wives, their Priests, and their Friends, as though they were naturally insoest in the eleven Royal Taverns of *Naples*.

And now amongst many, there are two intolerable abuses of Protections in that Kingdom: The one of Thieves and Wood-carns, the other of Priests and Papists. I discourse of these Corruptions now as I found them then.

Two intolerable abuses in Ireland.

The first is prejudicial to all Christian Civilness, Tranquil Government, and a great Discouragement for our colonized Plantators there, belonging to both Soils of this Island, being daily molested, and nightly incumbered with these blood-sucking Rebels.

And notwithstanding of their barbarous Cruelty, ever executed at all advantages, with Slaughter and Murder upon the *Scots* and *English* Dwellers there; yet they have and find at their own Wills Simonaical Protections, for lesser or longer times; ever as the confused disposers have their Law-sold hands, filled with the bloody Bribes of slaughtered Lives, High-way, and House-robbed People: And then thereafter their ill got means being spent, like unto Dogs, they return back to their former Vomit; so juggling with their in and out-goings, like to the restless Ocean, that they cannot, nor never did, become true Subjects to our King, nor faithful

The filthy Corruption of *Irish* Priests and Wood-Carns Thievish Rebels.

Friends to their Countrey: Unless by extremity of Justice, the one still hanged before the other; the Remnant by the Gallows may exemplifie amendment, contrariwise that Land shall never be quiet: for these villainous Wood-carns are but the Hounds of their hunting Priests, against what Faction soever their malicious Malignity is intended: Partly for Entertainment, partly for particular Spleens, and lastly, for a general disturbance of the Countrey, for the Priests greater security and stay.

The other abuse is, their Libertinous Masses, the redress whereof, I first to the Heavens, and then to my Prince bequeath: whose Sabbath recusant Money, whereof they brag (as they say) in derision of our luke-warm Dispensation, tendeth to none other purpose, but to obumbrate the true light of the Gospel, and to feed their absurd, and almost irrevocable ignorance.

And nevertheless at their daily Meetings (Experience taught me) there was never a more repining People against our Prince and Church as they be: for in this Pre-umption a two-fold cause ariseth, want of Zeal, and Church-Discipline in our part, and the Officious nine-peny Mass on their part: yea, all, and each of them, so exacted and compounded with at higher or lower Rates, as the Officers in this Nature please.

The

The Distribution whereof I no ways parallel to the slight concaviating Veins of the Earth, nor the sole supply of high-rising *Atlas*, neither to envelop the Perpendiculars of long reaching *Caucasus*: Howsoever Test-dismolished Churches, unpassable Bridges, indigent Scholars, and distressed Families be supported therewith, I am as clear of it as they, although I smart by the contrary Confusion.

But leaving this and observing my Method, I remember I saw in *Ireland's* North-parts, two remarkable sights: The one was their manner of Tillage, Ploughs drawn by Horse-tails, wanting garnishing, they are only fastned with Straw, or Wooden Ropes to their bare Rumps, marching all side for side, three or four in a Rank, and as many Men hanging by the ends of that untoward Labour. It is as bad a Husbandry I say, as ever I found among the wildest Savages alive; for *Caramins*, who understand not the Civil Form of Agriculture; yet they delve, hollow, and turn over the ground, with Manual and Wooden Instruments: But the *Irish* have thousands of both Kingdoms daily labouring beside them; yet they cannot learn, because they will not learn, to use garnishing, so obstinate they are in their barbarous Consuetude, unless Punishment and Penalties were inflicted; and yet most of them are content to pay twenty shillings a year, before they will change their Custom.

A bad and uncivil Husbandry in *Ireland*.

The other as goodly sight I saw, was Women travelling the way or toiling at home, carry their Infants about their Necks, and laying their Dugs over their Shoulders, would give suck to the Babes behind their Backs, without taking them in their Arms: Such kind of Breasts, me thinketh, were very fit to be made Money-bags for East or West *Indian* Merchants, being more than half a yard long, and as well wrought, as any Tanner, in the like Charge, could ever mollifie such Leather.

Northern *Irish* women giving suck to their Babes behind their Shoulders.

As for any other Customs they have, to avoid Prolixity, I spare; only, before my Pen flee over Seas, I would gladly shake hands with some of our Church-men there; for better are the Wounds of a Friend, than the sweet Smile of a Flatterer; for Love and Truth cannot dissemble.

Many dissembling Impudents intrude themselves in this high Calling of God, who are not truly, neither worthily thereunto called; the ground here arising either from a carnal or careless Presumption, otherwise from needy, greedy, and lack of bodily Maintenance.

An Ecclesia-
stick corrupti-
on in unlawful
Preachers.

Such is now the Corruption of Time, that I know here even Mechanick Men admitted in the place of Pastors: yea, and rude-bred Souldiers whose Education was at the Musket-Mouth, are become there both *Libyan* grave, and unlearned Church-men: Nay, besides them professed; indeed professed Scholars; whose warbling Mouths ingorged with Spoonfuls of bruised *Latin*, seldom or never expressed, unless the force of quaffing, spew it forth from their empty Skulls: Such, I say, interclude their Doctrine between the Thatch and the Church-walls tops; and yet their smallest Stipends shall amount to one, two, three, or four hundred pounds a year.

Whereupon you may demand me, how spend they, or how deserve they this? I answer, their Deserts are nought, and the Fruit thereof as naughtily spent; for Sermons and Prayers they never have any, neither never preached any, nor can preach.

And although some could, as perhaps they seeming would, they shall have no Auditor (as they say) but bare Walls, the Plants of their Parishes being the Roots of meer *Irish*. As concerning their Carriage in spending such sacrilegious Fees, the Course is thus:

The Ale-house is their Church, the *Irish* Priests their Consorts, their Auditors be, Fill and fetch more; their

Text

Text *Spanish* Sack, their Prayers Carrouling, their singing of Psalms the whiffing of Tabaco, their last Blessing *Aqua vite*, and all their Doctrine, sound Drunkenness.

And whensoever these Parties do meet, their parting is *Dane-like* from a *Dutch* Pot, and the Minister still Purse-bearer, defrayeth all Charges for the Priest: Arguments of Religion, like *Podolian Polonians* they succumb; their Conference only pleading mutual forbearance; the Minister afraid of the Priests Wood-Carns, and the Priests as fearful of the Ministers apprehending, or denoting them; contracting thereby a *Gibeonized* Covenant, yea, and for more Submissions sake, he will give way to the Priest to mumble Mass in his Church, where he in all his Life made never Prayer nor Sermon.

Flattering covenant 'twixt Ministers and Mass-Priests.

Loe there are some of the abuses of our late weak and straggling Ecclesiasticks there, (and the Soul sunk sorrow of godless Epicures and Hypocrites.

To all which, and much more have I been an ocular Testator, and sometimes a constrained Consociate to their Companionry; yet not so much inforced, as desirous to know the behaviour and Conversation of such mercenary *Jehusites*.

Great God amend it, for it is great pity to behold it, and if it continue so still, as when I saw them last; O far better it were, that these ill bestowed Tythes, and Church-wall Rents were distributed to the poor and needy, than to suffocate the Swine-fed Bellies of such idle and profane *Parasites*.

And here another general abuse, I observed that whensoever any *Irish* die, the Friend of the defunct (besides other Fees) paying twenty shillings to the *English* Curate, shall get the Corps of the deceased to be buried within the Church, yea often, even under the Pulpit-foot: And for Lucre interred in God's Sanctuary when dead, who when alive would never approach, nor enter the Gates of

410 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part X.*
of *Sion*, to worship the Lord, nor conform themselves
to true Religion.

Truly such and the like abuses, and evil Examples of
leud Lives, have been the greatest hindrance of that
Lands Conversion; for such like Wolves have been from
time to time, but stumbling blocks before them; re-
garding more their own sensual and licentious ends, than
the Glory of God, in converting of one Soul unto his
Church.

Now as concerning the conscionable
Ministerial Of- Carriage of the *Hybernian* Clergy, ask
fices strangely me, and there my reply: As many of
abused. them (for the most part) as are Prote-
stant Ministers, have their Wives, Children, and Ser-
vants invested Papists; and many of these Church-men at
the hour of their Death (like Dogs) return back to their
former Vomit: Witness the late Vicar of *Calin* (belong-
ing to the late and last, *Richard* Earl of *Desmond*, who
being on his Death-bed, and having two hundred pounds
a year; finding himself to forsake both Life and Stipend,
sent streight for a *Romish* Priest, and received the Papal
Sacrament: Confessing freely in my Audience, that he
had been a *Roman* Catholick all his Life, dissembling on-
ly with his Religion, for the better maintaining of his
Wife and Children. And being brought to his Buri-
al-place, he was interred in the Church, with the which
he had played the *Russian* all his Life; being openly
carried at mid-day with Jesuits, Priests, and Friars of
his own Nation, and after a contemptible manner in deri-
sion of our Profession, and Laws of the Kingdom.

Infinite more Examples of this kind could I recite, and
the like Resemblances of some being alive; but I respec-
tively suspend (wishing a Reformation of such Deform-
ation) and so concludeth this Clergical Corruption
there. Yet I would not have the Reader to think, that
I condemn all our Clergy there; no, God forbid, for I
know there are many sound and religious Preachers of
both

both Kingdoms among them, who make Conscience of their calling, and live as *Lanthorns* to uncapable Ignorants, and to those stragling *Stoicks* I complain of condemnatory Judges; for it is a grievous thing to see incapable Men to juggle with the high Mysteries of Man's Salvation.

And now after the fastidious ending of a tempestuous Rain-sacking toil, I embarked at *Tog-hall* in *Munster*, February 27. 1620. in a little *French* Pink bound for *St. Malo* in *Bretagne*. Where, when transported, I set face to *Paris*, where I found the works of two scelerate and perverse Authors: the one of which had disdainfully wrote against the Life and Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* of sempiternal Renown: the other ignominiously, upon the Death of our late Queen *Ann* of ever blessed Memory. The Circumstances whereof, I will not avouch, since *Malaga* detaineth the notes of their abjured Names, and perfidiate Pains.

My departure
from Ireland to
France.

A just Reward (may I say) refounded upon these fond Conceits, you have of the fantastick *French*: Especially these superstitious Straglers here; who, when they have sucked the Milk of their self-ends, and your lavish Liberalities without desert, return a kick with their Heels (like to the Colt of an Ass) in your teeth again. And there your meritoricus thanks, and their shameful slanders inacquittance of your very vain Expence.

Tell me, if you be tied like *Apes* to imitate their ever-changing Humours? And can you draw from them (in any Art or Carriage) a greater draught, than they draw from the *Italian*; for first they be Imitators; next, Mutators; Thirdly, Temptators; and Lastly, your Plantators, in all the Varieties of Vanity. Have you a desire to learn modestly to dance, skilfully to fence, dexterously to manage great Horses, view foreign Sights, learn Languages, humane Policies, and the like Conduements?

The fantastick
Foolery of the
French.

Then

Then rather reach the Fountain whence they flow,
 Whence Science, Arts, and Practice lively grow;
 Then suck the Streams of separate distasts,
 He well derives, whose labour never wasts;
 Fond Fools affect, what foolery Fools effect,
 The sequel sight, than sense, doth more infect.

Besides these two infamous Authors, what hath *Edee*, the *Idea* of a Knave (and Gentleman of the *French Pri-ry-Chamber*) done; who like a Wood weather-cock, and giddy headed Fool, (full of deficient Vapours) hath shamefully stained with his shameless Pen, the light of this Kingdom, which now I omit to avouch till a fitter time?

Thus they fondly write, thus they prattle, thus they sing, thus they dance, thus they brangle, thus they dally in *Capriziate Humours*, and thus they vary, in the steering Conceit of *sa, sa, sa, sa, sa*, far beyond the inconstancy of all Female Inconstancies.

But to conclude this Epitome of *France*, three things

Certain Cave-
 as for Stran-
 gers that go to
France.

I wish the way-faring Man to prevent there: First, the eating of Victuals, and drinking of Wine without Price-making; lest (when he hath done) for the stridor of his Teeth his Charges be redoubled. Next to chose his Lodging (if it fall out in any way standing Tavern) far from paludiate Ditches, lest the vehemency of chirking Frogs, vex the wish'd for repose of his fatigated Body, and cast him in a vigilant Perplexity.

And lastly, unless early he would arise, I never wish him to lie near the Fore-streets of a Town; because of the disturbant Clamours of the Peasant samboys or nail Wooden Shoes: whose noise like an *Equivox*, resembleth the clashing Armour of Armies; or the Clangor of the *Ulyssen* tumbling Horse to fatal *Troy*.

But now to my purpose, leaving *Paris* behind me, I arrived at *Pau* in *Bearne*. This Province is a Principality

ty of it self, anciently annexed to the Kingdom of *Navarre*: lying between the higher *Gascony* of *Guyen*, and the *Pyrheni* Mountains of *Baske*, bordering with the North parts of *Navarre*: Both of which belongeth to the French King, except a little of *Baske* toward the *Columbian* Alpes, and that the *Spaniard* commandeth.

Pau is the Justice-seat of *Bearne*, having a goodly Castle, situate on an artificial Rock; and in this place was that *Martial Henry du Burbons la Quatriesme* born, then King of *Navarre*.

Here be the finest Gardens in *Christendom*, the Gardens of *Pretolino* (five Miles from *Florence*) only excepted. Yet for fair Arbors, spacious over-filing Walks, and incorporate Trees of interchanging growths, it surpasseth *Pretolino*: But the other for the Variety of fructiferous Trees, rare and admirable Ponds, artificial Fountains; *Diana*, and her *Alabaster* Nymphly portrayed Train, the Counter-banding force of *Aguadotti*, and the exquisite banquetting room, continued among sounding unseen Waters, in form of *Gargantus's* Body, it much excelleth *Pau*.

Hence I descended the River of *Orthes* to *Bajon*, and crossing the River *Behobia*, which divideth *France* and *Spain*, I entered in *Biscay*, June 10th, 1620. This is a Mountainous and Invincible Countrey, (of which *Victoria* is the chief City) being a barren and almost unprofitable Soil. The special Commodities whereof, are Sheep, Wool as soft as Silk, Goats, and excellent good Iron: Corns they have none, or little at all, neither Wine, but what is brought from *Navarre* in *Pelegoot* or Swine-skins carried on Mulets backs.

Biscay in *Spain*
is a scurvy
Countrey.

Leaving *Biscay*, I entered *Navarre*, and came to *Pampelona* its Metropolitan City: Here I found the poorest *Viceroy* (*nomen sine re*) with the least means to maintain him, that ever the World afforded such a Stile. *Navarre* is but a little Kingdom, amounting in length (with the South

414 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part X.*
South Pendicles of the high *Pyrhenese*) to twenty three Leagues: That is, between *Porto di St. Johanne* in *Baske* and *Grono* upon the River *Hebro*, dividing the old *Castilia* and *Navarre*. In breadth it extendeth to seventeen Leagues; that is, between *Varen* in *Biscay*, and *Terrafranca*, in *Arragon*: The Soil is indifferent fertile of Corns and Wines. From thence I set East-ward to *Syracusa*, the Capital Seat of *Arragon*.

Arragon hath *Navarre* to the West, South *Valentia* Kingdom, East, and South-East *Catalogna*; and on the North the *Alpes Pyrhenese*. It is an ancient and famous Kingdom, under whose Jurisdiction, were both the petty Kingdoms of *Valentia* and *Barcelona*: And not long ago traduced to the *Castilian* King by Marriage. For although *Castilia* hath the Language, they have the lineal descent of the *Romans*; the Inhabitants whereof being instinctively endued with all humane affabilities. From thence returning through the old *Castilia*, or Kingdom of *Burgos*, in the way to *St. Jago* of *Compostella* in *Galitia*: It was my fortune, at *St. Domingo* to enter the Town-Church: accompanied with two *French* Puppies, mindful to shew me a miraculous matter.

A lying Miracle.

Where, when come, I espied over my head opposite to the great Altar, two milk-white Hens, enravell'd in an Iron Cage, on the inner-side of the Porches *Promontore*. And demanding why they were kept? Or what they signified? Certain *Spaniards* replied, come along with us, and you shall see the Story; and being brought to the (*Choro*) it was drawn thereon as followeth. The Father and the Son, two *Burboneons* of *France*, going in Pilgrimage to *St. James*, it was their Lot to lodge here in an Inn: Where Supper ended, and Reckoning paid, the Host perceiving their denariate Charge, he entered their Chamber, when they were asleep, and in Bed, conveying his own Purse in the young Man's *Budget*.

To

To morrow early, the two innocent Pilgrims, footing the hard bruising way, were quickly over-bied by the Justice; where the Host making search for his Purse, found it in the Sons bag. Whereupon instantly, and in the same place he was hanged, and left hanging there, seizing on their Money by a Sentential forfeiture.

The sorrowful Father (notwithstanding) continued his Pilgrimage to *Compostella*. Where, when come, and Devotion made, our Lord of Mount *Serata* appeared to him, saying: *Thy prayers are heard, and thy groans have pierced my heart, arise, and return to St. Domingo, for thy Son liveth.* And he accordingly returned, found it so, and the Son-hanged Monster, after thirty days absence, spoke thus from the Gallows, *Father go to our Host, and shew him I live, then speedily return.* By which direction the old Man entred the Town, and finding the Host at Table, in breaking up of two roasted Pullets, told him, and said, *My Son liveth, come and see.* To

which the smiling Host replied, he is as surely alive on the Gallows, as these two Pullets be alive in the Dish. At which

Admirable conclusion of a devilish Miracle.

Protestation, the two fire-scorched Fowls leap'd out suddenly alive, with Heads, Wings, Feathers, and Feet, and kekling took flight thrice about the Table. The which amazing sight, made the astonished Host to confess his guiltiness, and the other relieved from the Rope, he was hung up in his place, allotting his House for an Hospitality to Pilgrims for ever.

There are still two Hens reserved here, in memory of this Miracle, and aye changed, as they grow fat for the Priests Chops, being freely given to the place. And I dare swearing say, these Priests eat fatter Hens, than *Don Philipppo* himself, they being fed by the People's Devotion, at their entrance to the Morning and Evening Sacrifices, and are termed holy Hens. Infinite Paper could I blot, with relating the like Absurdities, and miraculous Lyes of the *Roman* Church, but leaving them

till

till a fitter occasion, I proceed. From thence traversing a great part of the higher *Asturia*, I entred in *Galitia*, and found the Countrey so barren, the People so poor, and Victuals so scarce, that this importunate inforcement withdrew me from *St. Jaques*, to *Portugal*: Where I found little better, or lesser relief, their Soils being absolute sterile, desertuous, and mountainous.

The Kingdom
of *Portugal*.

Portugal was formerly called *Lusitania*, and *Hispania Ulteriora*: It is in length three hundred and twenty miles large, sixty eight broad, and sometimes under: In the *Moorish* Domination it was devided in two Kingdoms, the one reserveth the name of all; the other was called *Agarbas*: A word *Arabick* that signifieth the part Occidental: And were divided with the River *Guadron*, and the two Castles *Odebera*, and *Alcotino*: *Agarbas* was toward the South, and *Portugal* North-ward.

Portugal is now confined on the South, and South-East with *Andalusia*: West and South-West, the main Ocean, *Galitia* to the North: And East-ward the old and new *Castilia*. After twenty days fastidious climbing in this Kingdom, I returned to *Salamancha* in *Castilia Vecchia*; the Sacerdotal University of *Spain*, whence springeth these Flocks of *Studentes*, that over-swarm the whole Land with Rogueries, Robberies, and begging. From thence traversing the *Alpes* of *Siera de Caderama*, (which divide the two *Castilia's*) I descended the South-side of the Mountains, and arrived at the *Escorial*; where then late King *Philip* the third, had his residence.

The Palace of
Escorial.

This Palace standeth alone, and founded upon the skirt of a perpendicular Hill of *Caderama*, squared out from a devaling Steepness, having a large Prospect Southwardly towards the *Evenise* Mountains beyond *Toledo*. This palatiate Cloyster is quadrangled four stories high, the uppermost whereof, is Window-set in the blue Tecture: The stone-work below, having three ranks of larger Win-

Windows, incircling the whole Quadrangles, and French-like high rigged. At every spacious Squadrate Corner, there is an high Turret erected, above the Coverture, whose tops bear each of them a golden Globe. In the middle Court standeth a round incorporate Church arising outward in a Rotundo, with a wide leaden top, and on each side thereof a Squadrate Steeple higher than the round, making a goodly shew. It hath neither outward Walls nor Gates, but the two self-Doors of the eleven incloyster'd petty Courts, save only some Office-houses without, and they stand alone by the Hill-broken side.

I may rather term it a Monastery, than a Kingly Palace, having a hundred and fifty Monks, *Chartuzians*, of *St. Hieronymo's* Order living within it; the King only remaining in a private Corner, at his coming thither. Nay at that instant, he was so private, that before I saw his face, I could not believe, that the Patron of so great a Monarchy, could be so quiet; yea, as quiet as a Countrey Baron is with us, and had lived so nine Weeks before. The House it self I confess, excelleth in Beauty, that *Constantinopolitan Seralia*, of the Great Turk: though not in Divisions, and Ground-distances, yet for a main incorporate house, and was builded by King *Philip* the Second, standing seven Leagues from *Madride*, to which I arrived.

Escurial is rather a Monastery than Palace.

Here is the Residence of the Court, though formerly at *Valladoli*: *Madrid* or *Madride*, is the Centre or middle part of *Spain*, situate in the Kingdom of *Toledo*, the new *Castilia*. And distant from *Lisbon* in *Portugal* Westward one hundred Leagues: From *Sevilia* in *Andaluzia* ninety Leagues: From *Grenada* Southward, sixty eight Leagues: *Barcelona* in *Catalogna*, East, South-Eastward, one hundred Leagues: From *Valentia* fifty Leagues: From *Siragusa* in *Arragon* Eastward three Leagues: From *St. Sebastian* in *Biscay* North-Westward, seventy Leagues: And from *Pampelona* in *Navarre*, North-Eastward,

418 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part X.*
ward, forty nine Leagues. *Spain* generally is a Mass of Mountains, a barren ill manured Soil: Neither well inhabited nor populous: Yea, so desartuous that in the very heart of *Spain*, I have gone eighteen Leagues, (two days Journey) unseeing House or Village, except two Ventas, Taverns. And commonly eight Leagues without any House: Villages be so far distant, the *Rockey Scra's* or *Alpes* so innumerable.

It is miserable travelling in *Spain*.

It is miserable travelling, less profitable, in these ten Provinces, or petty Kingdoms, hard lodging and poor, great scarcity of Beds and dear: And no ready drest Diet, unless you buy it raw; and cause dress, or dress it your self, buying first in one place your Fire, your Meat from the Butcher, your Bread from the Baker, your Wine from the Tavern, your Fruits, Oil, and Herbs from the *Boteqa*, carrying all to the last place, your Bed-lodging: Thus must the weary Stranger toil, or else fast: And in infinite places for Gold nor Money can have no Victuals; but restrained to a relenting jejunation. The high-minded *Spaniard* and their high topp'd Mountains have an infused contention together. The one through arrogant Ambition, would invade the whole Earth to enlarge his Dominions: The other by steep swoln height, seem to threaten the Heavens to pull down *Jupiter* from his Throne. And as I take it, the *Spaniard* being of a low stature, borroweth his high-minded breast from the high topp'd Mountains, for the one in quality, and the other in quantity, be extraordinarily infounded.

Certain it is, as the *Spaniard* in all things standeth mainly upon his Reputation (but never to avouch it with single Combat) so he vaunteth not a little of his Antiquity, deriving his Pedegree from *Tubal* the Nephew of *Noah*. But (especially as they draw it) how often hath the Line of *Tubal*, been bastarded, degenerated, and quite expelled, by Invasions of *Phœnic*

Oppressions of the *Greeks*, Incursions of the *Carthaginians*, the Conquest and Planting of Provinces, and Colonies of the *Romans*, the general Deluge of the *Goths*, *Hunnes*, and *Vandals*: And lastly, by the long and Intolerable Tyranny of the *Moors*, whose slavish yoke and bondage in eight hundred years, he could scarcely shake off; his own Histories bear sufficient Testimony and Record. Then it is manifest, that this mixture of Nations, must of necessity make a compounded Nature, such as having affinity with many, have no Perfection in any one.

The long Captivity of the *Spaniards* under the *Moors*.

There Manners are conformable to their Descent, and their Conditional Vertues semblable to their last and longest Conquerors, of whom they retain the truest stamp.

The most penurious Peasants in the World be here, whose Quotidian moans, might draw tears from stones. Their Villages stand as waste like as the *Sabunk*, *Gargant*, or *Arabian Pavilions*, wanting Gardens, Hedges, Closes, Barns, or Back-sides: This sluggish and idle Husbandry, being a natural Instinct of their Neighbour *Paternal Moors*.

As for industrious Arts, and Inventions, and Vertues, they are as dull thereof, as their late Predecessors: and truly I confess for the *Spanish Nun*, she is more holy than the *Italian*; the former are only reserved to the Friars and Priests: The latter being more noble, have most affinity with Gentlemen. The *Spaniard* is of a spare Diet and temperate, if at his own cost he spend; but if given *Gratis*, he hath the longest Tucks that ever stroke Table.

After a doubtful and dangerous Departure from *Madrid* (as Sir *Walter Aston* His Majesty's Ambassador can testify with his Followers, as some of his people have already here done the same,) being the drift of my own Country-men, I came to *Toledo* twelve Leagues distant

from thence: This City is situate on a ragged Rock upon the River *Tagus*, being an Arch-Bishop's seat, the Primate and *Metropolitan* See of all Spain: Yet a miserably impoverished and deformed place.

And although the *Spaniard*, of all Towns in Spain, braggeth most of *Toledo*, it is neither (doubtless I know)

Naked ambition
conferred
upon poor *Toledo*.

for Beauty, Bounds, nor Wealth, if not for the *Intrado* belongeth to it, amounting yearly (as they affirm) to two hundred thousand Duckets; for there is no other

Episcopal Seat, in all *Castilia*, or Kingdom of *Toledo*. Giving back to *Toledo*, I crossed the crossing *Siera de Morada*, (which divideth the Kingdom of *Grenada*, from the *Mancha* of the new *Castilia*) and arrived at *Grenada*, the Capital of *Andaluzia*.

Here had the *Moors* their last residence in Spain, and was magnanimously recovered, Anno 1499. years, by *Ferdinando* the *Castilian* King, and his Wife *Isabella*. It standeth at the foot of *Siera de Nevada* (the Snowy Alps,) who reserve continually Snow on the tops, and partly inclosed between two Snow-melting Rivers. In this City is the principal Seat, and College of Justice, of all South Spain: As *Valladoli* is for the North of Spain, the High Court of *Madrid* having Prerogative over both.

It hath a spacious and strong Castle, which was builded by the *Moors*, and indeed a Kingly Mansion: Where I saw the Halls and Bed-Chambers of the *Moorish* Kings, most exquisitely over-cieled, and indented with Mosaical Work; excelling far any modern Industry whatsoever.

The Emperor *Charles* the Fifth, and King of Spain, after his return from that misfortunate Voyage of *Algier*, left a Monument here, never likely to have been accomplished, that is the Foundation of an admirable Work advanced two Stories high: Without it is quadrangled, and within round; having two degrees of incircling Promontories, supported by Marble Pillars and Alabaster Arches.

Being

Being dismissed here, it was my fortune
at Antecara to encounter with a Merchant,
(Mr. Woodson, a Londoner) newly come
from Venice, and bound to Malaga: With
whom desirously accompanied, the day following, being
Sunday, with sore travel we came within night to Ma-
laga, and thereafter parting to our several Lodgings,
the next Morning I address'd my self to the Shoar-side;
where I had notice given me of a French Ship belonging
to Tolon in Provance, that was lying in the Mould, and
shortly bound for Alexandria: And finding that Trans-
portation most convenient for my Design (my safest
Course lying through Egypt, and the Red Sea, for
Pesser Jehan's Dominions and Court) I presently made
Bargain with the Ship's-Master, for my Passage and Vi-
tuals.

And now attending my Departure thence, upon the
fifth day after my coming hither, Anno 1620. October 27.
the English Fleet that went against the Pyrates of Alger,
gave Anchor at Midnight in the Road: whose sudden
coming, yielded no small fear to the affrighted Town,
mistaking them for Turks: for the two Castle-Bells ring-
ing backward, the thundering Drums resounding, and
the Town all the latter part of the Night in Arms, bred
such disturbant despair to their Families, and distraction
to themselves, that their Wives and Children fled to
the higher Castle, without the Town; and I staid Con-
sort with the Defendants till Day-light. But Morning
come, and the English Colours discovered, Don Jasper
Ruiz de Peredas the Governor, went aboard of the En-
glish General Sir Robert Mauncil; where, after congra-
tulating Complements, he being returned ashore, dis-
missed the Burghers and their Arms. In
that Afternoon, and the day following
being Saturday, there came hundreds a-
shoar of my special Friends, and old Fa-
miliars, Londoners, and Courtiers, with whom desirously

Mr. Woodson, a
London-Mer-
chant.

Malaga affrighted
with the
English Fleet.

422 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part 1*
met, we were jovial together, till Sunday Morning
then I went aboard the *Lion*, his Majesties Ship, and
saluted the General, who kindly entertained me to the
next day, that the Fleet was divided in three Squa-
drons, and he under Sail, and then unhappily came
ashoar in a Fisher-Boat, to my dear-bought destruction,
being sore against the General's Will, but that I should
have gone with him to *Algier*: Save only that my Linen
Letters, and Sacket was lying in my Hostery, and so
could not go: But what shall I say?

Quod Fortuna dedit nemo tollere potest.

And so now followeth the sorrowful Relâtion of my
Tragical Sufferings, which, as briefly as I may, I shall
succinctly avouch, although the larger, the better to be
understood.

Sad Soul, mix Truth with grave and prompt Discourse

Let Passions be, this Tragick Stile must rest

On Faith and Patience, Columns of secourse,

Which underpropp'd my Sufferings here exprest:

Lord, weigh my Words: with Wisdom give me Grace

In all this Work to give thy Glory place.

I was no sooner entred the Town, and drawing up a
private way to my Lodging, to shun Company and Ac-
quaintance; for that night was I to have embarked for
Alexandria, but I was suddenly surprized in that narrow
depopulated Street, with nine *Alguozilos*, Sergeants
who inclosing me on both sides, laid violent Hands on
me, wrapping me up in a black Frizado Cloak, and gri-
ping my Throat to stop my crying, they carried me on
their Arms to the Governor's House, and inclosed me
in a low Parlour.

A sad request
to a merciless
Governor.

To which when the Governour came,
for I was acquainted with him before, he
sadly spoke, saying, *My most Noble Gover-*
nour, and worthy Lord, I humbly beseech
you

your goodness to shew for what Offence or Cause I am thus violently brought before you, knowing that in me, and from my Carriage, there is no injury committed. Whereat, without answer, and shaking his Head, he caused inclose me in a little Cabinet within the Parlour, till he went for Mafs, commanding them with all possible diligence to fetch hither the Captain of the Town, *Don Francesco di Cordova*, the *Alcade major*, and the *States Scrivan*, enjoining them to conceal my apprehending till further Trial, under pain of Death.

At last he from the Mafs, and they come hither, the Sergeants were dismissed, the doors made fast, and I was brought forth before these four *Cavaliers*, all placed in Chairs, and the *Scrivan-Table* set, with Pen and Paper to write my Confession. Where, after long silence, the Governor asked me of my Nation, and how long, and how often I had been out of my Countrey, and whither I was bound? and how long I had been in Spain?

To whom I punctually returned my dividuate Answers.

Whereupon, being inclosed in my former Cabinet, within a while *Don Francesco* entred my Room, demanding me if I had been in *Sivilia*, or was come from it; and clapping my Cheeks with a *Judas-Smile*, made this Entreaty; My dear Brother, and gallant Companion, Confess freely that you have been in *Sivilia*; for your Countenance bewrayeth, there are some hidden purposes in the Closets of your Breast; and *Para fuyrmas malo*, you had best in time relate to me the Truth.

Whereat, I saying No, as Truth acquired, he went back, resolving them of my stiff Denial, and they therewith incensed, I was invited to their former Presence: and main Accusations ensuing; First, the Governor made me swear, and hold up my Hand, that I should tell the particular Truth of every thing he was to demand of me; which indeed I did according to my Knowledge.

A Tyrannical
Constrained
Oath.

Then he required if the *English* General was a Duke, or great Signior, and what could be the reason, that he refused to come a-shore there; for that was the first impression of their false conceived Jealousie. Next, he asked me, if I knew his name, and the other Captains, and what their Names were? And what their Intention was? Or if I had known of their coming abroad, or Preparation for it, before my Departure from *England*.

The *Scrivan* writing down, mean while every word he spoke, and what I answered: Well; to all the former particulars giving condign satisfaction, and to the last, denying that I knew of the forth-coming of the Fleet, they all four gave a shout in the contrary. Whereupon the Governor swearing, cursed and said, *Thou liest like a Villain, thou art a Spy and a Traytor, and comest directly from England of purpose to Spain; and hast been lying nine Months in Sivilia, getting sure Intelligence, when the Spanish Navy was looked for from the Indies; and that thou expressely here, came to meet with the English Armado, (knowing of their Diet) to give them credible knowledge thereof: And that by thy Information, they might the more readily compass their ends, and thus thy Treachery and Subtilty, hath been employed.*

Whereat I being astonished, and seriously answering for the Intention of the *English* Fleet, and my own Innocency concerning them: He threatening said, I was seen familiar a-board and a-shore, with the whole Captains, and known to be of their special acquaintance: besides three hundred other Gentlemen, and Mariners with whom, and they with thee, were so inward, that it far exceeded the kindness of accidental meeting.

All this we saw, and hourly remarked (said he) and thou art newly come from the General, when thou wast taken, where consulting with their Council of War this Morning, (concerning what they assigned thee to accomplish)

The English acquaintance, my greatest hindrance.

Part X. by 3 voyages in Europe, Asia, and Africa. 425
accomplish) thou hast delivered thy Opinion, and the expectation of *Sivilia*, touching the return of his Majesties *Armado di Plato*; and therefore thou art a *Spiono*, a Traitor, and a scelerate *Velacco*: for we are not ignorant (said he) of the burning of *St. Thome* in the *West-Indies*; for there and then, we had a certain Evidence of the English Infidelity, and treacherous Exploits in time of Peace: Wherefore these *Lutherans* and Sons of the Devil, ought from us good Catholicks to receive no Credit.

Whereupon, I besought him to send for some sufficient English Factors, there sojourning, who would testifie the contrary in my behalf, their Countrey, and their Fleet; but that he would not, for my being discovered. At last, seeing his damnable Opinion, and to clear my self of such false imputations; I requested him to send a Sergeant to my *Posado* or Lodging for my Cloak-bag, where he should see a more evident Testimony of my Carriage and honest purpose, and thereupon the Approbation of my Prince.

This Demand liked him well, thinking thereby to find out all the Secrets and Practices of my Negotiation with the *English* Fleet. Whereupon forthwith, and with close circumspection he had it brought unto him, my Hostage-House not knowing where I was. The Cloak-bag I opened my self, and shewing him his Majesties Letter in Parchment, and under his Hand and Seal, dated at *Theobals* 1619. July 17th. and compiled and wrote by Mr. *Thomas Red*, then Secretary for the Latine Tongue, done in my behalf, and my intended Resolution for *Æthiopia*, the King's safe Conduct he misregarded, giving it neither Respect or Trust.

His Majesties
Letters and
Seals misre-
garded.

After which, I shewed him divers Patents, Seals, and the great Seal of *Jerusalem*, Passports, and my Book of Arms, called *Liber Amicorum*, wherein I had the Hand-writs, and Arms of sundry Kings, Dukes, Princes, Vice-
roys,

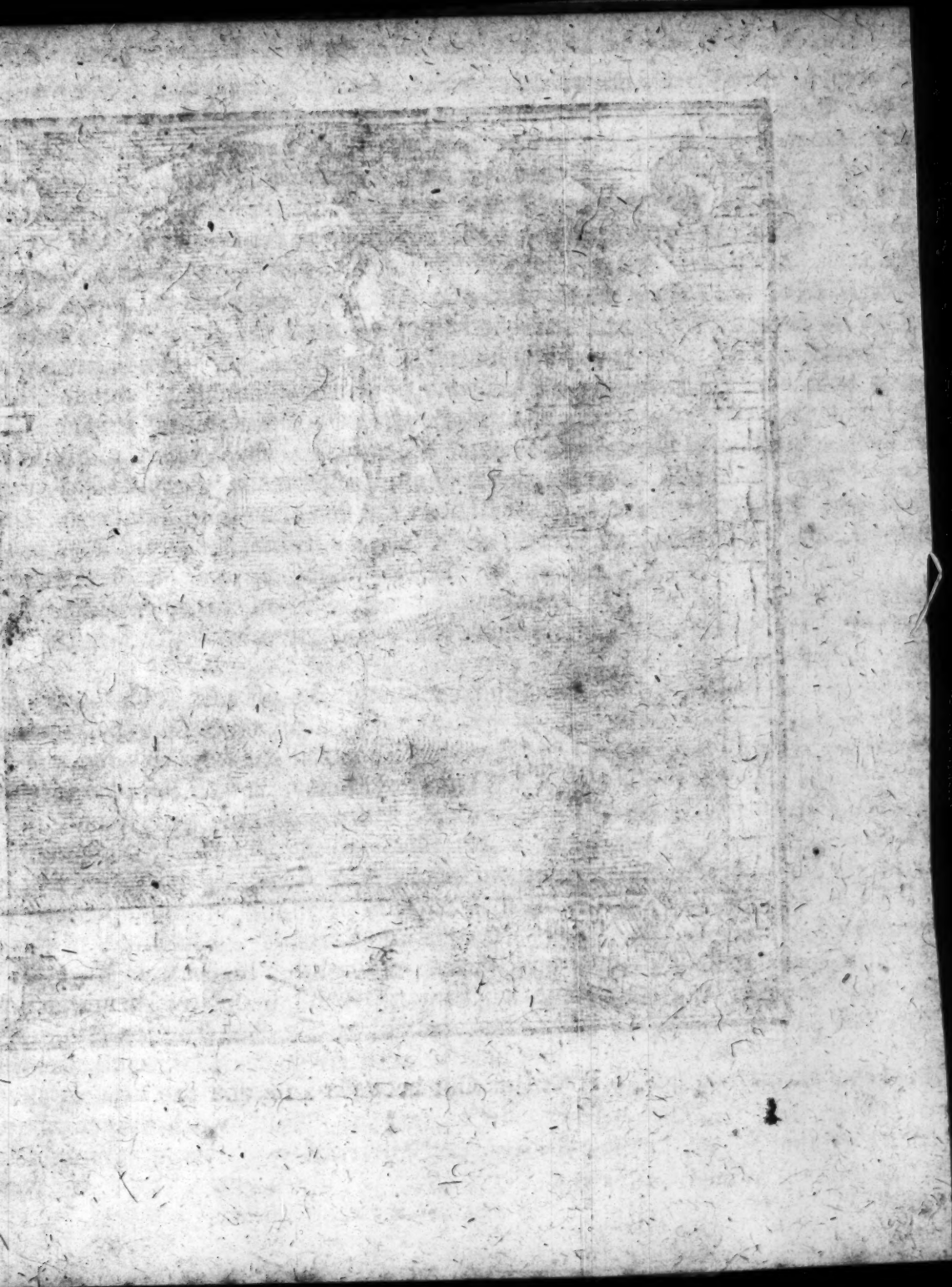
426 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part 8.*
roys, Marqueſſes, Earls, Lords, and Governors, &c.
done in Proſe and Verſe, in Greek, Latine, or their ma-
terial Tongues, being as propitious Pledges of their
favour in commendation of me, and of my Travels.

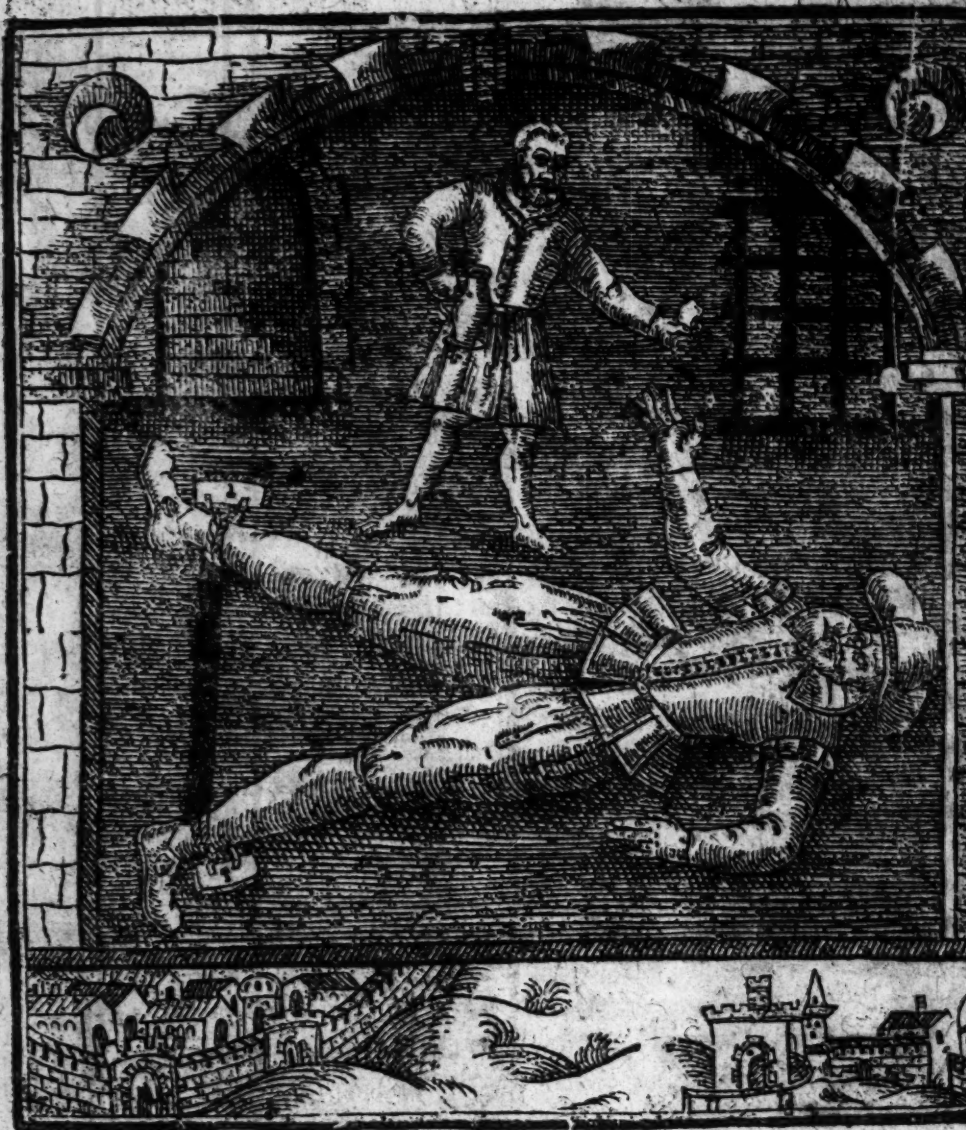
But all theſe would not ſatisfie him; nay, rather con-
firming a greater jealousie of his former Suſpition: where-
upon, miſs-conſtruing all, they ſeized abſolutely upon my
Cloak-bag, viewing, and detaining all I had at their
pleaſure; including me the third time. This done, and
within night, being repreſented again, the Governor com-
manded me to ſubſcribe my Confeſſion; which I volun-
tarily obeyed, though they ſtill urged me further and fur-
ther to confeſs. Mean-while, theſe four Complices con-
ſulting about my imprisonment, the *Alcalde*, or chief
Juſtice would have had me along with him to the Town-
Jail; but the *Corrigidor* refuſed, ſaying, *Para non ſtar
viſto con ſus Peſanos*: That he may not be ſeen by his
Countrey-men, it behoveth me to have a care of his
Concealment: and I warrant you (ſaid he) I ſhall lodge
him well enough.

Upon the ſame knowledge of this, that I was ſecret-
ly to be incarcerated in the Governor's
Palace, entred the Mr. Sergeant, and beg-
ged my Money, and Licence to ſearch it:
and Liberty granted, he found in my
Pockets eleven *Philippees* or *Ducatoons*; and then un-
cloathing me before their Eyes, even to my Shirt, and
ſearching my Breeches, he found in my Doublet-neck,
faſt ſhut between two Canvaſſes, a hundred thirty ſe-
ven double pieces of Gold. Whereat the *Corrigidor* a-
roſe and counting my Gold, being five hundred forty
eight Duckats, he ſaid to the Sergeant, cloath him a-
gain, and incloſe him there in the Cabinet till after Sup-
per. Mean while the Sergeant got the eleven Duch-
roons of Silver; and my Gold, which was to take me
for *Ethiopia*, the Governor ſeized upon; giving after-
wards

An unjuſt rob-
bery by unjuſt
Judges.

Place here this Cut, the Emblem of my Miſery,





Place this Cut between 426, and 427.

wards two hundred Crowns of it to supply the new laid Foundation of a *Capuchine* Monastery there, reserving the rest (being three hundred forty eight Duckats) for his own avaritious ends.

This done, and Mid-night come, the Sergeant and two *Turkish* Slaves releasing me from the inferiour Room, brought me through certain ascending Passages, to a Chamber, in a sequestrate side of the Palace, toward the Garden, and right above his Summer Kitching: Where there, and then, the Sergeants, and the two Slaves, thrust on every Anclean heavy bolt, my Legs being put to the full stride, by a main gad of Iron far above a yard long, upon the ends of which the two bolts depended, that were fastned about my Legs. Insomuch, that I could never sit up, nor walk, nor stand, nor turn me; but lay continually on my back, the Irons being thrice heavier then my Body.

Whereupon beholding my inevitable misery, and such Monster-made Irons, my sighing Soul deplored thus: *Alas Sergeant, and you two Slaves, remark in me the just Judgments of God; and loe how the Heavens have reduced me to this Meritorious reward, and truly deserved; for I have dearly and truly bought it; that I whose Legs and Feet the whole Universe could scarcely contain, now these bolts and Irons keep them fast, in a Body length, of a Stone-paved Floor. O foolish Pride, O suppressing Ambition! and vaporous Curiosity! Woe worth the fury of your aspiring Vanities; you have taken me over the face of the Earth, and now left me in a Dungeon hole: My Soul, O my Soul is leager unto this Proverb, Man proposeth, and God disposeth: O happy had I been, thrice happy in a Shepherds life.*

A miserable & helpless Lamentation,

Thus, and more lamenting the destiny of Nature, they left me with solacious words, and straight returned again with Victuals; being a Pound of boyl'd Mutton, a Wheat-Bread, and a small pint of Wine: which was the first,



428 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part X.*
first, the best, and the last of this kind, that ever I got
in that woeful *Mansion*. The Sergeant leaving me (never
seeing him more, till a more unwelcomed sight) he
directed the Slaves, that after I had contented my dis-
contented Appetite, they should lock the Door, and
carry the Keys to *Areta*, a *Spaniard* and keeper of the
Silver-Plate.

A little while after he was gone, the other Drudge
left me also, who was newly turned Christian: where
being alone with *Hazier* the natural *Turk*, who was to
attend me, feed me, and keep me, lying nightly a con-
strained Centinel, without the door of my Imprison-
ment; he demanded me for what cause I was commit-
ted, and what malefact I was guilty of? to whom I an-
swered, only for a naked Suspicion, mistaking the Hono-
rable intention of the *English Armado*, I am as a Spy ap-
prehended, and falsely accused.

Whereupon the silly Slave falling down on his Knees,
held up his hands crying, *Hermano, Hermano, es muy*
grand menester, para tomar pazenza, &c.
The mourning of *Hazier* a *Turkish* Slave. Brother, Brother, it is much needful for
you to take all in Patience, for it is im-
possible now you can escape some fear-
ful Tryal, and thereupon a horrible punishment even
unto Death; and alas to relieve you, If I durst, (as I
dare not under Death) to discover you to your Coun-
treymen, I would do it upon my knees; and leaving
me with a weeping good night, he made fast the door,
and transported the Keys, as he was directed.

The day following the Governor entered my Prison
alone intreating me to confess that I was a Spy, and he
would be my Friend, and procure my Pardon, neither
should I lack (interim) any needful thing: But I still
attesting my Innocency, he wrathfully swore I should see
his face no more, till grievous Torments should make
me do it; and leaving me in a Rage, he observed too
well his Condition.

But

But withal in my Audience, he commanded *Arcta*, that none should come near me except the Slave, nor no Food should be given me, but three ounces of moulded brown Bread every second day, and a Fuleto or *English* Pint of Water, neither any Bed, Pillow, or Coverlet to be allowed me: And close up, said he, this Window in his Room with Lime and Stone, stop the holes of the door with double Matts, hanging another Lock to it; and to withdraw all visible and sensible Comfort from him, let no Tongue, nor Feet be heard near him, till I have my designs accomplished: And thou *Hazier* I charge thee, at thy in-comings to have no Conference with him, nor at thy out-goings abroad to discover him to the *English* Factors, as thou wilt answer upon thy life, and the highest Torments can be devised.

These directions delivered, and alas too accessary to me in the performance: My Room was made a dark-drawn Dungeon, my Belly the Anatomy of merciless Hunger, my comfortless Hearing, the Receptacle of sounding Bells, my Eye wanting light, a loathsome languishing in Despair, and my ground-lying Body, the Woeful Mirror of Misfortunes: every hour wishing anothers coming, every day the night, and every night the morning.

And now being every second or third day attended with the twinkling of an Eye, and my sustenance agreeable to my attendance, my Body grew exceeding debile and infirm; insomuch that the Governor (after his Answers received from *Madride*) made haste to put in Execution his Bloody and Merciless purpose before *Christmas* Holy-days: lest ere the expiring of the Twelfth-day I should be utterly famished, and unable to undergo my Trial, without present perishing, yet unknown to me, save only in this Knowledge, that I was confident to die a fearful and unacquainted Death: for it is a current Custom with the *Spaniard*,

A speedy expedition, or merciless mischief.

430 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part X*
niard, that if a Stranger be apprehended upon any Suspicion, he is never brought to open Trial, and common Jayl, but clap'd up in a Dungeon, and there tortured, imprisoned, or starved to Death: Such Meritorious deeds, accompany these only Titular Christians: for the *Spaniard* accounteth it more to be called a Christian, than either to believe what he professeth, or to conform himself to the life of Christianity: yea, I sparingly avouch it, he is the worst and baddest Creature of the Christian Name: having no more Religion (and less respective to Devotion) than an external presumptuous shew; which perfecteth this ancient Proverb, *The Spaniard est bonus Catholicus, sed malus Christianus*.

In the end, by God's permission, the scourge of my fiery Trial approaching; upon the forty seventh day after my first Imprisonment, and five days before *Christmas*; about two a Clock in the morning, I heard the noise of a Coach in the fore-street, marvelling much what it might mean.

Within a pretty while I heard the Locks of my Prison-door in opening, whereupon bequeathing my Soul to God, I humbly implored his Gracious Mercy and Pardon for my sins: for neither in the former night nor this could I get any sleep, such was the force of gnawing hunger, and the portending heaviness of my presaging Soul.

Mean while the former nine Sergeants, accompanied with the *Scriven*, entered the Room without word speaking, and carrying me thence, with Irons and all, on their Arms through the House to the Street, they laid me on my back in the Coach: Where two of them sat up beside me, (the rest using great silence) went softly along by the Coach side.

Then *Baptista* the Coach-man, an *Indian Negro* driving out at the Sea-gate, the way of the Shoar-side, I was brought Westward almost a League from the Town, to
a Vine-

A Vine-press house, standing alone amongst Vineyards, where they inclosed me in a room till day-light, for hither was the Rack brought the night before, and privately placed in the end of a Trance.

And all this secrecie was used, that neither *English, French, or Flemings,* should see or get any knowledge of my Trial, my grievous Tortures, and dreadful dispatch, because of their Treacherous and Cruel proceedings.

At the break of day the Governor, *Don Francisco,* and the *Alcalde,* came forth in another Coach: where when arrived, and I invited to their Presence, I pleaded for a Trench-man, being against their

Law, to accuse or condemn a Stranger, without a sufficient Interpreter. The which they absolutely refused, neither would they suffer or grant me an Appellation to *Madrid.*

A Stranger
ought not to
be accused
with Strangers
without an
Interpreter.

And now after long and new Examinations, from morning till dark night, they finding my first and second Confession so run in one, that the Governor swore, I had learned the Art of Memory: Saying further, is it possible he can in such distress, and so long a time, observe so strictly in every manner the points of his first Confession, and I so often shifting him to and fro.

Well, the Governors Interrogation and my Confession being mutually subscribed: He and *Don Francisco* besought me earnestly to acknowledge and confess my guiltiness in time: If not, he would deliver me in the *Alcalde's* hands there present: Saying moreover, thou art as yet in my power, and I may spare or pardon thee; providing thou wilt confess thy self a Spy, and a Traitor against our Nation.

But finding me stand fast to the mark of my spotless Innocency, he invective, and malicious he, after many tremendous Threatnings, commanded the *Scrium* to draw up a Warrant for the chief Justice: And done, he

432 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow; Part 2*
he set his hand to it, and taking me by the hand, delivered me and the Warrant in the *Alcalde Major's* hands, to cause me to be Tortured, Broken, and cruelly Tormented.

Whence being carried along on the Sergeants Arms, to the end of a Trance or Stone Gallery, where the *Potaro* or Rack was placed: The *Encarnador* or Tormentor, begun to disburden me of my Irons, which being very hard imbolted; he could not Ramverse the Wedges for a long time. Whereat the Chief Justice being offended, the malicious Villain with the Hammer which he had in his hand, stroke away above an Inch of my left Heel with the Bolt. Whereupon I grievously groaning, being exceeding faint, and without my three ounces of Bread, and a little Water for three days together: The *Alcalde* said, O Traitor all this is nothing, but the earnest of a greater bargain you have in hand.

Now the Irons being dissolved, and my Torments approaching, I fell prostrate on my knees, crying to the Heavens.

O Great and Gracious GOD, it is truly known to thy All-seeing Eye, that I am Innocent of these false and fearful Accusations, and since therefore it is thy Good Will and Pleasure, that I must suffer now by the scelerate hands of mercilefs Men: Lord furnish me with Courage, Strength and Patience, lest by an impatient Mind, and feebling Spirit, I become my own Murderer, in confessing my self guilty of Death, to shun present Punishment. And according to the multitude of thy Mercies, O Lord, be merciful to my sinful Soul, and that for Jesus thy Son and my Redeemer his sake.

After this, the *Alcalde* and Scrivan, being both Chair-set, the one to examine, the other to write down my Confession and Tortures: I was by the Executioner stripped to the skin, brought to the Rack, and then mounted by him on the top of it: Where est-soons I

was

was hung by the bare Shoulders, with two small Cords, which went under both mine Arms, running on a Rings of Iron that were fixed in the Wall above my Head.

Thus being hoysed, to the appointed height, the Tormentor descended below, and drawing down my Legs, through the two sides of the three Plank'd Rack; he tied a Cord about each of my Ancles: And then ascending upon the Rack, he drew the Cords upward, and bending forward with main force, my two Knees against the two Planks; the Sinews of my two Hams burst asunder, and the Lids of my Knees being crushed, and the Cords made fast, I hung so demained, for a large hour.

The Hams and
Lids of my
Knees were
both broken.

At last the *Encarnador* informing the Governor, that I had the Mark of *Jerusalem* on my right Arm, joyned with the Name and Crown of King *James*, and done up on the *Holy Grave*. The *Corrigidor* came out of his adjoining stance, and gave direction, to tear asunder the Name and Crown (as he said) of that Heretick King, and Arch-Enemy to the Holy Catholick Church: Then the Tormentor laying the right Arm above the left, and the Crown upmost, did cast a Cord over both Arms, seven distant times: And then lying down upon his Back, and setting both his Feet on my hollow-pinch'd Belly, he charged, and drew violently with his Hands, making my Womb support the force of his Feet, till the seven several Cords combined in one place of my Arm (and cutting the Crown, Sinews, and Flesh to the bare Bones) did pull in my Fingers, close to the Palm of my Hands: the left Hand of which is lame so still, and will be for ever.

Now mine Eyes begun to startle, my Mouth to foam and froth, and my Teeth to chatter like to the doubling of Drummers Sticks. O strange inhumanity of Men Monster Manglers! surpassing the Limits of their Na-

O cruel and
inhumane
Murder.

434 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part x.*
tional Law; threeſcore Tortures being the Trial of
Treaſon, which I had, and was to endure; yet thus to
inſict a ſeven fold ſurpluſage of more intolerable Cru-
elties: And notwithstanding of my ſhivering Lips, in
this fiery Paſſion, my vehement groaning, and Blood-
ſpringing Fonts from Arms, broke Sinews, Hams,
and Knees; yea, and my depending weight on Fleſh-
cutting Cords; yet they ſtroke me on the Face with
Cudgels, to abate and ceaſe the thundering Noiſe of my
wreſtling Voice.

At laſt, being looſed from theſe Pinacles of Pain, I
was hand-ſalt ſet on the Floor, with this their inceſſant
Imploration: Confess, confeſs, confeſs in time; for thine
inevitable Torments enſue: where finding nothing from
me, but ſtill innocent, *O I am innocent, O Jeſus! the Lamb
of God, have mercy upon me, and ſtrengthen me with Patience,
to undergo this barbarous Murder.*

Then by command of the Juſtice, was my trembling
Body laid above, and along, upon the Face of the Rack,
with my Head downward, incloſed
within a circled hole, my Belly upmoſt,
and my Heels upward toward the top of
the Rack, my Legs and Arms being drawn
aſunder, were faſtned with Pins and Cords, to both
ſides of the outward Planks; for now was I to receive
my main Torments.

Now what a *Pottaro* or Rack is (for it ſtood by the
Wall declining downward) it is made of three Planks
of Timber, the upmoſt end whereof is larger than a full
ſtride; the lower end being narrow, and the three Planks
joyning together, are made conformable to a Man's
Shoulders; in the downmoſt end of the middle Plank
there was a Hole, wherein my Head was laid; in length
it is longer than a Man, being interlaced with ſmall Cords
from Plank to Plank, which divided my ſupported
Thighs from the middle Plank: Through the ſides of
which exterior Planks there were three diſtant Holes

in every one of them; the use whereof you shall presently hear.

Now the *Alcalde* giving Commission, the Executioner laid fast a Cord over the Calf of my Leg, then another on the middle of my Thigh, and the third Cord over the great of my Arm; which was severally done, on both sides of my Body receiving the ends of the Cords, from these six several places through the holes made in the outward Planks, which were fastned to Pins, and the Pins made fast with a Device: for he was to charge on the out-side of the Planks with as many Pins as there were Holes and Cords; the Cords being first laid meet to my Skin: And on every one of these six parts of my Body I was to receive seven several Tortures; each Torture consisting of three winding throws of every Pin; which amounted to twenty one throws in every one of these six parts.

The manner how my Body was first fastned to the Rack before my Tortures were inflicted.

Then the Tormenter having charged the first passage about my Body (making fast by a Device each Torture as they were multiplied) he went to an earthen Jarr standing full of Water, a little beneath my Head; from whence carrying a Pot full of Water, in the bottom whereof there was an incised Hole, which being stopp'd by his Thumb, till it came to my Mouth, he did pour it in my Belly; the Measure being a *Spanish Sombre*. which is an *English* Pottle: The first and second Services gladly received, such was the scorching drought of my tormenting Pain, and likewise I had drunk none for three days before.

But afterward, at the third Charge, perceiving these Measures of Water to be inflicted upon me as Tortures, I strangled Tortures: I closed my Lips, gain-standing that eager Cruelity.

Whereat the *Alcalde* infuriating, set my Teeth asunder.

E e 2

with

Place here the Cut where I was mainly Racked.

with a pair of Iron Caddes, detaining them there, every several turn, both mainly and manually; whereupon my hunger-clung'd Belly waxing great, grew Drum-like imbolstered; for it being a suffocating Pain, in regard of my Head hanging downward, and the Water re-ingorging in self in my Throat with a struggling force, it strangled and swallowed up my Breath from Yeculing and Groaning.

And now to prevent my renewing Grief (for presently my Heart failerh and forsaketh me) I will only briefly avouch, that between each one of these seven circular Charges, I was aye re-examined, each Examination continuing half an hour, each half hour a Hell of infernal Pain, and between each Torment, a long distance of Life-quelling time.

Thus lay I six hours upon the Rack between four a Clock in the Afternoon, and ten a Clock at Night, having had inflicted upon me threescore and seven Torments. Nevertheless they continued me a large half hour (after all my Tortures) at the full bending; where my Body being all begored with Blood, and cut through in every part to the crushed and bruised Bones, I pitifully remained, still Roaring, Howling, Foaming, Bellowing, and gnashing my Teeth, with insupportable Cries, before the Pins were undone, and my Body loosed.

A Hellish and insupportable Pain.

True it is, it passeth the Capacity of Man, either sensibly to conceive, or I patiently to express the intolerable Anxiety of Mind, and Affliction of Body, in that dreadful time I sustained.

At last my Head being by their Arms advanced, and my Body taken from the Rack, the Water regushed abundantly from my Mouth; then they re-cloathing my broken, bloody, and cold, trembling Body, being all this time stark naked, I fell twice in a sounding Trance; which they again refreshed with a little wine

and two warm Eggs, not for Charity done, but that should be reserved to further punishment: and if it were not too truly known these Sufferings to be of truth, it would almost seem incredible to many, that a Man being brought so low, with starving hunger, and extreme Cruelties, could have subsisted any longer reserving Life.

And now at last they charged my broken Legs, with my former Eye-frighting Irons, and done, I was lamentably carried on their Arms to the Coach, being after brought, and secretly transported to my former Dungeon, without any knowledge of the Town, save only these my lawless and merciless Tormenters: Where, when come, I was laid with my Head and my Heels alike high, on my former Stones.

A lamentable remembrance of inhumane Cruelty.

The latter end of this woful Night poor mourning *Hazier* the *Turk*, was set to keep me, and on the morrow the Governor entred my Room, threatening me still with more Tortures to confess, and so caused he every morning long before day his Coach to be rumbled at his Gate, and about me where I lay, a great Noise of Tongues, and opening of Doors; and all this they did of purpose to affright and distract me, and to make me believe I was going to be rack'd again, to make me confess an untruth; and still thus they continued every day of five days to *Christmas*.

A dreadful affrighting, or more tortures.

Upon *Christmas*-day *Mariana*, the Ladies Gentlewoman got permission to visit me, and with her Licence, she brought abundance of Tears, presenting me also with a Dish of Honey, Sugar, some Confections, and Raisins in a great plenty, to my no small Comfort, besides using many sweet Speeches for Consolation's sake.

She gone, and the next Morning of Saint John's day come, long ere day, the Town was in Arms, the Bells ringing backward, the People shouting, and Drums beating: whereat my Soul was over-joyed, thinking that the *Moors* had seized upon all: And in the Afternoon the *Turk* coming to me with Bread and Water, being by chance the second day, I asked him what the Fray was? Who replied, Be of good Courage, I

Alas, too good
News not to
have bin true.

hope in God and *Mahomet*, that you and I ere long shall be set at Liberty; for your Countrey-men, the *English Armada*, and mine, the *Moors*, are joyned together, and are coming to sack *Malaga*: And this Morning Post came from *Allagant* to premonish the Governor thereof: whereupon he and the Town have instantly pulled down all the Cooper-shops, and Dwelling-Houses that were builded without by the Shoar-side, adjoining to the Town-Walls: But yet, said he, it is no matter, the Town may easily be surprized, and I hope we shall be merry in *Algier*; for there is above a hundred Sail seen coming hither; and therewith kissing my Cheek, he kindly left me.

Indeed, as for such News from *Allagant*, the Detriment of twenty eight Houses, the Shoar planted Canon, the Suspicion they had of the *English*, and the Town four days in Arms, were all true, save only the Confederacy of the *English* with the *Moors*, that was false.

Witnesses Sir *Richard Halkins*, and the Captains of his Squader, who a little after *Christmas*, coming to the Road, went to the Governor to clear himself and the Fleet of that absurd imputation laid to their Charge. The Twelfth Day of *Christmas* expired, they began to threaten me on still with more Tortures, even till *Candlemas*: In all which comfortless time, I was miserably afflicted with the beastly Plague of gnawing Vermine, which lay crawling in Lumps, within, without, and about

my

my Body: yea, hanging in Clusters about my Beard, my Lips, my Nostrils, and my Eyebrows, almost enclosing my sight.

And for a greater Satisfaction to their merciless Minds, the Governor caused *Azara*, his Silver-plate-keeper, to gather and sweep the Vermin upon me twice in eight days, which tormented me to the Death, being a perpetual Punishment: for mine Arms being broke, my Hands licken, and sticking fast to the Palms of both Hands, by reason of the Strunk Sinews, I was unable to lift mine Arms, or stir my Fingers, much less to avoid the filthy Vermin: neither could my Legs and Feet perform it, being impotent in all. Yet I acknowledge the poor Infidel, some few times, and when opportunity served, would steal the Keys from *Azara*, and about Midnight, would enter my Room, with Sticks and burning Oyl, and sweeping them together in heaps, would burn the greatest part, to my great Release; or doubtless I had been miserably eaten up, and devoured by them.

And now some eight days before *Candlemas*, the Slave informed me, that an *English* Seminary Priest, born in *London*, and belonging to the Bishop's College of *Malaga*, and a *Scottish* Cooper, named *Alexander Ley*, born in *Dunbar*, and there married, were in Translating all my Books and Observations out of *English*, into the *Spanish* Tongue, bringing every other day numbers of wrote Papers to the Governor, and for their pains had thirty Ducats allowed, and that they were saying I was an Arch Heretick to the Pope and the Virgin *Mary*.

Having redounded him concealed Thanks, I was assured of their bloody Inquisition, preparing my self in God, with Faith and Patience to receive and withstand it: for my Spiritual Resolution was surely found.

ed, being lightless of Company, and humane Faces, I had entirely the light of my Soul celebrate to God Almighty.

And hereupon, the second day after *Candlemas*, the Governor, the Inquisitor, a Canonical Priest, entred my Dungeon, accompanied with two Jesuites, one of which was *Predicator*, and Superior of the *Tiatinean* College of *Malaga*: Where being Chained, Candle lighted, and Door locked; the Inquisitor, after divers frivolous Questions, demanded me, if I was a *Roman Catholick*, and acknowledged the Pope's Supremacy? To whom I answered, I was neither the one, nor did the other. And what Power (said I) have you to challenge me of my Religion, since it is a chief Article of the former concluded Peace, that none of our King's Subjects should be troubled by your Inquisition? But as you have murdered me for alledged Treason, so you mean to Martyr me for Religion.

And you Governor, as you have tortured and hunger-starved this helpless Body, consumed with Cold and Vermine, to the last of my Life, the Almighty God, who revealeth the Secrets of all things, (although I be never relieved) will certainly discover it to my Countrey, and to the World. And is this the best of your good Deeds you repay to our merciful King, who then being only King of *Scotland*, in the time of your just overthrow of Eighty eight, gave secour to Thousands of your Ship-wrack'd People for many Months; and in the end, caused to transport them safely to their desired Ports? Leaving to the World's Memory an eternal stamp of Christian Bounty, Mercy, and Royal Charity; and your Acquittance to him, is an imputation of Treachery to his Fleet, detaining and mis-regarding his Letters and Seals, and now imposing to a tormented Innocent your lawless Inquisition.

To

To which, the Governor answered, All that was true ; but it was done more through Fear than Love ; and therefore deserved the lesser Thanks ; but (*interim*) we will follow the uttermost of our Ends. And the *Y- suite-Predicator*, to confirm his Words, said, there was no Faith to be kept with *Hereticks* ; which directly or indirectly is the sublime Policy of Conquerors, which our mighty and invincible Nation evermore taketh notice of, and observeth.

Then the Inquisitor arising, expressed himself thus ; Behold the powerful Majesty of God's Mother, Commander of her Son, Equal to the Father, Wife to the Holy Ghost, Queen of Heaven, Protector of Angels, and sole *Gubernatrix* of the Earth, &c. How thou being first taken as a Spy, accused for Treachery, and innocently tortured (as we acknowledge we were better informed lately from *Madride* of the *English* Intention) yet it was her Power, her divine Power, which brought these Judgments upon thee ; in that thou hast wrote calumniously against her blessed Miracles of *Loretta*, and against his Holiness, the great Agent, and Christ's Vicar on Earth : Therefore thou hast justly fallen into our hands, by her special appointment : thy Books and Papers are miraculously translated by her special Providence with thy own Country-men ; wherefore thou maist clearly see the impetrable Mysteries of our glorious Lady in punishing her Offenders ; and for a humble Satisfaction, repent thee of thy Wickedness, and be converted to the Holy Mother Church. And after many such like Exhortations of all the four, the Inquisitor assigned me eight days for my Conversion ; saying, that he, and the *Tuames* would twice a day visit me in that time, intreating me to be advised against the next Morning, of those Doubts and Difficulties that withstood my Conscience.

A damnable Inquisitor applying false attributes to our blessed Lady.

Then

A Syrophanti-
cal Oration
from a juggling
Jesuit.

Then in leaving me, the Jesuite Predi-
cator making a Cross upon my crossed
Breast, said, My Son, behold you deserve to
be burnt quick, but by the Grace of our Lady
of Loretta, whom you have blasphemed, we
will both save your Soul and Body: Spewing forth also this
Feminine Latin; *Nam mansueti & misericordiosa est Ec-
clesia, O Ecclesia Romana? Extra quam non est salus:* They
gone, and I alone, all this Night was I instant with my
God, imploring his Grace, to rectifie my Thoughts, illu-
minate my Understanding, confirm my Confidence, bea-
tifie my Memory, to sanctifie my Knowledge, to expel
the servile fear of Death, and to save my Soul from
the intangling Corruption of any private Ends, Illusions,
or mundane Respects whatsoever.

The next Morning, the three Ecclesiasticks returned,
and being placed with Chairs and Candles the Inquisitor
made Interrogation, of what Difficulties, Errors, or Mis-
belief I had? To whom ingenuously I answered, I had
none, neither any Difficulty, Error, nor Mis-belief;
but was confident in the Promises of Jesus Christ, and
assuredly believed his revealed Will in the Gospel, pro-
fessed in the Reformed Catholick Church; which being
confirmed by Grace, I had the infallible assurance in my
Soul of the true Christian Faith.

To these Words, he answered, Thou art no Christian;
but an absurd Heretic, and without Conversion, a Mem-
ber of Perdition. Whereupon I replied, Reverend Sir,
the Nature of Charity and Religion do not consist in
opprobrious Speeches; wherefore if you would convert
me (as you say) convince me by Argument: If not, all
your Threatnings of Fire, Death or Torments, shall

The fury of a
mad Inquisitor
to have almost
slain me.

not make me shrink from the Truth of
God's Word in Sacred Scriptures. Where-
upon the mad Inquisitor clapt me on the
Face with his foot, abusing me with many
Railings, and if the Jesuites had not inter-
cepted

cepted him, he had stabbed me with a Knife; where, when dismissed, I never saw him more.

The third day ensuing (and having broke their Promise) the two Jesuites returned, and after a frowning silence, the Superiour asked me of my Resolution: I told him I was resolved already, unless he could show me good Reasons in the contrary. Whereupon having past with me some few superficial Arguments of their seven Sacraments, Intercession, Transubstantiation, Images, Purgatory, Miracles, Merit, &c. He begun to brag of their Church, her Antiquity, Universality, and Uniformity. Ancient, no (said I) for the Profession of my Faith, hath been ever since the first time of the Apostles; And Christ had ever his own Church, (howsoever obscure) in the greatest time of your darkness.

So Rome four hundred years and upward, was the true Church; but afterward falling in Apostacy by means of her corrupt Leaders, we have left her in nothing, but what she hath left her former self. Universal, no; although she assumeth a Catholick Name, was not the Church in the East, a greater Church than yours in the West for hundreds of years, and I pray you what are now the Oriental Churches in Asia (besides the Greeks) and the *Aethiopian Africans* that do not so much as know, or hear of your Pope, far less his Profession?

With no small adoe, Boniface the third obtained of Phocas the Emperor to be called Universal Bishop: which was assisted afterward by Pippin the French King, and ratified by Paleologus, the Father of Constantine who lost Constantinople: And what long Controversies about this new Power, was between your Popes, and the Councils of Carthage, Calcedon, Ephesus, Alexandria, and Nice. Uniformity, no some of your Priests give the Sacrament only in Bread, for real Flesh and Blood, some in Wine without Bread, and some in both.

The Romish Church falls short of true Antiquity, universality, and uniformity.

The

The *Bavarians* in their own Language sing the Psalms in Prose at their Masses, and not elsewhere done: The second Commandment goeth current amongst some of your Catholics in *France*, yet not in *Bretagne*, nor *Provence*; so doth it in *Austria* and *Bavaria*, but not in *Italy* and *Spain*.

It is most evident, what your former Popes have confirmed, the succeeding Popes have disannulled, and daily do, as their present Lives, and your ancient Histories bear a true Record.

And was there not at one time, three Popes in three several places? And oftentimes two at once: One professing one Heresie, and another Atheism: What mutinies and malice, are daily among your Monasteries, each envying another's Privilege, another's Preferment, another's Wealth: And your Order (Father) by all the other Monasticks, is hated and vilipended to Death; besides Diversities of Doctrine, between your Professors and the *Dominicans*: and hundreds of like dissimilitudes you have both in Ceremony and Order, which now I suspend: So I pray you (Father) where is your Uniformity, much less your Universality, and worst of all your Antiquity?

Having thus concluded, the fiery fac'd Jesuits with boisterous menacings left me, and the eighth day thereafter, being the last day of their Inquisition, they returned again, in a more milder Disposition: where after divers Arguments on both sides, the two Jesuites with Tears distilling from their Eyes, solidly protested, they were sorry from their Heart, for that terrible Death I was to undergo, and above all the losing of my Soul: And

falling down on their knees, cried, *Convert, Convert, O dear Brother! for our blessed Ladies sake, Convert*: To whom I replied, that neither Death nor Fire I feared; for I was resolved for both, yet thinking my self unworthy to suffer for Christ and the Gospel's sake, considering my vileness and my own unworthiness: yet the

Spirit

The Jesuits last
allurements for
my Conversion
to their Sect.

Spirit of God assureth my Faith, it is his divine Pleasure it should be so that I must suffer. Wherefore if I should divert, trust me not, for I would but dissemble with you (through fear, flattery, or force) to shun present Death.

Whereupon they called the Governor, and after their privy consulting, he thus spoke, *Dear Brother, my greatest desire is, to have thee a good Christian, a Roman Catholick; to which, if thy Conscience will yield, I will shew thee as great Courtesie as thou hast received Cruelty: for pity it were, that such an invincible Spirit, and indued with so many good Parts, should perish in both Worlds for ever. Pluck up thy Heart, and let the Love of our Blessed Lady enter in thy Soul: Let not thy former Sufferings dismay thee; for (thy Sores being yet green and curable) I shall transport thee to a fine Chamber, and there thou shalt have all needful things for the Recovery of thy Health and Strength. Thy Money and Patents shall be refunded, but thy Heretical Books are already burned: And lastly, said he, I will send thee with my own Servant to Court, Council, and King, with Letters from the holy Inquisition, and from me faithfully promising thou shalt enjoy a Pension of three hundred Ducats a year.*

But having satisfied his bewitching Policy with a Christian Constancy, they all three left me in a thundering Rage; vowing, I should that night have the first Seal of my long sorrows: And directing their Course to the Bishop and Inquisitor, (for the Governor had wrested the Inquisition upon me, to free him of his former aspersion laid upon the *English Fleet*, and my Trial therefore, converting it all to Matters of Religion) the Inquisition (I say) sat forthwith, where first I was condemned to receive that night eleven strangling torments in my Dungeon: and then after *Easter-Holidays*, I should be transported privately to *Grenada*, and there about Midnight to be burnt Body and Bones into Ashes, and my Ashes to be flung into the Air: Well, that same night the *Servant*, Sergeants, and the young *English Priest* entred

A Condemnatory Sentence to death by the Inquisition

entred my melancholy Stance ; where the Priest in the English Tongue, urging me all that he could (though little it was he could do) and unprevailing, I was disburdened of mine Irons, uncloathed to my Skin, set on my Knees, and held up fast with their hands ; where instantly setting my Teeth asunder with Iron Catches, they filled my Belly full of Water, even gorging to my throat : Then with a Garter they bound fast my Throat, till the White of mine Eye turned upward ; and being laid on my side, I was by two Sergeants rumbled to and fro seven times through the Room, even till I was almost strangled : This done, they fastned a small Cord about each one of my great Toes, and hoisting me therewith to the Roof of a high Loft (for the Cords run on two Rings of Iron fastned above) they cut the Garter, and there I hung, with my Head downward, in my tormented weight, till all the gushing water dissolved : This done, I was let down from the Loft, quite senseless, lying a long time cold-dead among their Hands ; whereof the Governor being informed, came running up Stairs, crying, is he dead ? O fie Villains, go fetch me Wine ; which they poured in my mouth, regaining thereby a slender spark of Breath.

A Turkish
Slaves Charity
in the bowels
of compassion.

These strangling Torments ended, and I reclothed, and fast bolted again, they left me lying on the cold Floor praising my God, and singing of a Psalm. The next Morning the pitiful *Turk* visiting me, with Bread and Water, brought me also secretly in his Shirt-Sleeve two handful of Raisins and Figs, laying them on the Floor amongst the crawling Vermin ; for having no use of Arms or Hands, I was constrained by hunger and impotency of Time, to lick one up with another with my Tongue : This Charity of Figs the Slave did once every Week or Fortnight, or else I had long or then famished.

After

After which sorrowful distress, and inhumane usage, the Eye-melting Turk taking Displeasure, fell five days sick, and Bed-fast; but the House-Spaniards understanding his Disease, made him believe I was a Devil, a Sorcerer, a Necromancer, and a blasphemous Miscreant against their Pope, their Lady, and their Church; giving him such a Distaff, that for thirty Days he never durst look me in the Face, being afraid of Witchcraft.

All this time of his absence, one *Ellinor* the Cook, an Indian Negro Woman, attended me; for she being a Christian Drudge, had more Liberty to visit me than the slavish Infidel; who certainly (under God) prolonged then my languishing Life, conveying me for four Weeks space, once a day some less or more Nourishment, and in her Pocket a Bottle-glass of Wine. Being no ways semblable to the Soul-betraying Tears of her Crocodilean Sex, which the Spanish Proverb prettily avoucheth: *Las mugeres, engañan a los hombres, dellas lastimandoles, con sus lagrimas fingidas; dellas hallandoles, con Palabras lesongeras*: to wit, Women deceive Men, some of them grieving them with their feigned Tears, and others fawning on them with flattering Words. But,

The deceitfulness of female inconstancies.

Kind *Ellinor*, though black by Nature born,
Made Bountty (not her Beauty) to adorn
Her new chang'd Pagan Life (though veild by night
Of Romish shades) to shine on me more bright,
Than Sun scorch'd *Aethiope* Beams, Art-glancing Spangles;
Or that Egyptian Bird, Man's sight entangles
With rarest Colours; for her loving sight
Though black as Pitch, gave me transparent Light:

Food,

Food, and stol'n Food, though little, yet enough;
 (The finer Soyl, the ebbier tills the Plough)
 Second with Wine, a Matchkin, thrice a Week
 Pack'd in her Pocket, for it might not speak:
 Thus Females have Extreame, and too we see,
 Either too wicked, or too good they be;
 For being good, no Creature can excel them;
 And being bad, no ill can parallel them:
 But sure this Gift from course of Nature came,
 Rais'd up by Heaven to be my nursing Dame;
 For she a Savage bred, yet shew'd more Love
 And humane Pity than desert could move:
 Wherein she stain'd the Spaniards; they did nought
 But what revenge on slaughter'd sorrow wrought:
 Thus, they who turn'd her, went themselves astray,
 And she, though ignorant, trac'd the Christian way:
 For which, great God reward her, make her Soul
 As white within, as she without is foul;
 And if I might, as Reason knows, I would
 Her Love, and Praise, my Deeds should crown with
 Gold.

Now about the middle of Lent, Hazier, my former
 Friend, was appointed to attend me again, suspecting *El-*
linor's Compassion; but as my Miseries were multiplied,
 my Patience in God was redoubled: For Men are rather
 killed with the Impatience they have in Adversity, than
 Adversity it self: And of all Men, that man is most un-

An impatient
 mind in trou-
 ble is a triple
 Torture.

happy, to whom God in his Troubles hath
 not given Patience; for as the violent Ene-
 my of Age is Grief, so is the Mind's im-
 patience the Arch-Corrupter of all our
 Troubles: But indeed in the Weakness
 of Judgment, when Men seem lost by long Affliction to
 themselves, then they are often, and ever nearest to
 God; For who would have thought that I, who had

seen

seen so many Sects and Varieties of Religion, dispersed over the Face of the Earth, could have stuck fast to any Religion at all; Travellers being reputed to be *Ubique & Omnibus parati*. But I will tell thee, Christian, it was the grace of God in me, and not mine: For as Fire lying hid under Ashes, and touch'd will flame; so I seeming to my self Careless of Christianity, then God pricking my Conscience made Tryal of my Faith: For Christ forbid, that every Ship which Coasteth the Rockey Shoar, should leave her Ruins there.

This I speak not for any self-praise, but to glorifie God, and to Condemn the rash Censures of opinion, and with *Phocion*, I mistrust my self, because of Popular applause: *Erubuit quasi peccasset quod placuerit*: But now to abbreviate a thousand Circumstances of my Lamentable sufferings, which this Volume may not suffer to contain: By God's great Providence, about a fortnight before Easter, Anno 1621. there came a Spanish Cavalier of Grenada to Malaga, whom the Governor one night invited to Supper, being of old acquaintance: whereafter Supper to entertain Discourse, the Governor related and disclosed to the stranger (God working thereby my Discovery and deliverance) all the Proceedings and causes of my first apprehending, my Confessions, Torments, Starvings, their mistaking of the English Fleet, and finally the wresting of the Inquisition upon me, and their Condemnatory Sentence; seeming also much to Lament my Misfortunes, and praising my Travels and Deserts.

God's great mercy in my first Discovery by a stranger.

Now all this while, the Gentlemans servant, a *Flan-drish Fleming*, standing at his Masters back, and adhering to all the Governors Relations, was astonished to hear of a fakeless Stranger, to have indured, and to endure such damnable Murther and Cruelty. Whereupon the Discourse ending and Mid-night past, the Stranger returned to his Lodging; where the *Fleming* having Bedded

450 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part X*
Bedded his Master, and himself also in another Room, he
could not sleep all that Night, and if he slumbered still
he thought he saw a man Torturing, and burning in the
Fire : Which he Confessed to Mr. *Wilds* when Morning
came.

Well, he longed for day, and it being come, and he
cloathed, he quietly left his Lodging, inquiring for an
English Factor, and coming to the Houle of Mr. *Richard*
Wilds, the chief *English* Consul : He told him all what
he heard the Governor tell his Master, but could not
tell my name : Only Master *Wilds* Conjectur'd it was I,
because of the others Report of a Traveller, and of his
first and former acquaintance with me there.

Whereupon the *Fleming* being dismiss-
ed, he straight sent for the other *English*
Factors, Mr. *Richard Busbiche*, Mr. *John*
Corney, Mr. *Hanger*, Mr. *Stanton*, Mr. *Cook*,
Mr. *Rowley*, and Mr. *Woodson* : Wheread-
vising with them, what was best to be
done for my relief ; they sent Lettrers away immediately
with all Post-diligence, to Sir *Walter Aston*, his Maje-
sties Ambassador lying at *Madride* : Upon which he me-
diating with the King and Council of *Spain*, obtained a
straight Warrant to command the Governor of *Malaga*
to deliver me over in the *English* hands : Which being
come, to their great disliking, I was released on *Easter*
Saturday before Mid-night, and carried upon *Hazier* the
Slaves back to Master *Busbiche's* House, where I was
carefully attended till day light.

Mean-while (by great fortune) there being a Squa-
dron of his Majesties Ships lying in the Road, Sir *Rich-*
ard Halkins came early alhoar, accompanied with a
strong Train, and received me from the Merchants.
Whence I was carried on mens Arms in a pair of Blau
quets, to the *Vanguard* his Majesties Ship. And three
days thereafter, I was Transported to a Ship bound for
England, the Fleets Victualler, named the good *Will*

Harwich; by direction of the General *Robert Maunfel*: Wherebeing well pleased, and charge given by Sir *Richard Halkins* to the Ships Master *William Osterdale*, for his carefulness towards the Preservation of my Life, which then was brought low and miserable. The aforesaid Merchants sent me from shoar (besides the Ships Victuals) a sute of *Spanisb* apparel, twelve Hens, a Barrel of Wine, a Basket full of Eggs, two Roves of Figs and Raisins, two hundred oranges and Limons, eight Pounds of Sugar, a number of excellent good Bread, and two hundred Reals in silver and Gold; besides two double Pistols Sir *Richard Halkins* sent me as a token of his Love.

The kindnesses of whom to bury in Oblivion, were to me the very shame of ingratitude, I being then a lost man and hopeless of Life, which argued in them a great singularity of Kindness and Compassion. Yet I remember for all my Lameness and Distraction,

I intreated Sir *Richard Halkins* to call shoar to the Governor, and demand for my Gold, my eight Patents, my Book of Arms, and his Majesties Letters and Seals; the which he willingly obeyed, (being accompanied with Captain *Cave*, and Captain *Raymond*) but could obtain nothing at all, save Blandements and empty Excuses.

And now on the twelfth day of our lying in the Road, our Ship weighing her Anchors, and hoisting her Sails, we passed through the Streights of *Gibelterre*, or *fretum Circuleum*; for this was the furthest Land that *Hercules* could attain unto; which made him erect a Pillar, and indent thereon, *nil ultra*, but when *Charles* the fifth, returned from that untoward Voyage of *Algier*, he caused to set up in the same place, *Plus ultra*.

Here, in this Channel, I remarked a perpetual Current, flowing from the Ocean to the *Mediterrene Sea*.

I durst not stay ashoar for fear of the Inquisition.

Religious Sir *Richard Halkins* my special Friend.

452 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part*
without any Regress : which indeed is admirable, the
Mediterranean Seas being hemm'd in, and environed
with the main Continent of South *Europe* ; the North
and North-west Coasts of *Asia*, and the Northern part
of *Africk* ; save only the narrow Passage of *Hellest*
which from *Mare Propontii* bendeth his Course to *Mae*
Euxinum ; And yet the *Euxine*, or black Sea, hath
affinity with any other moving Waters, being likewise
intcompassed with the main Continent : And from it all
runneth a continual Current, through *Bosphorus Thracicus*
to the *Mediterraneum*.

This narrow Sea on *Africk*, or side of *Fez* consisteth
between *Cap di Sprat*, and the Promontory
of *Sewty*, and upon the Coast of *Spain*
between *Cap de Trafalger*, and the butting
Forehead land of *Gibelterre*, or *Juba*
Tauro ; the passage being five Leagues broad and nine
length.

And to be brief, upon the fiftieth day after my Departure
from *Malaga*, I arrived at *Darford* upon *Thames*
whence the next morning I was carried to *Theobalds* on
Feather-Bed, and brought to the Privy Gallery, forthwith
Kings coming from Park. Witness all the Court of *Eng*
land, even from the King to the Kitchin, what a marvellous
tyr'd Anatomy I was, at then of me their first sight ; and
what small hope was either expected of my Life or Recovery.

Where, when immediately having made my most humble
ble and grievous Complaints unto his Sacred Majesty
his gracious Consideration (in the mean time) was such
for the recovery of my Health, that I was twice sent
the Bath at the Charges of his Royal love, during the
space of twenty seven Weeks : Where by the Divine
Providence, and his Princely Clemency, I have recovered
for the time in a large Measure, the Health and
Strength of my Body, although my left Arm, and crushed
Bones be incurable.

Meanwh

Meanwhile, in the first Week of my Arrival in England, I was conveyed from *Theobalds* (by his Majesties direction) to *Don Diego Surmento de Gandamore*, the Spanish Ambassador, then Resident in *Holborne*. Where he vottally undertook, before then the two Lord Marquesses, *Hamilton* and *Buckingham*, (Confirming it the day following to his Majesty at *Greenwich*) that after a Condign Tryal had from *Spain*, concerning my grievances, I should have all my Money, Cloaths, Observations, Testimonial Patents, and his Majesties Seals restored me again, with a thousand Pound sterling also, (being modified by his Royal Pleasure) of the Governor of *Malaga*'s means, for the maintaining of my Lame and Racked body.

These promises were made the sixth of June 1621. and were to be performed against *Michaelmas* day insuing: But this day come, he continued his Drifts to the *Prima vera*; and it also arrived, he deferred time, with new Protestations, only to *Easter* or *Pascua*: And that Season come, he turned my *Pascua* to Prison: For a little before his Departure (seeing his Policy too strong for mine oppressed Patience) I told him flatly in his Face, from the Grief of my Soul, what he was, and what he went about; which afterward proved true: Whereupon in the Chamber of Presence, before the Emperors Ambassador, and divers Knights and Gentlemen his Majesties Servants: He rashly adventured the Credit of Leager Honour, in a single Combat against me a retorted Plaintive: Where indeed his Fistula was Contra-banded with a Fist, and for Victory, Favour lent him Authority; because of my Commitment, for I lay nine Weeks incarcerated in the *Marshalsea* at *Southwark*: whence I returned with more Credit, than he left *England* with Honesty; being both Vanquish'd and Victor. And my Muse left to mourn for my Liberty, deplored thus.

A false promise
unperformed.

A single Combat
between a
Spanish Earl
and a Scottish
Traveller.

Low leuell'd lie, my lofty sharing Aims,
 Low droops the flight of my swift-wing'd design;
 Low bows that top, whose height true merit claims:
 Low Head-long falls the scope of my Engine:
 Low turns my round, harsh grow the Sacred nine;
 Low sink my joys, pale Grief converts in Care:
 Low lurks Ambition in this Breast of mine:
 Low stoop these smiles, that Fortune wont to share;
 Low rest my Drifts, my curious Travels rare:
 Low scud the Limits of my high bred thought:
 Low plung my Hopes, in dark deeps of Despair;
 Low I o'erthrown, with Crosses low am brought:
 Low live I here, in sad restraint and strife:
 Low then the lower of the lowest Life:
 Low as I am, I'll, lowly Sacrifice
 Low deep fetch'd sighs, to Heaven on my low Knees.

But I remember in the aforesaid time of this my Im-
 prisonment, there were two Papists my Countrey men
 who wrote to me a Letter; not like to a familiar Ep-
 stle of Cicero: No, but they would have
 fastned an untruth upon me; affirming
 that I was a Roman Catholick in my heart
 and that they would justify it, that I re-
 ceived the Sacrament at Rome, in the first Year that Pau-
 lus (*Burgesius*) Papa *Quintus*, came to his Triple Crown
 to whom in a true and Christian defence, my serious and
 approbable reply was thus:

This is your Papal mark,
 that as you run astray,
 You either would, or needs will have,
 Christ's Flock to lose their way:
 Can you avouch this Point,
 and dare you blaze your shame,

Thus Painter-like to portraſ'd ſo,
a figure for a Name:
Shall Symbolizing I,
by Paragraphs defin'd,
In Paradoxick Paſſages,
Equivocate my mind:
No Tincture ſhall ingroſs,
my Senſes ſo delude,
To maculate my ſplendent path,
with Poſitives intrude.
In this averſion I
I more than Victor live,
Let Criticks ſtern Aſperſions ſpew,
this project I'll atchieve:
My words ſhall Seal the Truth,
my Heart reſerves the ſtamp:
Wherein my Characters of Faith,
as Zealous ſhall incamp:
That deſuetude of Soul,
I never did imbrace,
Nor ſhall: nor did, God is my Judge,
ſuch was his heavenly Grace:
No ſecondary mean
ſhall aggravate my hope,
The ancient Rule of Primacy,
ſhall be my Modern ſcope:
Can ſuch Occurrents ſtand,
as Ominous in me,
When you detract and falſly wreſt,
the truth in Perjury:
It is your Lineal ſtrain,
Colluſions to induct,
With Myſtick Contradictories,
your implies you Conſtrutt:
No inference can Pry,
Nor ſtrange Illarion prove,

Low leuell'd lie, my lofty sharing Aims,
 Low droops the flight of my swift-wing'd design;
 Low bows that top, whose height true merit claims:
 Low Head-long falls the scope of my Engine:
 Low turns my round, harsh grow the Sacred nine;
 Low sink my joys, pale Grief converts in Care:
 Low lurks Ambition in this Breast of mine:
 Low stoop these smiles, that Fortune wont to share;
 Low rest my Drifts, my curious Travels rare:
 Low scud the Limits of my high bred thought:
 Low plung my Hopes, in dark deeps of Despair;
 Low I o'erthrown, with Crosses low am brought:
 Low live I here, in sad restraint and strife:
 Low then the lower of the lowest Life:
 Low as I am, I'll, lowly Sacrifice
 Low deep fetch'd sighs, to Heaven on my low Knees.

But I remember in the aforesaid time of this my Im-
 prisonment, there were two Papists my Countrey men
 who wrote to me a Letter; not like to a familiar Ep-
 stle of Cicero: No, but they would have
 fastned an untruth upon me; affirming
 that I was a Roman Catholick in my heart
 and that they would justify it, that I re-
 ceived the Sacrament at Rome, in the first Year that Pau-
 lus (*Burgesius*) Papa *Quintus*, came to his Triple Crown
 to whom in a true and Christian defence, my serious and
 approbable reply was thus:

THis is your Papal mark,
 that as you run astray,
 You either would, or needs will have,
 Christ's Flock to lose their way:
 Can you avouch this Point,
 and dare you blaze your shame,

Thus Painter-like to portrai'd so,
a figure for a Name:
Shall Symbolizing I;
by Paragraphs defin'd,
In Paradoxick Passages,
Equivocate my mind.
No Tincture shall ingross,
my Senses so delude,
To maculate my splendid path,
with Positives intrude.
In this aversion I
I more than Victor live,
Let Criticks stern Aspersions spew,
this project I'll atchieve:
My words shall Seal the Truth,
my Heart reserves the stamp:
Wherein my Characters of Faith,
as Zealous shall incamp:
That desuetude of Soul,
I never did imbrace,
Nor shall: nor did, God is my Judge,
such was his heavenly Grace:
No secondary mean
shall aggravate my hope,
The ancient Rule of Primacy,
shall be my Modern scope:
Can such Occurrents stand,
as Ominous in me,
When you detract and falsely wrest,
the truth in Perjury:
It is your Lineal strain,
Collusions to induct,
With Mystick Contradictories,
your implies you Construe:
No inference can Pry,
Nor strange Illation prove,

In your Exorbitanting brains,
my Period I did move :
This Microcosmos mine,
such Imputation scorns ;
And turns this grim demoniac spight,
on your Hell forked horns.
My name you press to stain
by base abortive lyes,
To Circumcise my recent Fame,
with sharp edg'd Calumnies :
And labour to depress,
that Confluence I have,
From Heaven ascrib'd, Confirm'd by Grace,
the Pledge my Spirit doth crave :
That strife cannot avail,
I so assume the Right ;
Your doubled darkned Eyes perceive,
I triumph in the Light :
It's not your bloody Priests,
nor Tortures can prevail,
I past your Purgatory ones,
the rest must you impale.
For what by dread or strain,
you cannot work nor do,
You Wrest, you Lye, you Pains, you Feign,
and add Illusions too :
These latent Forgeries,
annexed to your Faith,
As Pendicles precipitate,
inhance your Soul to death :
With shrewd acerbious speech,
you Anathematize :
My will Reciprocal to yours,
such guile you moralize :
But this reflexing Heart,
in a Transparent Flame,

Can by experience Construe well,
your Churches Sire and Dame :

No Tort I introduc't,
to damnifie your Sex,
Whose empty Sculls (illuding fear)
your selves perversly vex :

I Organize the Truth,
you Allegate the Sense,
Disbending Cominous defects,
in your absurd Pretence :

Your immaterial Proofs,
I wish you would desett,
My Proceſs craves ſedulity,
for what you Gulls ſuſpect.

After this, their ſequel answer being mortified, and I ſet at Liberty by a juſt favour of the Privy-Council, my Formaliſts durſt never attempt any further diſpute with me, neither any paſſing Countenance in our Rancounters: But what ſhall I ſay concerning my Grievances? *Sed qui patitur vincit*: Since there is no help or Redreſs to be had for wrongs paſt, no, neither (alaſs) for any preſent in either mean, or mighty falls: For when the Stars of great States, decline under the ſelf-ſame Conſtellation of my ſorrows, and made the deplored for Spectacles, of the inſtancy of Fortune; what ſhall I then in a private Life, and publick Pilgrimage expect, but the common Calamity of this Age, and the irrevocable Redreſs of my Miſeries ſuſtained, for this Crown and Kingdom of *England*, which ſhall be preſently cleared: Yet would to God I might do, as *Xerxes* the *Persian* King did, that when the *Greeks* had taken *Sardis*, the Metropole of *Lydia*, he commanded one of his ſervants to ſtand before him every day at Dinner, and cry aloud, ſaying; *the Grecians have taken Sardis*: Whereby he was never at quiet, till it was recovered.

So

So would I, oppressed I, by mighty Powers; (though not a King, yet the faithful Subject of a King) Cry daily from the Heart-broken sorrow of my Incompatible injuries; Oh barbarous, and inhumane *Málaga*! When shall my Soul be revenged on thy Cruel Murther, and when shall mine Eyes see thy merciless Destruction? But tush, what dream I? Now adays grief can find no relief, far less Compassion, and meaner revenge, and so farewell Satisfaction, when flattering fear dare challenge obsequiousness, to the alteration of any thing.

But afterward when Death, Heavens fatal Messenger, and Enemy to Nature, had darted King *James* of matchless Memory; who sometimes (besides my Sovereign) in some Respects, and for the former Cause, was a Father to me; then was I forcibly (I say) constrained to prefer a Bill of grievance to the upper House of Parliament, *Anno 1626.* which I daily followed seventeen Weeks: Well; my grievances were heard and considered, and thereupon an order granted me (bearing the Lords Reference and Pleasure concerning my Suit) unto Sir *Thomas Coventrey*, Lord Keeper of *England's* Great Seal; and through whose Office my business should have passed: which Order was delivered unto him, by Mr. *James Maxwell* Knight of the Black Rod, and one of his Majesties Bed-Chamber, in behalf of the Lords of the upper House: The Order thus being reserved then with the

A direction
for Certificates
by the Lord
Keeper.

Lord Keeper for a Month, he appointed me to fetch him (because of a Warrant to his State Office) the Certificates of Sir *Walter Aston*, Sir *Robert Maunsel*, and Sir *Thomas Button*, to clear my sufferings, and the causes wherefore: Which I gladly obeyed, and brought all their three Certificates unto him: Yea, and Sir *Walter Aston*; (besides his Hand-writ) spoke seriously face to face with him thereupon.

Mean-

Meanwhile the House breaking up abruptly (because of Sovereign disliking) their Order for my Suit could take none Effect as then, nor yet since, in regard it was no Session of Parliament; and so my Order and Relief lyeth suspended till some happy time.

But now to confound the Calumnious and vituperious Papiſts, the miscreant and miserable Atheists, the Peeviſh and ſelf-opiniating Puritans, the Faithleſs miſbelieving Mungrels of true Religion, and of this truth: And the very objections have been ſaid ſometimes in my Face, by Irreligious and diſdainful Nulliſidians: Who have ſaid and thought that I could neither be ſo conſtant, nor they ſo cruel: I think it not amiſs, to ſet down Verbally one of their Certificates here, being all one ſtyle, and to one purpoſe; and thus it followeth,

To the Right Honourable, Sir *Thomas Coventrey*
Knight, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of
England, &c.

May it pleaſe your Honour: I have taken boldneſs to certifie your good Lordſhip, of the truth concerning the grievous ſufferings of this Heavily injured man, *William Lithgow*: true it is, that this Bearer, being bound for *Alexandria* in *Egypt*, having with him Letters of ſafe Conduſt, under the Hand and Seal of his late Maſteſty King *James* of bleſſed Memory, Ran-countred with us, and our Fleet at *Malaga*: Whereof I was employed as Vice-Admiral againſt the Pyrates of *Algier*; where he repairing aboard of us, and frequenting our Company aſhoar, was preſently (after we had ſet Sail) apprehended by Command of the Governor and Magiſtrates there, as a Spie; whom they ſuſpected had of purpoſe been left behind by our General, and us of the Council of War, for the Diſcovery of that Place, and other adjacent Parts: Whereupon being ſecretly impriſoned in the Governor's Palace; and after ſerious Examination of our intention, he

was

460 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part X.*
was without any cause done, or offered by him, most unjustly
put to the cruel Rack and Tortures; besides all other his un-
speakable miseries, which for a long time he sustained there-
after: Whereof I was credibly and infallibly informed by
Mr. Richard Wilds, to whom he was first discovered, and
by other English Factors of good note then Resident there: In
my repairing divers times to the Road of that Town with my
Squadron of Ships, during the time of his long Imprisonment,
and after his deliverance. And afterward the Governor there
being better informed of our Loyal proceedings in those parts,
and to Colour their former Cruelties, and suspicion had of us,
he did wrest the Inquisition upon him, where being Condemned
to Death, he had doubtless undergone (as I was likewise truly
informed by the aforesaid Merchants) the final Sentence of
their Inquisition: if it had not been, for the Religious care,
and speedy Prevention of Sir Walter Aston, then Leiger
Ambassador there: By whose earnest Mediation he being deli-
vered, and afterwards sent home by direction of Sir Robert
Maunsel General: I now commend his grievous and Lamen-
table cause, unto your Lordships tender and Religious conside-
ration. Resting,

Your Lordships to Command,
to serve You,

From Fulham this tenth
of July, 1626.

Sir Thomas Button.

And

And now to conclude this Tragical Discourse, the Religious eye, may perceive God's Compassionate Love, four ways here extended. First, his powerful Providence in my long and admirable Preservation in Prison: Hunger, Vermin, and Tortures, being my comfortless Companions. Secondly, the pitiful Kindness of his All-seeing Eye, in the miraculous Wonder of my Discovery, when the perverted Policy of subtil Serpents, had scelerately suggested my Concealment. Thirdly, his unspeakable mercy in my unlooked for Deliverance, being by Hopeless me, not thought, nor sought; and yet by his Munificence was wrought. And lastly, his gracious Goodness, in the Recovery (after some largemeasure) of my Health and use of Body again; All praise and Glory be to his Majesty therefore.

God's miracu-
lous mercy in
my delive-
rance.

ANd finally, merit being masked, with the Dark-
ness of ingratitude, and the morning Spring Tide
of 1627. come: I set Face from Court for *Scotland*,
suing my Discontents, with a Pedestrial Progress, and
my feet with the Palludiate way; where fixing mine Eyes
on *Edinburgh*, and prosecuting the Tenor of a Regal
Commission (which partly being some where obeyed;
and other where suspended) It gave me a large sight
of the whole Kingdom, both Continent, and Isles. The
particular Description whereof, in all Parts, and of all
Places, besides Ports and Rivers: I must refer to the
one Volume already Perfected, intitulated *Lithgow's*
Survey of Scotland: Which this Work may not contain,
nor time suffer to publish till a fitter Occasion. Only
Commenting a little upon some Generals. I hasten to
be at *Finis*. Traversing the Western Isles (whose Inhabi-
tants, like to as many Bulwarks, are abler and apter to
preserve and defend their Liberty and Precincts from in-
cursive

curſive Invaſions; than any need of Forts or Fortified places they have, or can be required there: Such is the deſperate Courage of theſe awful *Hebridians*:) I arri-

The kindneſs
received from
the illuſtrious
Lord the Mar-
queſs of Ham-
milton.

ved (I ſay) at the Iſle of *Arrane*, Anno 1628. where for certain days, in the Caſtle of *Braidwick*, I was kindly entertained, by the illuſtrious Lord *James* Marqueſs of *Hammilton*, Earl of *Arrane* and *Cambridge*, &c.

*Whom GOD may ſtrengthen, with the Livelieſt Heart,
And fearleſs Mind, of all, ev'r fac'd that Art,
For Bohem's Queen: Heavens proſper his intent!
With Glorious Succeſs, and a brave event:
That by a King been ſped, for a Kings ſake,
To help a King; all three from him may take
Auſpicious Service, Friendſhip, faithful Love,
'Gainſt whom, and his, no time can breach improve.
Let then (Great God) bleſt Sparks of Favour fall
On his Deſigns, and Theirs, our Friends, and All;
And Angels Guard him, let thy mighty hand
(Partition-like) 'twixt him, and dangers ſtand:
That Martial ends, and Victory may Crown
His happy Hopes, his Life, with Love renown.*

This Iſle of *Arrane*, is thirty Miles long, eight in breadth, and diſtant from the Main twenty four Miles; being ſurclouded with *Goatfield Hill*: Which with wide Eyes, over-looketh our Western Continent, and the Nothern Countrey of *Ireland*: Bringing alſo to ſight in a clear Summers day, the Iſle of *Man*, and the higher Coaſt of *Cumberland*: A larger Proſpect no Mountain in the World can ſhow, pointing out three Kingdoms at one ſight: Neither any like Iſle or braver Gentry, for good Archers, and Hill-hovering Hunters. Having again re-ſhoared the Main, I coaſted *Galloway* even to the *Mould* that butteth into the Sea, with a large Promontory, being the South-moſt part of the Kingdom.

And

Part X
And cl
and
Road
viceal
Lomb
Th
thing
Prov
Wea
Nay
ter L
ſeen
back
this
Hor
tern
L
ous.
cret
nigh
dem
Peo
tha
ſter
Cor
No
the
Aa
Po
Gl
of
Su
ex
re
fo
mo
th

And thence footing all that large Countrey to *Dumfreis*, and so to *Carlisle*, I found here in *Galloway* in divers Road-way Inns, as good Cheer, Hospitality, and Serviceable attendance, as though I had been ingrafted in *Lombardy* or *Naples*.

The Wool of which Countrey, is nothing Inferiour to that in *Biscay* of *Spain*: Providing they had skill, to fine, Spin, Weave, and labour it as they should. Nay, the *Calabrian* Silk had never a better Lustre, and softer Gripe, than I have seen and touched this growing Wool there on Sheeps backs: The Mutton whereof excelleth in sweetness. So this Countrey aboundeth in Bestial, especially in little Horses, which for mettle and Riding, may rather be termed Bastard *Barbs*, than *Gallowedian* Nags.

The Nobility and Commodities of *Galloway* excell in Goodness.

Likewise their Nobility and Gentry are as Courteous, and every way generously disposed, as either Discretion would wish, and Honour Command: That (*Cunningham* being excepted, which may be called the Academy of Religion, for a sanctified Clergy, and a Godly People) certainly *Galloway* is become more Civil of late, than any Maritime Countrey, bordering with the Western Sea. But now to observe my former Summary Condition, the length of the Kingdom lyeth South and North: That is, between *Dungsby* Head in *Cathnes*, and the aforesaid Mould of *Galloway*; being distant *per Rectam Lineam*, which my weary Feet trod over from Point to Point (the way of *Lochreal*, *Carrick*, *Kyle*, *Aire*, *Glasgow*, *Striveling*, *St. Johns Town*, *Stormount*, the Blair of *Athol*, the Bra of *Mar*, *Badeynoh*, *Innernes*, *Rosse*, *Sutherland*, and so to the North Promontory of *Cathnes*) extending to three hundred twenty Miles: Which I reckon to be four hundred and fifty *English* Miles: Confounding hereby the ignorant Presumption of blind *Cosmographers*, who in their Maps make *England* longer than *Scotland*; when contrariwise *Scotland* out-strippeth the

Scotland is 120
Miles longer
than England.

the other in length a hundred and twenty Miles. The breadth whereof I grant is narrower than *England*; yet extending between the extremities of both Coasts in divers parts to threescore, fourscore, and a hundred of our Miles: But because of the Sea ingulphing the Land, and cutting it in so many Angles, making great Lakes, Bayes, and dangerous Firths, on both sides of the Kingdom, the true breadth thereof cannot justly be Conjectured, nor soundly set down.

Our chiefest fresh water Lakes are these, *Lochlomond*, containing twenty four Isles, and in length as many Miles: Divers whereof are enriched with Woods, Deer, and other Bestial: The large and long Lake of *Loch-Tay*, in *Athol*, the Mother and God-mother of Head-strong *Tay*, the greatest River in the Kingdom: And *Lochnes*, in the higher Parts of *Murray*, the River whereof, (that graceth the pleasant and Commodious Situation of *Inverness*) no frost can freeze: The propriety of which Water will quickly melt and dissolve any hard congealed Lumps of frozen Ice, be it on Man or Beast, Stone or Timber.

The chiefest Rivers are *Clyde*, *Tay*, *Tweed*, *Forth*, *Dee*, *Spay*, *Nith*, *Nesse*, and *Dingwells* Flood ingorging Lake, that confirmeth *Porta salinis*; being all of them, where they return their Tributes to their father Ocean, portable; and as it were resting places for turmoiled Seas and Ships: And the principal Towns are *Edenburgh*, *Perth*, *Glasgow*, *Dundy*, *Abirdene*, *St. Andrews*, *Aire*, *Stirveling*, *Lithgow*, *Dumfrets*, *Inverness*, *Elgin*, *Minros*, *Fedburgh*, *Hadington*, *Leith*, &c. And for Antiquity, old *Lanerk*. &c.

So the most delicious Soils of the Kingdom are these following: First, the bounds of *Clyde*, or *Cliddisdale*, between *Lanerk* and *Dunberton*, distanced twenty six Miles; and thence downward to *Rossay* that kisseth the Devulgements of the River: The beginning whereof is at *Arickstone* sixteen Miles above *Lanerk*, whose Course contendeth for threescore Miles: All which, being the
Best

Part X.
best m
Woods
of Coa
cluded
be furn
sides, it
with th
The D
Earl of
earn, W
And
liel: Th
Cairds
mark,
Blythsw
Knights
der and
Gentler
Corbous
nate th
them a

But
First
When
Blood
I'll l
Bede
Of P
Of
And
Mon
Stric
For

And
form'd
Rye, C

best mixed Countrey for Corne, Meads, Pastorage,
Woods, Parks, Orchards, Castles, Palaces, divers kinds
of Coal, and Earth fewel, that our in-
cluded *Albion* produceth : And may justly *cliddisdale is*
be surnamed the Paradise of *Scotland* : Be- the Paradise
sides, it is adorned on both Borders along, of Scotland.
with the greatest Peers, and Nobility in the Kingdom :
The Duke of *Lennox*, the Marquess of *Hamilton*, the
Earl of *Angus*, the Earl of *Argyle*, and the Earls of *Glen-*
earn, *Wigton*, and *Abicorne*.

And for Lord Barons, *Semple*, *Ross*, *Blantyre*, and *Dal-*
ziel : The chiefeest Gentry whereof are the Knights and
Lairds of *Luce*, *Skellmurely*, *Black-hall*, *Greenock*, *New-*
mark, *Houston*, *Pook-maxwell*, Sir *George Elphinston* of
Blythswood, *Minto*, *Cambusnethen*, *Calderwood*, the two
Knights of *Lisye*, and *Castle-hill*, Sir *James Lockhart* el-
der and younger, *Lamington*, *Westraw*, his Majesties
Gentleman Sewer, *Blackwood*, *Cobinton*, *Stanebyres*, and
Corbous, &c. All which in each degree, as they illumina-
te the Soil with Grandure, so the Soil reflecteth on
them again with Beauty, Bounty, and Riches.

*But lest I partial prove, because my breath
First sprung from Lanerk, so my Christian faith ;
Where thence (O natal place) my soul did coyl,
Blood, Spirit, and Sense, Flesh, Birth, Life, Love, and Soil.
I'll leave Clydes fragrant fields, resplendent Banks,
Bedeckt with Silvan's stately beauteous Ranks
Of Pandelialan sparks ; which lend the sight
Of variable Colours, best Natures light ;
And close these Silver shades that dazling Bloom
Mongst thickest Groves, with many brac-fac'd Broom ;
Strict in the records of eternal Fame,
For Sight, for Gain, for Birth, for noble Name.*

And now the second Soil for Pleasure, is the Plat-
form'd Carse of *Gowry*, twelve Miles long (*Wheat,*
Rye, *Corns*, *Fruit-yards*, being its only Commodity) ,

G g

which

Carfe and Murray two pleasant Soils.

which I may term for its levell'd face, to be the Garden of *Angus*; yea, the Diamond-plot of *Tay*, or rather the youngest Sister of matchless *Piemont*: The Inhabitants being only defective in affableness, and Communicating Courtesies of natural things, whence sprung this Proverb, *The kearles of the Carfe*.

The third, and Beautiful Soil, is the delectable Planure of *Murray*, thirty Miles long, and six in breadth: whose comely grounds, enriched with Corns, Plantings, Pastorage, stately dwellings, over-faced with a generous *Ostianian* Gentry, and topped with a noble Earl, its chiefest Patron; it may be surstyled, a second *Lombardy*, or pleasant Meadow of the North.

Neither may I (abandoning Eye-pleasing grounds) seclude here that *Judaick* bottom, reaching thirty Miles 'twixt *Perth* and *Minros*; involving the half of *Angus*, within a Fruitful, Populous, and Nobilitate Planure; the heart whereof saluting *Glames*, kisseth *Cowper*: So likewise, as thrice divided *Lonthiane*, is a Giral of grain, for foraign Nations; and *Fiffe* twixt *Carrail* and *Largo*, the *Ceren* Trenches of a Royal Camp, the incircling Coast a nest of Corporations; and *Meandring forth* from *Tiptoed Snadoun*, the Prospicuous Mirror for matchless Majesty: Even so is melting *Tweed*, and weeping *Tworot*, the *Egyptian* Strands, that irriguate the fertile fields, which imbolster both Bosoms, sending their bordering breath of daily Necessaries to strengthen the Life of *Berwick*.

The Nobility and Gentry of *Scotland*, are the best House-keepers, and generous Gentlemen in the World.

Now as for the Nobility and Gentry of the Kingdom; certainly, as they are generous, manly, and full of Courage; so are they Courteous, discreet, learned Scholars, well read in best Histories, delicately linguish'd, the most part of them being brought up in *France* or *Italy*: That for a general Compleat worthiness, I never found their

matches

matches amongst the best People of foreign Nations : Being also good House-keepers, affable to Strangers, and full of Hospitality.

And in a word the Seas of *Scorland*, and the Isles abound plentifully in all kind of Fishes, the Rivers are ingorged with *Salmon*, the High-landish Mountains overlaid with Firr Trees, infinite Deer, and all sorts of other Bestial, the Valleys full of Pasture, and Wild-fowl ; the low laid Plains enriched with Beds of Grain ; Justice all-where administred, Laws obeyed, Malefactors Punished, Oppressors curbed, the Clergy religious, the People sincere Professors, and the Countrey peaceable to all men.

The chiefest Commodities whereof, transported beyond Sea, are these, Wheat, Corns, Hides, Skins, Tallow, Yarn, Linen, Salt, Coal, Herrings, Salmon, Wool, Kelling, Ling, Turbet and Seaths. And last, and worst, all the Gold of the Kingdom, is daily Transported away with superfluous posting for Court. Whence they never return any thing, save spend all, and all, then farwell fortune : So that numbers of our Nobility and Gentry now, become with idle Projects, drawers of Destruction upon their own Necks, their Children, and their Estates : And posting Postilions by dissolute courses, to enrich Strangers, leave themselves deservedly desolate of Lands, Means, and Honesty for ever. Doing even with their former Virtue, long continuance, and Memory of their noble Ancestors, as Mr. Knox did with our glorious Churches of *Abboacies*, and *Monasteries* (which were the greatest Beauty of the Kingdom) knocking all down to Desolation ; leaving nought to be seen of admirable Edifices, but like to the Ruins of *Troy*, *Tyrus*, and *Thebes*, lumps of Walls, and heaps of Stones.

Prodigal and
superfluous Po-
sting from *Scot-*
land to Court.

So do our ignoble Gallants (though nobly born) swallow up the Honour of their famous Predecessors, with
G g 2 posting

posting foolery, Boy winding Horns, Cormandizing Gluttony, Lust, and vain Apparel; making a Transmigration of Perpetuity to their present Belly and Back. O lascivious ends: which I have condignly lifted, in my last Work intituled *Scotland's welcome to King Charles*: With all the abuses and grievances of the whole Kingdom besides.

But now leaving Prodigals to their Purgatorial Postings; I come to Trace through *Rosse, Sutherland, and Cathnes*: Soils so abundant in all things, fit to illustrate Greatness, resplendour Gentry, and succour Commons: that their fertile goodness far exceeded my Expectation, and the affability of the better sort my deservings: Being all of them the best, and most bountiful *Christmas-keepers* (the *Greeks* excepted) that ever I saw in the Christian World: Whose continual incorporate Feasting one with another, beginning at *St. Andrews* day, never end till *Shrovetide*: Which ravished me to behold such great and daily Cheer, familiar Fellowship, and jovial Cheerfulness; that me thought the whole Winter there, seemed to me, but the *Jubilee* of one day. And now being arrived at *Maji*, to imbarck for *Orkney*, fight, time, and duty, command me to celebrate these following Lines,

A dutiful remembrance of two noble Persons.

to gratifie the kindness of that noble Lord *George Earl of Cathnes*, with his Honourable Cousin, and first Accadent of his House, the Right worshipful *Sir William Sinclair* of *Catholl* Knight, *Laird of Maji*.

Sir! Sighting now thy self, and Palace fair,
I find a Novelty, and that most rare,
The time though cold and stormy, sharper Sun,
And far to Summer, scarce the Spring begun;
Yet with good luck, in Februar, Saturn's prey
Hav's I not sought, and found out fruitful May,
Plank'd with the Marine Coast, prospective stands,
Right opposae, to the *Orcade Isles and Lands*:
Where I for Flowers, ingorg'd strong Grapes of Spain,
And liquor'd French, both Red and White again.

Which
Graft
On H
Cells,
Where
Make
All w
Desig
The
My
First
Lim
The
From
The
Tha
The
'Gai
On
An
Wh
Der
Wh
Tw
Th
As
O
Wh
Lo
On
Bu
To
Th
W
W
F

Which Palace doth contain, two four squar'd Courts.
 Graft with brave Works, where th' Art. drawn Pencil sports
 On Halls, high Chambers, Galleries, office Bowers,
 Cells, Rooms, and Turrets, Plat-forms, stately Towers :
 Where Green-fac'd Gardens, set at Flora's feet,
 Make Natures beauty, quick Apelles greer :
 All which survey'd, at last the mid most Gate
 Design'd to me, the Arms of that great State,
 The Earls of Cathnes ; to whose praise imbag'd,
 My Muse must mount, and here's my Pen incadg'd :
 First then their Arms, a Cross, did me produce
 Limb'd like a Scaller, trac'd with Flower-du-Luce ;
 The Lyon, Red, and Rag'd, two times divided
 From Coyn, to Coyn, as Heraulds have decided :
 The third joyn'd Stance denotes to me a Galley,
 That on their Sea-rapt foes, dare make a salley :
 The fourth a Gallant Ship, puf't with taunt sail
 'Gainst them their Ocean dare, or Coast assail :
 On whose bent Crest, a Pelican doth sit,
 An Emblem, for like Love, drawn wondrous fit :
 Who as she feeds her young, with her Heart Blood,
 Denotes these Lords, to theirs, like kind, like good :
 Whose best Supporters guard both Sea, and Land,
 Two stern-drawn Griffons, in their strength do stand :
 Their Dictum bears this verdict, for Heavens Ode
 Ascrib'd this Clause ; Commit thy Work to God :
 O sacred Motto ! Bishop Sinclair's strain,
 Who turned Fiffe's Lord, on Scotland's foes again :
 Loe ! here's the Arms of Cathnes, here's the Stock !
 On which branched Boughs relie, as on a Rock,
 But further in, I found like Arms more patent ;
 To kind Sir William, and his Line as latent ;
 The Premier Accade of that noble race
 Who for his Vertue, may reclaim the place ;
 Whose Arms, with Tongue and Buckel, now they make
 Fast Cross-sign ry'd, for a fair Leslies sake.

*The Lyon hunts o'er Land, the Ship, the Sea,
 The Ragged Cross can scale high Walls we see;
 The Wing-laid Galley, with her factious Oars
 Both Havens and Floods Command, and circling Shoars:
 The feath' red Griffon flees, O grim-limb'd Beast,
 That winging Sea and Land, upholds this Crest:
 But for the Pelican's, Life-sprung kind Story,
 Makes Honour sing, Virtute, & Amore.*

*Sir William
 Sinclairs Mo-
 to.*

*Nay, not by Blood, as she her self can do,
 But by her Pattern, feeding Younglings too;
 For which this Patrons Crescent stands so stay,
 That neither Spight, nor Tempest, can shake Maji:
 Whose Cutchions cleave so fast, to Top, and side,
 Portends to me, his Arms shall ever bide.*

*So Murckles Arms are so except the Rose,
 Spread on the Cross, which Bothwell's Arms disclose;
 Whose Uterine Blood he is, and present Brother
 To Cathnes Lord; all three sprung from one Mother.
 Bothwell's Prime Heretrix, plight to Hepburn's Race,
 From whom Religious Murckles Rose I Trace,
 This Countries instant Shrieve: whose Vertue rais'd
 His Honour'd worth, his Godly life more prais'd.
 But now to rounce their Roots, and how they sprung,
 See how Antiquity, Times triumph sung.*

*This Scallet, worth them blanch'd, for Endeavour
 And Service done, to England's Conqueror;
 With whom from France, they first to Britain came,
 Sprung from a Town St. Clair, now turn'd their Name.
 Whose Predecessors, by their Val'rous hand,
 Won endless Fame, twice in the Holy Hand:
 Where in that Christian War, their Blood been lost,
 They loath'd of Gaul, and sought our Albion Coast,
 Themselves to Scotland came, in Cammoires Reign
 With good Queen Margret, and her English Train.
 The Ship from Orknay sail'd now rul'd by Charles,
 Whereof they Sinclairs, long time, had been Earls.*

Whose

*Whose
 (Calp
 Sent u
 Who e
 This
 Who S
 The C
 As M
 Whic
 Agai
 The
 By M
 Whe
 Was
 Wh
 Wh
 Dia
 Stan
 The
 Wh
 Wh
 Lon
 As
 Th
 Til
 Fo*

*For
 (at
 Pent
 each
 Cou
 Wa
 in p
 Life
 forc
 sel
 Rap*

Whose Lord then William, was by Scotland's King,
 (Call'd Robert Second, First, whence Stewards Spring)
 Sent with his second Son, to France Cross'd James,
 Who eighteen years liv'd Captivate at Thames.
 This Pris'ner last turn'd King, call'd James the first,
 Who Sinclair's Credit kept in Honours thirst:
 The Gally was the Badge of Cathnes Lords,
 As Malcome Commoirs reign at length Records:
 Which was to Magnes given, for Service done,
 Against Mackbaith, Usurper of his Crown.
 The Lyon came, by an Heretrix to pass,
 By Marriage; whose Sire, was surnam'd Dowglas.
 Where after him, the Sinclair now Record,
 Was Sheriff of Dumfreis, and Niddale's Lord:
 Whose Wife was Neece to good King James the Third;
 Who for Exchange, 'twixt Wick and Southern Nidde
 Did Lands incambiat: whence this Cathnes Soil
 Stands fast for them, the rest, their Friends recoyl.
 Then Circle-bounded Cathnes, Sinclair's ground,
 Which Pentland Firth invirons, Orkney's sound;
 Whose top is Dunkane's Bay, the Root the Ord;
 Long may it long stand fast for their true Lord:
 And as long too, Heavens grant what I require,
 The Race of Maji, may in that Stock aspire;
 Till any Age may last, Times Glass be run,
 For Earths last dark Eclipse, of no more Sun.

Forsaking Cathnes, I embraced the trembling Surges
 (at Dungsby) of struggling Neptune, which ingorgeth
 Pentland or Pictland Firth with nine contrarious Tides:
 each Tide over-thwarting another with Repugnant
 Courses, have such violent Streams, and combustious
 Waves, that if these dangerous Births be not rightly taken
 in passing over, the Passengers shall quickly lose sight of
 Life and Land for ever: yea, and one of these Tides so
 forcible, at the back of Stromaii, that it will carry any Ves-
 sel backward, in despite of the Winds, the length of its
 Rapinous Current.

This dreadful *Firth* is in breadth between the Continent of *Cathnes*, and the Isle of *South Rannaldshaw* in *Orkney*, twelve Miles : And I denote this

A dangerous
place in *Pent-
land Firth*.

Credibly, in a part of the North-west end of this Gulf, there is a certain place of Sea, where these distracted Tides make their Ran-countering *Randevouz*, that whirleth ever about ; cutting in the middle Circle a devalling Hole, with which if either Ship or Boat shall happen to encroach, they must quickly either throw over some thing into it, as a Barrel, a piece of Timber, and such like, or that fatal *Euripus* shall then suddenly become their swallowing Sepulcher. A custom which these bordering *Cathnians* and *Orcadians* have ever heretofore observed.

Arriv'd at *South Rannaldshaw* an Isle of five Miles long, and thwarting the Isle of *Burray*, I sighted *Kirkwall*, the Metropole of *Pomonia*, the main Land of *Orkney*, and the only Mistress of all the Circumjacent Isles being thirty in number. The chiefest whereof (besides this Tract of ground, in length twenty six, and broad five, six and seven Miles) are the Isles of *Sanda*, *Westra*, and *Stronza* : *Kirkwall* it self is adorned with the stately and Magnifick Church of *St. Magnes*, built by the *Danes*, whose Signiory with the Isles lately it was; but indeed for the time present, more beautify'd with the Godly life of a most Venerable and Religious Bishop *Mr. George Grahame* : Whom now I may term (Sovereignty excepted) to be the Father of the Countries Government, then Ecclesiastick Prelate : The Inhabitants being left void of a Governour, or solid Patron, are just become like to a broken Battel, a scattered people without a Head : having but a Burgess Sheriff to administer Justice, and he too an *Alien* to them, and a Resident in *Edinburgh* : So that in most differences, and questions of importance, the Plaintives are inforced to implore the Bishop for their Judge, and he, the adverse Party for redress.

But

But t
cient li
adjacen
sting
these f
Isles, w
are M
pressio
ved w
But
al def
tinen
said
vey
Wor

But the more remote parts of this ancient little Kingdom, as *Zetland*, and the adjacent Isles there, have found such a sting of deocular Government within these few years, that these once happy Isles, which long ago my Feet traded over, are Metamorphos'd in the Anatomy of succourless Oppression, and the felicity of the Inhabitants, re-involved within the Closet of a Cittadinean Cluster.

Zetland mightily impoverished by corrupt Government.

But now referring the whole particulars, and dividu- al descriptions of these Septentrian Isles, the main Con- tinent, and the Gigantick *Hebridian* Isles, to my afore- said Work, to be published, intitulated *Lithgow's Sur- vey of Scotland*, I send this general Verdict to the World.

*Now having seen most part of thy self-Glore
Great Kingdoms, Islands, stately Courts, rich-Towns,
Most gorgeous Shews, Pomp-Glory deck'd Renowns,
Herbacious Fields, the Pelage-beating Shoar,
Propitious Princes, Prelates, potent Crowns:
Smoak-shadow'd Times, curst Churls, Misers, Clowns.
Impregnate Forts, devalling Floods, and more
Earth-gazing Heights, Veil-curling Plains in store,
Court-rising Honours, thrown on Envy's Frowns;
Worm-vestur'd Works, enamell'd Arts, wits Lore:
Mass-marbled Mansions, Minerals, coyn'd Ore,
State superficial Shows, swift-gliding Moons:
I loath thy Sight, pale Streams, stain watry Eyne,
Whose glorious Shades evanish, no more seen.*

The Continuation of Mr. William Lithgow's Travels, left in Manuscript, and never before Printed with his Book of Travels; giving an Account of many strange and wonderful Rarities and Things in Scotland, England, and many other Places, not before touched on.

*Returning now, I Britain's Wonders show,
And those relating, to a Period grow :
My mighty Task in various Lands is seen,
Which to the wondring World has grateful been :
My weary Steps since I this Work begun,
Have measur'd Earth, and travell'd with the Sun :
Then give me leave to rest, when I have told
What I of late in Albion did behold ;
Of Fowl, Wells, Rivers, Mountains, ruin'd Walls,
With Miracles the Pope Authentick calls :
And by the way, let Jetzer's Story come,
The Papists Shame, and Brand of cheating Rome.*

HAVING, as afore said, trode my Native Soil as well as other distant Lands, with a kind of Toil mix'd with Pleasure, and seen many Rarities in that Ancient and Honourable Kingdom; where I found in all places worthy Entertainment from a generous and liberal Nobility and Gentry; many of whose Names I have mention'd, that they may stand on Record for ever,

ever, a
it from
four h
called
cles, a
ter of
Tree
other
the P
was
Flags
like
tain
hard
ning
king
by a
Gee
tho
Na
tra
gai
wh
Fl
da
th
M

na
in
V
n
t
t
p
n
p

ever, as Patrons of Hospitality. Having, I say, footed it from the *Tweed* to the *Orcades*, about four hundred Miles, where a sort of Fowl called *Gulls* by some, and by others *Banacles*, are held to be generated in the Water of a certain Blossom dropping off a

Remarks on a strange sort of Geese in the *Orcades*.

Tree: And resting a while my weary Limbs, amongst other Curiosities, I enquired into this, and observed the Places where they were said to be generated; which was in Meers and standing Waters, incumbered with Flags and Rushes, by the Brinks of which grew Trees like *Sallows*, but with broader Leaves, bearing a certain Blossom or Bud, fused on the Top, and indifferent hard in other parts; which coming forth in the beginning of the Spring, in a short time falls off by the shaking of the Wind, into these Waters, and are fancied by a *Pythagorean* Mystery, to transmigrate into a kind of Geese, by the maturing of the Sun's Heat; which, though a contradiction to Reason, that things of one Nature, by such a means should turn into its contrary; and that a Vegetive should become an Animal, gains a great Credit, not only in *Scotland*, but *England*; when my Opinion is, that those Fowl breeding in the Flags, and the young ones creeping out in great abundance, and there left by the old ones, who fly from them as soon as they have hatched them, creates the Mistake. But not to dwell upon this.

Having seen here the Ruines of some Churches, Monasteries, and Castles laid in Rubbish, by the *Danes*, in their fierce War upon this Kingdom, pieces of whose Walls still remain sad Monuments of their Cruelty, and made an end of what Business I had in these Parts, I thought of returning for *England*, to give the Court there an Account of my Undertakings; which I soon put in execution, and with some regret took leave of my worthy Friends Mr. *Johnson*, and Mr. *Libarton*, who had accompanied me thither, and splendidly entertained,

me

me, as having Possessions in those Parts. And so having already taken notice of what is extraordinary in this Kingdom, I shall omit to relate any thing I saw in my Return to the *Tweed*; and since I have said little yet of *England*, and the rather till now I have declined it, because it is so perspicuous, I shall think it convenient to give you a general Account of some Rarities I observed in my viewing divers Counties, that may be as pleasing, and well deserving to be known, as the rest I have laid down.

The wonderful
Stones on *Salisbury Plain*.

Passing over *Salisbury Plain*, I could not chuse but stop to see that one Wonder of the World, so much admired by all that have beheld it, called *Stone-Henge*; and upon view, I found it to be a treble Row of Stones, circular, placed one within another, of a vast magnitude, reared straight on end, for the most part twenty eight foot long, and seven foot broad; besides others of a vast Bulk, though somewhat less than the upright ones, which are overthwart one from another, fastned with Tenents and Mortises: People are of various Opinions how such vast Stones should be brought thither: and one told me, that it was a common Tradition there, that they were brought by the Devil; which made me not a little smile at the Fellow's Simplicity, who believed it as firmly himself; especially when I considered what the best Historians had writ about them, viz. That they were set up as a Monument for *Hengist*, a Saxon and Brother to *Horsem*, slain there in a mortal Battel against the *Britains*; and this stands on the Plain between six and seven Miles from *Salisbury*.

A wonderful
Rock near
Halford.

There is another Wonder observed by me, at a Place call'd *Halford*, which is a solid Rock of a considerable bigness, hollow at the top, and in that hollowness the Water rises with the flowing of the Sea, and with its Ebbing sinks again; which much consternates the Country

Part X
try Pe
no ot
being
from
cour
falls;
Pa
shire
or o
ther
up,
then
alon
Frie
on
out
Fis
ou
Hil
the
led
of
Ma
an
to
L

ri
m
o
i
a
f
v

try People; but in making my Observation, I could find no other Cause than that, as most agree, the Sea being higher than the Earth, the Springs are conveyed from it by secret Conduits under the Earth, and so have course and recourse to this Rock, as the Ocean rises and falls; which is the true Cause of it.

Passing over *Adderly Hills* in *Gloucestershire*, I supposed at first view some one or other had scatter'd Oysters and Cockles there; but when I went to take them up, though they had their perfect resemblance, I found them to be only Stones, and brought several of them along with me for a Rarity; which I presented to my Friends at Court, to their great admiration; who, upon Enquiry, found them to be Natural Stones, without transformation, as the Country People hold it, of Fish into Stones when the Universal Deluge carried them out of the Sea, and lodged them on the tops of those Hills. I saw at *Lassington*, in the same Shire, another Wonder, of a found there, which is a Stone called a *Star-Stone*, of a grey colour, about the breadth of a single Penny, and the thickness of a half-Crown. Many of them, where they grow, clustring together, and are easily separated; which done, and they put into Vinegar, they naturally move as the Needle to the Loadstone, till they joyn to each other.

Many strange things observed.

The Peak of *Derby*, being extraordinarily noted, I could not in my Travels omit to visit it, especially upon the account of the dreadful Cave, called the *Devil's Arse*, somewhat resembling that of *Sybil's* in *Cuma*, which I have mentioned before. It goes into a very deep Descent, and out of it at several times issues a hollow whistling Wind, and in it is heard in still weather a singing, or rather howling Tone, which the Vulgar, especially in Popish Times, have taken for the Noise of Souls tormented, and fabled this an Inlet to

The Peak of Derby, and a strange Discovery.

me, as having Possessions in those Parts. And so having already taken notice of what is extraordinary in this Kingdom, I shall omit to relate any thing I saw in my Return to the *Tweed*; and since I have said little yet of *England*, and the rather till now I have declined it, because it is so perspicuous, I shall think it convenient to give you a general Account of some Rarities I observed in my viewing divers Counties, that may be as pleasing, and well deserving to be known, as the rest I have laid down.

The wonderful
Stones on Sa-
lisbury Plain.

Passing over *Salisbury-Plain*, I could not chuse but stop to see that one Wonder of the World, so much admired by all that have beheld it, called *Stone-Henge*; and upon view, I found it to be a treble Row of Stones, circular, placed one within another, of a vast magnitude, reared straight on end, for the most part twenty eight foot long, and seven foot broad; besides others of a vast Bulk, though somewhat less than the upright ones, which are overthwart one from another, fastned with Tenents and Mortises: People are of various Opinions how such vast Stones should be brought thither: and one told me, that it was a common Tradition there, that they were brought by the Devil; which made me not a little smile at the Fellow's Simplicity, who believed it as firmly himself; especially when I considered what the best Historians had writ about them, viz. That they were set up as a Monument for *Hengist*, a Saxon and Brother to *Horfus*, slain there in a mortal Battel against the *Britains*; and this stands on the Plain between six and seven Miles from *Salisbury*.

A wonderful
Rock near
Halford.

There is another Wonder observed by me, at a Place call'd *Halford*, which is a solid Rock of a considerable bigness, hollow at the top, and in that hollowness the Water rises with the flowing of the Sea, and with its Ebbing sinks again; which much consternates the Country

Part X.
try Peo
no oth
being
from
courle
falls;

Pa
shire,
or ot
there
up, t
them
along
Frie
on t
out
Fish
out
Hill
ther
led
of
Ma
and
to
Lo

ril
m
of
A
in
a
fu
w
V
M

try People; but in making my Observation, I could find no other Cause than that, as most agree, the Sea being higher than the Earth, the Springs are conveyed from it by secret Conduits under the Earth, and so have course and recourse to this Rock, as the Ocean rises and falls; which is the true Cause of it.

Passing over *Adderly Hills* in *Gloucestershire*, I supposed at first view some one or other had scatter'd Oysters and Cockles there; but when I went to take them up, though they had their perfect resemblance; I found them to be only Stones, and brought several of them along with me for a Rarity; which I presented to my Friends at Court, to their great admiration; who, upon Enquiry, found them to be Natural Stones, without transformation, as the Country People hold it, of Fish into Stones when the Universal Deluge carried them out of the Sea, and lodged them on the tops of those Hills. I saw at *Lassington*, in the same Shire, another Wonder, of a found there, which is a Stone called a *Star-Stone*, of a grey colour, about the breadth of a single Penny, and the thickness of a half-Crown: Many of them, where they grow, clustering together, and are easily separated; which done, and they put into Vinegar, they naturally move as the Needle to the Loadstone, till they joyn to each other.

Many strange things observed.

The Peak of *Derby*, being extraordinarily noted, I could not in my Travels omit to visit it, especially upon the account of the dreadful Cave, called the *Devil's Arse*, somewhat resembling that of *Sybil's* in *Cuma*, which I have mentioned before. It goes into a very deep Descent, and out of it at several times issues a hollow whistling Wind, and in it is heard in still weather a singing, or rather howling Tone, which the Vulgar, especially in Popish Times, have taken for the Noise of Souls tormented, and fabled this an Inlet to

The Peak of Derby, and a strange Discovery.

When by all the Observations I could make upon strict Enquiry, it proceeded from no other than some Springs of Water that gushed out of the sides of the Rock in the deep recess, and passed away by Currents and Conveyances under ground to the neighbouring Rivers. Though *Gervasius* tells us a Fabulous-Story, that it is an Inlet into *Fairy-Land*; for says he, a Swineherd belonging to *William d' Pevenel*, having lost a Sow great with Pigs, and hunted all places about the Countrey but this, concluded at last, she might be gone into this tremendous Cave, and fearing his Master's Anger above all things, he resolved to venture into it, though he perished, rather than return home with the News of his Loss; and so with trembling steps he descended a pretty way, when a strong Blast of Wind met him, and beat him backward; and there he lay a pretty while groveling before he could recover his feet; but in the end, getting up, & plucking up a good heart, he resolved to take t'other touch, & so went down a steep way, till at last, to his great amazement, he saw the glimmering of a Light, and by it discerned many Rooms and Apartments, and Springs of Water, the Sources of Rivers, as he fancied, and also heard strange Voices; yet this Hog keeper undauntedly followed the descent, till the Light growing brighter and brighter, after many Turnings and Windings, he came into a spacious Countrey, where it was Harvest-time, and there he found his Sow, that had newly pigg'd; and though he was entreated by the Inhabitants there, to stay, yet all their Plenty and Offers of Greatness could not, it seems, entice him from his honourable employment of a Swineherd; but he returned again with his Sow and her Pigs, the same way he came, into this new World, and told the wonderful things he had seen, which were believed by as many as would give credit to them.

Coming

Con
so fam
the Ru
is still
deur:
there
Brafs,
tend
and fir
or wa
Saxon
by th
shot t
the R
cat o
mies.
red,
but o
give
and
wer
held
with
ly r
and
inte
whi
rack
at h
A
giv
Fli
pif
ma
cra
th
an

Coming to *St. Edmonds-bury*, formerly so famous for the rest of Pilgrims, I found the Ruines of its ancient Monastery, where is still the *Vestigia's* of its ancient Grandeur: The Circuit appears to have been very large; there are many Gates of entrance, and some of them of Brass, divers Towers, and a stately Church, upon which attend three others, in one Church-Yard, very curious and fine for Workmanship. This Town took its Name, or was rather built in the Memory of King *Edmond*, a *Saxon* King, who being overthrown in a mortal Battel, by the *Danes*, was bound naked to a Stake, and here shot to Death: And of him, amongst other Miracles, the Papiſts have fabled this, *viz.* That his Head being cut off, and thrown into Wood by his merciless Enemies, divers of his Subjects, as soon as they were retired, went to search for it, to bury it with the Body; but could not find it: when just as they were about to give over any further Quest, the Head called out aloud, and cried, *Here, Here*; nor did it cease crying till they were directed to the Place; and there they found it held up between the Paws of a fierce and ravenous Wolf, without her so much as offering to injure it; but quietly resigning it, she followed them to the place of Burial, and would not leave them till the Head and Body were interred; and then having howled over the Grave a while, she retired to the Woods. And a thousand Miracles were held to be done to such as came and offered at his Shrine, over which a stately Church was built.

The Miracle
of K. *Edmond's*
Head.

And now I am at Popish Miracles, I'll give you a view of *St. Winefred's* Well in *Flinshire*, held in great veneration by Papiſts at this day, who make secret Pilgrimages thither. After my long perambulation in those craggy, rough Countries, and not much delighted with the mountainous situation, fearful, over-hanging Rocks, and deep Vallies of Water, or mighty Water-Falls cut
by

The Well of
St. Winefred, &c
other things.

by the wearing of the Floods, falling in great Rains from the Mountains, I drew from the Place where the Devil is fabled by Tradition to have his Birth. I came within a few Miles of this Well; and though it lay a little out of my Road, I was resolved to spare time to visit it; and being in Summer-time, I found divers there, some dipping, for Devotion, and others fetching the Water away in Pitchers for divers Uses; this Well is but shallow, and not very large in circumference; out of it runs a pretty Stream, that they told me has turn'd a Mill. The Stones in the Stream and Well, are many of them speckled with Red, which the Superstitious hold to be the Blood of St. *Winefrid*, shed there in this manner.

How the Well
first sprung
up, &c.

It happened one *Sunday*, when her Parents were gone to Church, one *Caradock*, Son to *Alan*, a King of the *Pagan Saxons*, coming to her as she sat in the House, would have allured her with many Gifts and Promises, to his Lust; but she having vowed Chastity, would in no manner consent, but excused her self by her Meanness of Birth; telling him what a mighty disparagement it would be to him to meddle with one of her quality: but for all this, seeing him resolutely bent, she went into her Chamber, as if she had gone to dress her self, that she might be more acceptable to him; for so he took her going thither to intend; but on the contrary, she slipped down by a Rope, & was running in the Fields towards the Church, that stood near a Mile off, upon a little Hill; which he perceiving out at the low Window, and being much enraged to be so disappointed, pursued her with his drawn Sword, and overtaking her, struck off her Head, and where it fell, this Well sprung up, as if the very Earth had wept, and gushed out in tears for her Death; and as the superstitious Papists say, That by the holy Virgin's Merits this Water cures abundance of diseased Persons; which indeed may naturally happen

happen by its Mineral Virtue, as is seen in other Wells: But see a greater wonder; the Head cut off, (say they) ran down the Hill to the Church, and there being known, Bishop *Bueno* took it up, and brought it where the Body lay, and there finding the Murtherer wiping his Sword, he imprecated God's Judgment on him, and immediately he fell down dead, and sunk into the ground; and after that, the same Bishop set on St. *Winefrid's* Head again, and brought her to Life.

In *Glamorganshire*, at a place called *Aber-arry*, there is another Rarity, which has formerly been the occasion of many Fables, which is a Cave at the bottom of a pretty large Hill: at certain times the Noise of Cymbals and other Musick is heard in it; which was held to be the Rejoycing of Souls that were about to be delivered out of Purgatory by the Prayers of the Priests, by the poor bigotted Papiſts, when indeed it is no other than the Wind sitting full in the Cave's Mouth, which is much narrower than the inward part; and there breaking against the Clifts and craggy Rocks on the other side, makes a kind of a Musical Harmony as it issues out again.

The musical
Cave in *Gla-*
morganshire.

Near the Isle of *Barry*, there is likewise a Cliff or Rock, in which there is heard at certain times the Noise of Hammers, as if a great many Smiths were smiting upon Anvils with mighty Sledges: This some will have to be the sounding of the Sea echoing from this Rock, being porous or hollow within; and indeed I am apt to be of their Opinion,

Vulcan's Forge.

But what I more remarkably observed, was, at *Gigglesworth* in *Yorkshire*, a Spring that ebbs, and flows four times in an hour; and another does the same in the Forest of the *Peak* in *Derbyshire*, observing a constant time of its Flux and Reflux; and in my *Welsh* Peregrination, which I had almost forgot, there's a very strange Wonder, which

An ebbing and
flowing Well.

482 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part X.*
is a Well by the River *Ogmorain*, that when the Sea flows, is very near empty of Water, and when it ebbs, the Water springs up in it, contrary to all other Wells near the Sea that I have ever heard of.

The remarkable Story of *Fitzger*, and the Friars of *Bern*.

These, and many other Rareties in *England* I might mention, which I have observed in my curious Survey of the Kingdom, not coming short of many that are abroad; to which, in times past divers superstitious Attributes have been made, of sundry kinds, to awe or draw the Devotion of the unthinking Vulgar, and fill the Coffers of the *Romish* Clergy, who made it their business to impose on the ignorant for their Advantage; each several sort of Monasticks studying who should out-do the other in contriving some new invented Matter in, or near their Convent; and when they had settled a Belief in the People of any Miracle or strange Thing, they improv'd it to a vast Gain: like *Mountebanks*, striving to draw off each others Company: And of these rare Adventures, it will not be amiss to tell you of one subtle Contrivance at *Bern* in *Switzerland*, so noted through the World, and the which proved so high a Matter of Blasphemy in the end, that the Contrivers were publicly burnt by the Pope's definitive Sentence.

It so happened that the *Franciscan* Friars, working more feigned Miracles than the *Dominicans* by the pretended Virtue of their Saints, the latter grew angry to be out-done, and resolved to repair their disgrace by some new Invention; but what it should be they for a long time could not conclude on. At last, finding the former held that the Virgin *Mary* was born without Original Sin, and that the People agreed with them in that point, which themselves had not held, they concluded to make their own Opinion good, and thereupon held a Chapter at *Umplen*, Anno 1504. to contrive a Method for the supporting their Credit, where four of their

number

number undertook to manage the Intrigue, which to repair their lost Credit, they undertook to be done by Dream or Vision, that the People might be that way imposed on. And *Bern* was assigned for the Scene of this Project, where they found one *Jetzer* a Novice of the Convent of *Dominicans* there, and pitched upon him as a fit Tool for their purpose; who being there as a Lay-Brother, and withal very simple, much inclined to Austerities, one of the Friars secretly conveyed him self unto his Cell or Apartment: And there in a strange Figure appeared to him, the Doors being shut, spitting Fire out of his Mouth through a Trunk; insinuating he was come out of Purgatory, having a Dog with him, which he said was the Spirit that tormented him, crying out excessively, that he underwent the Pains of Purgatory for leaving off the habit of that Order. This through an affrighting Vizard, with a terrible and unusual Voice, much terrified the poor Friar *Jetzer*: Then the other told him, he might yet be rescued by his means, requiring a Promise of him to do what he should require; which *Jetzer* in his Fright and Amazement promised should be done. Then he told him to perform this, he knowing his Sanctity, the whole Monastery must Discipline themselves a week with a Whip, and he lye in one of their Chappels prostrate in the form of one stretch'd on a Cross, in the sight of all that should congregate during the time of Mass; and then he should find the Effects of the blessed Virgin's Love towards him. Telling him moreover that he would appear again with two other Spirits, and confirm him of glorious Rewards for all he should suffer on his behalf.

Jetzer in the Morning gave an Account of this supposed Spirit's appearing to him, who being Confederates in the Matter, advised him to do as he was ordered; and each undertook the Discipline proposed, he performing his, as had been directed in one of the Chappels of their Church, the Rumour of which drew a

484 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, Part X.*
number of People together as Spectators. The confirming and magnifying the Miracle to them in their Sermons, and the better to understand *Jetzer's* firmness in this Matter, the confessing Friar was of the Party, who scrutinized his very Thoughts. They gave him upon this the Hosty, with a piece of Wood, which they said was part of the true Cross to fortifie him in his Resolution, and hush his Fears.

The succeeding Night the Friar, as he had proposed, brought two others with him in such horrid shapes, that poor *Jetzer* took them for Devils indeed. But he made them retreat at the opposing his Hosty and piece of Wood; but soon advancing again, and telling him his Life and Actions, which the Confessor had drawn from him, he began to hearken to what they had to say, and thought it was a real Apparition. Then they praised the *Dominican* Order, and declared it was excessive dear and near to the Blessed Virgin, who knew her self to be conceived in Original Sin; and that the Doctors who had taught the contrary, were in Purgatory, and named many that had been blotted and branded for affirming the contrary; and then they enjoined him another Discipline, after which they departed and after that appearing again, they told him they were delivered out of Purgatory by his Sufferings and Sanctity; but having died without the Sacrament, they must receive it before they went to Heaven, and after that say Mass for their great Charity who had rescued them out of their Pains.

All this while *Jetzer* imagined this Voice resembled that of the Priors; but his resolution to know the end overcame that suspicion. Soon after this the same Friar appeared to him in Nuns habit, telling him she was *St. Barbara*, for whom he had a very great Devotion; and that the holy Virgin was so singularly pleased with his Devotion, that she intended to give him a speedy Visit. Upon this he called the Convent together, and gave them an Account of what he had seen and heard, which

Part X.
which fi
re of th
before t
at three
was usec
to be for
ther tha
on the
ered, a
placed
tion see
ces, the
dearme
ritoriou
that Po
Dispute
had inf
to per
heard.
Thin
three d
shed ov
hours i
out of
Blood
Tears
this, to
Hosty a
Blood,
maine.

The
At last
would
remain
hand t
he cou
extrem

which filled them with seeming wonder and a longing desire of the Accomplishment. There was some Intermission before the promised Apparition of the blessed Virgin; but at three days end the Friar came in, habited as the Virgin was used to go on Festival days, and about her seemed to be some little Angels, which in the end proved no other than the Statues of Angels, that used to be placed on the Altar on high Days; which were raised and lowered, as seeming to fly by the help of Cords and Pulleys, placed there for the purpose, which made the Apparition seem more strange. And after a few Majestick Paces, the Virgin addressed her self to him with many Endearments; extolling his Charity and Discipline as meritorious; telling him, she was born in Original Sin; and that Pope *Julius* then reigning, should put an end to the Dispute, and abolish the Feast that Pope *Sextus* the IV. had instituted; and that he should be the Instrument to persuade the Pope of the Truth of what he had heard.

Things thus forwarded, she gave him, as she said, three drops of her Son's Blood, being three Tears he shed over *Jerusalem*; which were a sign she was three hours in Original Sin. and then by his Mercy delivered out of that State. Then she gave him five drops of Blood in the form of the Cross; which she said were Tears she had shed whilst her Son was crucifying. After this, to make Matters more credible, she gave him a Hosty appearing white at first, but afterward as red as Blood, which was supposed to be changed by *Leger-demain*.

These and such like passages continued several Nights. At last, this supposed Virgin came, and declared she would give him such marks of her Son's Love, as should remain in his remembrance; and with that struck his hand through with a Nail, though against his Will, that he could see the Light through it; which paining him extremely, he supposed an Ointment was applied to it:

but his Confessor perswaded him it was no such Matter, but the Fragrance of the Holy Virgin's touch.

The ensuing Night, the same Apparition brought Linen Cloaths, which had some real or imaginary Virtue to allay the pain that he felt by the Wound; saying, they were part of those her Son was wrapp'd in at his Burial; and then gave him a somniferous Draught, which soon cast him into a deep sleep, and imprinted four other slight Wounds in his hand, feet, and side, he not feeling them by reason of his Stupifaction; to perform which, they used divers Charms and Conjurations, mixing Ingredients of Witchcraft, and the like. The Sub-prior to perfect this, renouncing God, signing the Act by his Blood in a formal Writing, dedicating himself to the Devil; but the rest came not into this wicked Resignation to the Devil, yet they renounced God.

The Potion was a mixture of Chrism with Spring-water, the hair of a Child's Eye-brows, Quick-silver, Incense, part of an *Easter* Wax-Candle, consecrated Salt, and the Blood of an unbaptized Infant: Such detestable ways have Wretches to bring about their temporal gain, even to their own Damnation.

These Charms so wrought upon poor *Fetzer*, that being awake and finding his Wounds, he imagined he was really acting the Passion of our Saviour; and thus he was shew'd to the People upon the Altar, to their great amazement and the Confusions of the *Franciscans*, who opposed the Miracle; and having given him another Draught, which put him into Convulsions, there was a Voice heard through a hollow Pipe, placed in a hole, which remains to this day in the Wall of one of the Cells as soon as he came to himself, which seemed to come from the Virgin *Mary's* Picture, which held a little Jesus in her Arms; for the Picture being so artificially painted, that it seemed to shed Tears; the Child asked the Mother why she wept, who answered, because his Honour was given to her, since it was said she was born

born without Sin. But the Friar so over-acted it at last, that *Janner*, by over-hearing their Discourse, discovered the Cheat, and almost killed a fat Friar, who came to him, representing the *Virgin Mary* with a Crown upon her Head, by beating a Quart-pot about his Ears; so that now seeing he would be no longer imposed on, they told him their Design, and desired him to go on with the Imposture; but he refusing, they attempted several times to poison him, and once with a Sacramental Wafer, but he overcame it; then they by cruel usage made him swear to comply and never discover it, but get out of the Convent. He cast himself into the hands of the Magistrates, and discovered the whole Intrigue; whereupon four of the Friars were imprisoned, and an Account of the Matter sent to *Rome*; but it was put off, by the favour of some Bishops that were to hear it, for a time. Though at last a *Spanish* Bishop, being impowr'd by the Pope, caused the Friars to be degraded of their Priesthood; and being delivered over to the secular Power, they were on the last of *May* 1509, burnt in a Meadow, over against the great Church, which Place is now showed to Strangers, as also the hole in the Wall, through which the feigned Voice came.

And thus you may see the Superstition and Fallacies of the Romish Clergy, and how they fool and bubble the World by Cheats and Delusions.

*From whose Religion shield us Three in One,
The Father, Spirit, and Eternal Son,
That no false Miracles, or fab'd Lies
May cheat our Souls of the Immortal Prize.*

And now to conclude, as a Painter may spoil a Picture, but not the Face; so may some Stoical Reader mis-construe and mis-conceive some parts of this Eyeset History, though not able to marr the Truth of it:

488 *The 19 years Travels of William Lithgow, &c. Part X.*
Yet howsoever, here is the just relation of nineteen years
Travels, perfected in three dear bought Voyages: The
general Computation of which dimensionous Spaces, in my
Goings, Traverfings, and Returnings, through King-
doms, Continents, and Islands, which my painful Feet
traced over (besides my Passages of Seas and Rivers) a-
mounteth to thirty six thousand and odd miles, which
draweth near to twice the Circumference of the whole
Earth. And so farewell.

FINIS.

A

T

St.

Pop

Ty

Th

Ro

Th

Th

A

Th

Th

Ro

Da

Th

Th

Th

Th

A

A Brief and Summary Table of the chiefest things contained in this History.

The First Part.

T he first Plantation of Rome.	Page 14
The seven Hills of Rome, and her seven several Rulers.	
St. Katharine of Siena.	p. 15
Pope Clement the Eighth crowned Duke of Ferrara.	p. 16
Tyber had almost overwhelmed Rome.	ibid.
The Pilgrim's Dinner at the Pope's Table.	ibid.
Rome's Antiquities, and Library.	p. 17
The Brazen Image of St. Peter, and the Superstition of Papists.	p. 18.
The first Plantation of Italy.	p. 20, 21
A Description of the Kingdom of Naples, and of the four Papal Territories.	p. 24
The Duke of Florence his Patrimony.	25, 26
Rome's Avarice, and ignorant Devotion.	p. 27
Damnable Lies sprung from Idolatrous Loretta.	p. 30
The Territories of Venice.	ibid.
The first Plantation of Venice.	p. 40
The Venetians are sprung from the Romans.	p. 41.
	p. 42

The

The Table.

The Second Part.

<i>The Antiquity of the Istrians.</i>	46
<i>The Dalmatian Stoks live under subjection to the house of Austria.</i>	P. 47
<i>Ignorance and Sloth, the two Mothers of Poverty and Misery.</i>	P. 49
<i>A Monster born in Lesina.</i>	P. 53
<i>The chief Isles in the Gulph of Venice, and of the Government.</i>	P. 54
<i>Of the Common Wealth of Ragusa, and the limits of the Kingdom of Slavonia.</i>	P. 55, 56
<i>Four thousand Spaniards starved to Death.</i>	P. 57
<i>George Castriot Surnamed Scanderbeg.</i>	P. 58
<i>The invincible Isle of Corfu.</i>	P. 59
<i>Ulysses was born at Ithaca.</i>	P. 60
<i>A dangerous Sea-fight.</i>	P. 61
<i>Of the Isle Cephalonia.</i>	P. 63
<i>Zante enrich'd with Currans.</i>	P. 64
<i>Of the Battel of Lepanto fought near to Morea.</i>	P. 66
<i>The Soil of Peloponnesus.</i>	P. 68
<i>Of sterrile Arcadia.</i>	P. 69
<i>Of the great Beglerbeg of Greece.</i>	P. 73
<i>Decayed Athens now Salamis.</i>	P. 74
<i>A Mass-Priest slain by a Captain in a Bordel.</i>	P. 76

The Third Part.

<i>Candy of old had a hundred Cities.</i>	p. 78
<i>The Governors and Garrisons of Crete, subject to Venice.</i>	ibid.
<i>An escape from Murderers.</i>	p. 80
<i>A French Protestant by me released from a Galley.</i>	p. 84
<i>The pleasant Valley of Suda.</i>	ibid.
<i>Delalus Labyrinth on Ida.</i>	p. 86
	Of

The Table.

<i>Of the great Town of Candy.</i>	p. 88
<i>Certain distances from Candy to Europe, Asia, and Africa.</i>	ibid.
<i>A Description of all the Isles Cyclades, and Sporades, &c.</i>	p. 92, 93
<i>The beautiful Names of Sio, and rich Attire.</i>	p. 108
<i>The Heads of eight hundred Florentines cut off in the Castle of Sio.</i>	p. 103
<i>A blind Cosmographer bred at Oxford.</i>	p. 105
<i>Of the pursuit of two Turkish Gallies.</i>	p. 109
<i>A particular Description of Greece, and the Isle Nigroponti.</i>	p. 113, 114, 115.
<i>False Testimonies of Vagabonding Greeks dispersed abroad.</i>	p. 116
<i>An exact Relation of Troy, and her famous Antiquities.</i>	p. 121
<i>My passing the Hellespontick Sea to Constantinople.</i>	p. 125

The Fourth Part.

<i>Byzantium re-edified by Constantine.</i>	p. 129
<i>A French Pultrone, playing the Palliard at the Galatta.</i>	p. 133
<i>Fearful Pestilence and Earthquakes.</i>	p. 135
<i>The Duke of Moldavia turned Turk, at Constantinople.</i>	p. 137
<i>Circumcised Turks.</i>	p. 140
<i>Of the Turkish Church-men, and their times of Prayers.</i>	ibid.
<i>Babylon lately recovered by the Persians.</i>	p. 141
<i>Of the Birth of Mahomet, and his Falling Sickneſs.</i>	p. 141, 142
<i>Mahomet's Law.</i>	p. 143
<i>The first Titles of the Popes</i>	p. 146
<i>Mahomet's Promise broke.</i>	p. 147
<i>Of the Turks Justice, and Marriages.</i>	p. 149, 150
	Turks

The Table.

<i>Turks Lent, Opinion of Hell and their Paradise.</i>	p. 153, 154
<i>Of the number of all our Christian Emperors in the East and West.</i>	p. 155
<i>Of the first beginning of the Turks.</i>	p. 156
<i>Turks are no Scholars, yet great Politicians.</i>	p. 160
<i>Of the great Turk's yearly Revenues.</i>	p. 161
<i>Of the great Forces of the great Turk.</i>	p. 163

The Fifth Part.

<i>Bajazet the Turkish Emperor, taken by Tamberlain the Scythian King.</i>	p. 167
<i>The ancient City of Smyrna.</i>	p. 168
<i>Wealth is the Mother of Vice.</i>	p. 169
<i>The Temple of Diana in Ephesus, sack'd, burnt, and extinct.</i>	p. 170
<i>The Isle of Rhodes, and the Idol Colossus.</i>	p. 172
<i>Rhodes taken by Solyman the Magnificent, 1522.</i>	p. 174
<i>The Mausolæan Tomb at Halicarnassus in Caria.</i>	p. 176
<i>The Isle of Cyprus re-planted.</i>	p. 180
<i>The Florentines Attempt to conquer Cyprus.</i>	p. 182
<i>Tripoli, and of Mount Libanus.</i>	p. 184
<i>The Bishop of Eden on Libanus.</i>	p. 187
<i>Turcomans accursed Rites.</i>	p. 191
<i>The Bassa of Aleppo beheaded.</i>	p. 195, 196
<i>Beershack on Euphrates, my furthest Travels in the East.</i>	ibid.
<i>Damascus and the Forces of the Bassa thereof.</i>	p. 201, 202
<i>The special Towns of the Holy Land.</i>	p. 226, &c.
<i>My arrival in Jerusalem.</i>	p. 228.

The Sixth Part.

<i>The Antiquities of Jerusalem.</i>	p. 231
<i>The four Hills of Jerusalem, & the Triumph of Titus.</i>	p. 231, 232
	The

The Table.

<i>The old Overthrows, and present Garrison of Jerusalem.</i>	p. 233, 234
<i>The Jewish Kings, and Christian Kings of Jerusalem.</i>	p. 234, 235
<i>The Temple of Solomon thrice builded and destroyed.</i>	p. 242
<i>A dangerous Voyage to Jordan and Mare Mortuum, and Jericho.</i>	p. 244, 245, &c.
<i>A Turpentine Rod, brought from Jordan, and given to King James.</i>	p. 249
<i>The River Jordan, and the Town of Jericho hard by.</i>	p. 251
<i>The Glorious Chapel of the Holy Grave.</i>	p. 256
<i>Knights of the Holy Grave.</i>	p. 262
<i>The Burial-place of the Kings and Queens of Israel.</i>	p. 264
<i>Solomon's Fish-ponds, and Christ's Crib at Bethlehem.</i>	p. 266, 267
<i>Lazarus's Tomb in Bithania, and of Mount Olivet, and the Monuments there.</i>	p. 271, 272
<i>Grievous and fastidious Travelling in the Desarts of Arabia.</i>	p. 280
<i>The Nature of Camels and Dromedaries, and of the Red Sea.</i>	p. 285

The Seventh Part.

<i>Two yearly Seasons in reaping Grain in Ægypt.</i>	p. 288
<i>Three Germans deaths in Caire.</i>	p. 289
<i>A favourable Turkish Judgment.</i>	p. 290
<i>Of the great City of Grand Caire.</i>	p. 292
<i>Of the length and bounds of Caire.</i>	ibid.
<i>Of the Ægyptian Decorements.</i>	p. 294
<i>Of the Nature of the Ægyptian Moors, Christian Copti's, and their Religion.</i>	p. 295
<i>Of the Pyramids of Ægypt.</i>	p. 297
<i>Of the true Knowledge of the flowing of the great River Ny-lus.</i>	p. 302
<i>The alterations of Ægypt.</i>	p. 306
	Of

The Table.

<i>Of the Revenues and Confines of Egypt.</i>	P. 307
<i>The four Patriarchal Sees.</i>	P. 309
<i>Of the fabulous Country of Cyrene.</i>	P. 310
<i>A joyful arrival in Malta.</i>	P. 314
<i>The Nature of the Malteses.</i>	P. 316
<i>A Moorish Brigantine taken.</i>	P. 317
<i>My arrival in Sicilia</i>	P. 318
<i>An escape from Murder.</i>	P. 320
<i>The Conclusion of my first Travels.</i>	P. 322

The Eighth Part.

<i>Of the necessary use and honour of Travels, for divers Respects.</i>	P. 325
<i>Weisse taken by Spineola.</i>	P. 327
<i>The fabulous Miracles of Culloine.</i>	P. 328
<i>Of the Lake of Geneve, and of the River Rhone.</i>	P. 331
<i>The first beginning of the Dukes of Savoy, and of their State.</i>	P. 332
<i>Of the Liberty of Bandites in Calabria, and of the Country it self.</i>	P. 335
<i>Greek Albaneses fled to Calabria from Albania in Epire.</i>	P. 336
<i>Two Sicilian Barons kill'd at a Combat for a Ladies Love.</i>	ibid.
<i>Of the divers Plantations of Carthage.</i>	P. 338
<i>The Marine Provinces twixt Tunneis and Algeir, and their Names.</i>	P. 339
<i>An English Pyrate, Captain Waird.</i>	P. 340
<i>Of the Towns of Tremisen, and of Algier, and of their Territories.</i>	P. 341, 342
<i>Monsieur Chatteline, a French Lapidator, and of our arrival at Fez.</i>	P. 346, 347
<i>My Voyage from Fez to Lybia, and back to Tunneis.</i>	P. 353, 354, 355, 356, 357

The Table.

The Ninth Part.

<i>The hatching of Chickens, without their Mothers.</i>	p. 360
<i>The formal Oaths of the Knights of Malta, and their Order.</i>	p. 362
<i>The first Plantation of Silicia, and of their Laws now, and Living.</i>	p. 363
<i>Of Mount Ætna, and the last Fire</i>	p. 366
<i>The Sicilian Tyrants.</i>	p. 372
<i>The Sicilian Customs.</i>	p. 373
<i>A boiling Fountain in Itha.</i>	p. 377
<i>The Antiquities of Putzolo.</i>	p. 378
<i>Of Sibylles Cave and Dining-room.</i>	p. 379
<i>The false and arrogant Title of the Pope's pretended Authority.</i>	p. 383
<i>A Crew of diabolical Popes.</i>	p. 384
<i>Ravenna the chief See of Romania.</i>	p. 388
<i>Vienna in Austria and the special Towns of Hungary</i>	p. 389
<i>A Description of Transilvania.</i>	p. 392
<i>Poland is the Nurse of Scotland's common Younglings.</i>	p. 397

The Tenth Part.

<i>Of the four Provinces of Ireland, and the Irish Manners, and Living.</i>	p. 402, 403, &c.
<i>My departure from Ireland to France.</i>	p. 411
<i>Of the fantastick Foolery of the French.</i>	ibid.
<i>Biscay in Spain, a scurrile Place.</i>	p. 413
<i>A damnable Delusion of a devilish Miracle of St. Domingo.</i>	p. 415
<i>The Kingdom of Portugal.</i>	p. 416
<i>Naked Ambition conferred upon poor Toledo.</i>	p. 420
<i>My unhappy arrival at Malaga.</i>	p. 421
<i>His Majesties Letters and Seals mis-regarded</i>	p. 425
<i>Their Accusations of Treason against me.</i>	p. 426
<i>Of the manner of their Rack and cruel torturing of me there-upon.</i>	p. 433, &c.
<i>The Sentence of their Inquisition.</i>	p. 445
	God's

The Table.

<i>God's miraculous Mercy in discovering and delivering of me.</i>	P. 449
<i>A brief Description of Scotland, and the circumjacent Isles.</i>	P. 461
<i>Cliddisdale, the Paradise of Scotland.</i>	P. 465
<i>Carle and Murray, two pleasant Soils.</i>	P. 466
<i>The Nobility and Gentry of Scotland, the best House-keepers, and most generous Gentlemen in the World.</i>	ibid.
<i>Prodigal and superfluous Posting from Scotland to Court.</i>	P. 467
<i>A Dutiful Remembrance of two Noble Persons.</i>	P. 468
<i>Sir William Sinclair's Motto.</i>	P. 470
<i>A dangerous Place in Pentland Firth.</i>	P. 472
<i>Zetland mightily impoverish'd by Corrupt Government.</i>	P. 473
<i>Remarks on a strange sort of Geese in the Orcades.</i>	P. 475
<i>The wonderful Stones on Salisbury-Plain.</i>	P. 476
<i>A wonderful Rock near Halford.</i>	ibid.
<i>Many strange things observed.</i>	P. 477
<i>The Peak of Derby, and a strange Discovery.</i>	ibid.
<i>The Miracle of K. Edmund's Head.</i>	P. 479
<i>St. Winefred's Well, and other things.</i>	ibid.
<i>—— How it first sprung up, &c.</i>	P. 480
<i>The Musical Cave in Glamorgan-shire.</i>	P. 481
<i>Vulcan's Forge.</i>	ibid.
<i>An ebbing and flowing Well.</i>	ibid.
<i>The remarkable Story of Jetzer, and the Friars of Bern.</i>	P. 482, &c.



66
9
ss.
61
65
66
s.
d.
r.
67
68
70
72
m.
73
75
76
d.
77
d.
79
d.
80
81
d.
d.
n.
66